

Be Wise as Serpents



CHRISTIANITY'S SYSTEMATIC DESTRUCTION

Fritz Springmeier

Jesus
told his disciples
"BE WISE AS SERPENTS

&
HARMLESS AS DOVES"

BE Wise as Serpents is the history of the systematic destruction of Christianity and the building of a 1-world-religion. As you read this research based on a. confidential interviews with participants within in the conspiracy, b. interviews of unwitting participants within the conspiracy, c. and historical documentation you will discover that there is great evidence for a history we have not been told, and a great struggle before mankind as the one-world-power/religion comes into focus.

BE WISE AS SERPENTS

Fritz Springmeier

SPECIAL PRE-PUBLICATION EDITION
for private circulation only

copyright 1991 by Fritz Springmeier

PREFACE TO THE PRE-PUBLICATION EDITION

In 1990, I came out with The Watchtower & the Masons. That book connected the Jehovah's Witnesses' Watchtower Society with the Masons. Some of the chapters for Be Wise As Serpents were originally written for The Watchtower & the Masons, but were not used.

It was obvious as I wrote The Watchtower & the Masons that I could not go into depth in the book, and that the book would have to be followed up with an indepth work. For that reason its cover called it a "Preliminary Investigation."

In 1990, I began looking for a publisher of Be Wise As Serpents because such a work deserved to be published properly by a well-known publisher. The months past by on the calender, and the time clock continued ticking away on the New World Order's agenda as I looked for a publisher. Because no person can have a total monopoly on the facts of a subject, I welcomed the help of others. I looked out for anyone who would team up with me, or appreciate my research. They would even be welcome by me to publish my research themselves under their own name. I didn't find any takers. At this point it looks like I'm left to share this message that the Lord has given me by myself without the help of a co-author or publisher.

By the summertime of 1991 a publisher had been found. But the Lord laid it on my heart in December, 1991 that I would have to self-publish.

There is still research to be done. For instance, an ex-member of the Satanic Illuminati hierarchy revealed that the Russell family is one of the top 13 Satanic families that have generation after generation passed down their Satanic power. It would be nice to have the time to finish the genealogy work I began on Charles T. Russell's family to see how they fit in with the other Russells.

So why publish an unfinished book? This information is very timely. 1992 is a major year for the Satanists to kick off a series of crises to bring the world under the Satan's rule. I can not presume upon the future that there will be an opportunity to put out books like this. Marshall law under an emergency decree could come any time during the next few years.

If I could fight one thing with this book it would be fear. If we know what we are up against and are going to experience, I believe it will take away some of the fear of the unknown. The more we seek the Kingdom of God and his righteousness, and the more we love and obey God the less we fear. Christ warned, "Ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars: see that ye be not troubled." (Mt 24:6.) Christ also said, "Take no thought for your life..." (Mt 6:25), which is rephrased by the Holy Spirit, "Be anxious for nothing."

Phil

4:6.

The Christian will "commit thy way unto the Lord and trust also in Him." (Ps 37:5)

We are unable to see how God will win a victory in all this. We know that it will be some kind of miraculous display of his power and glory. But we rejoice with the Lord always, and realize that today is the day that the Lord has made, we will take each day at a time, and rejoice in it. This book is a call for people to face reality as it is today. I believe that if we are unable to face what the real situation is due to our fears, then the New World Order's many tentacles will continue to wreck havoc with our lives, it will continue to sap our resources for its causes and diversions, and it will continue to deceive us. May God give you hope and a spirit of courage that only God can give as you read this.

THIS BOOK IS DEDICATED

TO ALL THE MEN & WOMEN WHO HAVE LOST THEIR LIVES
IN OPPOSITION TO THE 1-WORLD-CONSPIRACY

(THIS DEDICATION & LIST WILL MAKE MORE SENSE AFTER YOU READ THE BOOK AND ITS DOCUMENTATION. The deaths of some of these people have been described as "accidents" and "suicides", in some cases the circumstances of these supposed "suicides", make suicide the last possibility. I will not give their murderers the consolation of downplaying their martyrdom. It is time to recognize these heros for truth and freedom. Most of those on this list were killed by the Freemasons because they stood for truth or knew the truth. They were directly martyrs. But the reader may discover that organizations run by the Conspiracy Power have slaughtered millions. These millions were their sacrifices.)

Alexander, Czar of Russia- for prohibiting all Masonic Lodges

Giorgio Arabrosoli- His legal investigation into the P2 Masonic Lodge cost him his life.

Randall Baer- Christian, ex-New Age leader, for knowing and saying too much.

William Branham- Country preacher who learned how Illuminati-trained witches are infiltrating Christianity. Killed by an alcoholic, and false stories circulated to discredit him.

Sen. Bronson- Cutting critic of Roosevelt's New Deal. His tampered with plane crashed.

Professor Charini- Murdered for trying to translate the Talmud

Tom Collins- Made an example of by the Illuminati for talking too much.

Laurence Duggen- Institute of International education, murdered

Vincent Forrestal-Sec. of Defense, he knew too much and failed to cooperate. Forced into a mental hospital and "fell" out of a window.

Boris Giuliano- Deputy superintendent of Palermo's police force, uncovered evidence, received six shots in a crowded restaurant, no witnesses.

Princess Grace- It is believed she knew too much for their comfort.

Grand Duke of Tuscany- tried to outlaw Freemasonry

John F. Kennedy- This President ticked off nearly everyone in the One-World-Power system, and the details of his murder are one way for people to be introduced to what is happening.

Abraham Lincoln- This President also ticked off nearly everyone in the One-World-Power system, he was a great man. John Wilkes Booth was a member of the Carbonari (Haute Vente) a French Lodge system set up Masons. According to a relative of John Wilkes Booth he was also a Knights Templar Mason.

Prof. F.O. Matthiesen- Harvard Professor

William Morgan- His book and murder still have the Masons making excuses and lies. Some Masons honestly admit he was murdered.

Napoleon III- Broke his Masonic oath

Herbert Norman- Canadian diplomat

Mino Perorelli- murdered for exposing the CIA-P2 ties

Pope John Paul I- Even Popes can go if they rock the boat

George Polk- CBS newsman who was investigating the Greek elite, who have ties to Chase Manhattan, the Masons, and the CIA. Evidence suggests the CIA covered up the murder.

Rev. I.B. Pranaitis- A Christian murdered for exposing the Talmud

Samuel Pritchard- exposed Masonry, murdered in 1730

Sen. Schall- Critical of Roosevelt's Jewish connections, killed by an unidentified hit and run driver.

Ellen Slade- murdered for not cooperating the Grand Lodge of IL. 's orders

Marvin Smith- murdered to keep his testimony from coming to court.

Noah Smith- opposed Masonry in 1798 in Manchester, VT

Didacus of Vilna- A Christian Jew who was cruelly murdered for revealing Jewish Plans for the world,

...David Brounlee, Oliver Gavit, Job Hunt, Artemus Kenedy, F.O. Mattheisen, William Michner, William Miller (of Belfast, Ir. in 1813), Ariel Murdock, and many others.

CONTENTS

UNIT 1 THE MAGICAL WATCHTOWERS

| | |
|--------------------------------------|----|
| Who Built Your Frame of Reference | 1 |
| Pillars of Mystery | 2 |
| Progressive Light | 3 |
| A Rainbow of Dragons | 4 |
| Mysteries of the WT Society | 5 |
| The Emerald Island | 6 |
| God's "Anointed Seed" | 7 |
| "To Have My Throat Cut" | 8 |
| A Blank Check | 9 |
| "Jehovah" | 10 |
| The Magical Watchtowers | 11 |
| The Channel of Angelic Redemption | 12 |
| Cult of the Double-Sexed God Jehovah | 13 |
| The New World Society | 14 |
| The WT's Mein Kampf | 15 |
| The Mark of the Beast | 16 |
| Smokescreens | 17 |

UNIT 2 THE SECOND TOWER OF BABEL

| | |
|----------------------------------|----|
| Assassinating 3 assassins | 1 |
| Capturing the Catholic Church | 2 |
| A Revolution in the Minds of Men | 3 |
| A Family Affair | 4 |
| The Golden Age | 5 |
| "The Healing Light" | 6 |
| Councils of Heresy | 7 |
| Mormons, Moonies, and Masons | 8 |
| Heresy interlocks with Power | 9 |
| Reviving the Mystery Religions | 10 |
| Comparing New Order Statements | 11 |
| The Second Tower of Babel | 12 |

UNIT 3 THE SYSTEMATIC DESTRUCTION OF CHRISTIANITY

| | |
|--------------------------------|----|
| Preparing the Money System | 1 |
| Interest taking | 2 |
| Financial wizzards | 3 |
| Education | 4 |
| The Media and Communication | 5 |
| Concentrating Power | 6 |
| Scandals | 7 |
| Separating Church and State | 8 |
| America's Concentration Camps | 9 |
| Where the Rubber Hits the Road | 10 |

Author's Introduction & Dedication

PART I. THE MAGICAL WATCHTOWERS -After initially introducing the reader to The Plan and the way it works, this series of chapters deals with the Watchtower Society and its connections to the New World Order.

1. Who Built Your Frame of Reference- An introduction to the book. Because the book covers such new material, it is important to assist people to initially grasp the subject. The chapter teaches how to use the book, and begins attempting to break the delusion that the public is under with photocopies from the conspirators own publications.

2. Pillars of Mystery. The Masonic Lodge is everywhere; how the Masonic Lodge is to be one of the vehicles to create a One-World-Religion, and how the Masonic Mysteries are to become the New Age Religion. Learn about the many Masonic organizations.

3. Progressive Light. Revealing what the basic elements of a Gnostic religion are and how the various Gnostic cults are related."

4. A Rainbow of Dragons. Examines the various New Age groups, including the Theosophical Society, and Church Universal & Triumphant. Learn who Lord Maitreya is. Learn some of the stock tools of the conspiracy.

5. Mysteries of the WT Society. Three items of C.T. Russell, the Winged-Sun-Disk, Pyramids, and the Golden Age are exposed.

6. The Emerald Island. Are bloodlines still significant today? A look at Ulster, Ireland and the Russell family before C.T. Russell. The Scottish cultural seedbed of today's global power is examined.

7. God's "Anointed Seed". A close look at who C.T. Russell was.

8. "To have my throat cut". C.T. Russell as a Freemason, his membership and how his membership is reflected in his beliefs and speeches.

9. A Blank Check. An exposé of how the B'nai B'rith helped Russell's organization get started, and why.

10. "Jehovah". Uncovering the meanings behind the Watchtower's symbology.

11. The Magical Watchtowers. Discovers the Masonic and Magical meaning to Watchtowers, puts forth a new hypothesis about what Watchtower means.

12. The Channel of Angelic Redemption. Explores J.F. Rutherford as a channeler who said he was helping redeeming demons.

13. Cult of the Double-Sexed God Jehovah. For centuries men have worshipped a double-sex God, explores the possible connection of this god with the rampant homosexuality of WT leadership.

14. The New World Society. A look at the Orwellian world of the Jehovah's Witnesses and their battles and fixation with demons.

15. The WT's Mein Kampf. What do they really say is in store for the world in "paradise."

16. The Mark of the Beast. The WT Society is preparing their people to accept the New Age Initiation, the Mark of the Beast.

17. Smokescreens. Identifying some smokescreens and blowing them away.

PART II. THE SECOND TOWER OF BABEL

1. Assassinating 3 assassins. Exposing the Masonic plot to destroy the church, nationalism, and the family.

2. Capturing the Catholic Church. Revealing the infiltration and capture of the great Catholic Church by the Conspiracy.

3. A Revolution in the Minds of Men. Reveals the close connection between Masonry and the Universalist/Unitarian church, and the Order.

4. A Family Affair. Discloses who the people are that started Mormonism. The occult, religious, and Masonic forces that created Mormonism are brought into clearer focus.

5. The Golden Age. Shows how the concept of the Millenium was introduced by the Masons through Communism, the Second Adventists JWs, Mormons, and others.

6. "The Healing Light". Exposes the close connections between Christian Science, the Jews, and Masons.

7. Councils of Heresy. Find out who represents the Christians at the World Council of Churches. Find out how Masonry rules Christendom.

8. Mormons, Moonies, and Masons. Uncovers the connections and cooperation between the Mormons and other groups.

9. Heresy interlocks with power. Revealing the source and use of heresy's power and contrasting it with Christianity.

10. Reviving the Mystery Religions. Find out what the occult is, why the Mystery Religions are being revived, and how these religions are resurfacing. You will learn the names of one of the most powerful bodies in the world, and more information to get you to take the Satanic threat of world domination seriously.

11. Comparing New Order Statements. Comparing the various plans that have surfaced from the various groups, and noticing the parallels between these various plans concerning the "Utopian" New Order.

12. The Second Tower of Babel. Examining the roles each group plays in the overall plot to create a New World and 1-World-Religion, and a 1-World-Government.

PART III. THE SYSTEMATIC DESTRUCTION OF CHRISTIANITY

1. Preparing the Money System. Examines their economic plans, the World Money waiting in Canada for distribution orders, & the planned cashless society.

2. Interest taking. How the Conspiracy "bites" the world with interest and God's secret Formula concerning money.

3. Financial Wizards, and Wealthy Cults. Find out about the Rothschilds, the Rockefellers and others, how they use the Federal Reserve, Interlocking Directories, a hereditary Aristocracy, and the World's resources to maintain control.

4. Education. Reveals how controlled our history has been. The values and doctored history that the Conspiracy approves have been taught for many years.

5. The media and communication "improvements". Exposes the evil role that the media and communication play.

6. Concentrating Power. Examines the continuing process of the centralization of all power.

7. Scandals. Examining scandals created to discredit Christianity.

8. Separating Church and State. The Masons devious efforts to insure that Christianity has no power at all.

9. America's Concentration Camps. Are you ready for camp. They are ready for you, that is if you don't want to enjoy the good life of a New Order slave.

10. Where the rubber hits the road. Coping in a Christ-like way with an overwhelming Satanic conspiracy. Seeing how Christ can win a victory under difficult circumstances.

AUTHOR'S INTRODUCTION

My desire is to give you evidence. If you don't have the patience for some introductory pages of explanations and can't wait for the evidence, then turn to where the scouting report begins.

I have entitled the book "Be wise as serpents, and as harmless as doves."

This allusion to the story of the serpent reminds us that the crafty serpent was a threat because Eve was naive. Wisdom is founded upon correct and significant knowledge. The serpent was wise, because he knew the issues at stake. Evil was out of Eve's frame of reference. She didn't know she was being seduced. She thought she was getting an apple. She and Adam didn't know enough to feel a need to recognize issues. Something as simple as biting an apple meant the difference between adherence to goodness and its counterpart rebellion. The time for being naive ended with Eve. She got her apple.

The second part "harmless as doves" is the response to the first part. While doves are symbols of true enlightenment and foresight, they carry no malice toward others.

In the modern version of Eve's story, we find her thinking to herself when she meets the serpent, "My pastor has told me not to study the adversary and the cults. We only need to know what real money looks like and not to study the counterfeit. My pastor has told me what an apple looks like, and that is a real apple. It is a real apple, and real apples are edible. Mmmm." Eve is still getting her apple, and is still naive.

This book exposes a composite serpent which has devised sinister plans concerning everyone. Christians are attracted to its nice looking apple called the New World Order. The book will answer questions like, what does this serpent look like, will it be as good a thing as it looks on the surface, where is it, what is its power?

The book is based on evidence and testimony. In addition to the evidences obtained from primary documents and books, this work is based on dozens of interviews with informed people. This includes Jehovah's Witnesses, ex-JWs, Mormons, ex-Mormons, New Agers, ex-New Agers, Catholics, Jews, Masons, ex-Masons etc., etc.. The strongest evidences are the personal testimonies given to me by those people that have been intimately involved with the conspirators. Unfortunately, because of the viciousness of those seeking our enslavement with their grandiose schemes, my sources remain anonymous. This is understandable; such is the exigencies of a spiritual war against powerful conspiracies.

What I have done in this publication could be called a scouting report about our opponent. We are familiar that basketball and football teams send out scouts to see what their opponent is doing. We are familiar with how alert an athlete is in watching and forecasting his opponents moves. We would consider it very unwise if a team choose to close their eyes and stop their hearing when playing another team.

Are the scouting reports already made? We need better ones. The ones we have try to stop a snaking river with a stone in place for a dam, at best they redirect the opponent. The scouting report must be able to give us a solution, a real remedy that stops the flow because it correctly gauges the width of the river. How wide is this torrent? This ravaging diluge is a conspiracy for power that extends into every dimension of life where power exists, be that religion, politics, finances, education, mass media, or science, and its current has been flowing for centuries. It has even skillfully planned and created its own opposition, which periodically makes preplanned non-fatal attacks.

Back to the basketball analogy, do I really think we can beat the world at its own game, especially when it has the home court advantage? No, not if we play their game by their rules. Yes, if we play our game plan and not theirs. You will find out ways to do this in Unit 3.

In the end it doesn't matter who wins the battles, but who is on the ultimate winning side when the war ends. Logic alone will tell you that evil which is self-destructive can not be the final victor. It is obvious that life had an intelligent creator. Do you think that an intelligent creator created life only to let it destroy itself?

How do we keep score in a spiritual war? Is a martyr for truth a victory for truth or a defeat for truth? I personally could not sit idly by and watch myself and my loved ones be enslaved. It made me sick to see the leaders that the Christian people looked up to selling them into slavery. I was tired of the Christian book stores filled with lies while the truth lay silent.

Of course a comprehensive work on the conspiracy of power would be voluminous, so this work concentrates on giving new information on where this crafty snake has hidden itself in religion.

The religious dimension would be shallow without supplementary information on the other aspects, indeed this work has been designed to fill in the gaps and tie together the scouting reports that are available.

The vast knowledge I had on the subject gave me a responsibility to warn others. I tried unsuccessfully to give my research to others, but in the end found that I would have to do the mission myself.

Why did we need another book on the One-World-Religion One-World-Government conspiracy?

First, the nature of the Conspiracy's power is so vast no book covers it entirely. It's power is on three levels--a. the dedicated, b. the deluded who have been deceived into buying into its philosophy, and c. those whom the Conspiracy in their secret papers have called "cattle" - those going along with the Zeitgeist of the times. It's power is multidimensional. Many of the books available to the public only scratch the surface of the religious dimension, or even pretend the religious aspect doesn't exist.

Even most Christian books tend to dismiss the reality of any spiritual danger from human conspiracies. This book's attempt to look at real situations which exist behind the scenes hopefully will expose the weakness of the pervasive Pietist viewpoint which narrowly defines the Christian's enemy as "the devil."

Due to the strong pietist influence within Protestantism in the Western World today, many Christians perceive spiritual warfare as something happening only on a spiritual level, something involving only the devil, and something happening only on a personal level. The world is not perceived as a threat. This pietism shields Christians from the fact that the world is out to destroy them, that there are real humans and real human institutions that desire to do physical harm to them.

The result of the Pietist view is that it shields the Protestants from experiencing the Spiritual power of the Christian community. Salvation is viewed on a very selfish personal level, and not as an aspect of Christian community. The church to the pietist is merely an aggregation of individuals. Concerning a wide variety of churches, even sects, that I have experienced, my opinion is that with minor exceptions the only Christian groups that really experienced Christian community were those of the Anabaptist tradition. These communities know already that the world is not a neutral environment, because they are sincerely attempting to live out in real life Christ's Sermon on the Mount. To give one example: the Amish believe Christians should care for their elderly. They do not view the State as a neutral or benevolent force, but an anti-Christian force that is treated with love as Christ responded to the despotic Roman rulership. Because of this viewpoint they rejected participation in the Social Security program and are responsibly caring for their elderly better in many ways than the general public. Because these Christians are willing to accept that the world they live in contains real live enemies, these type of Christian communities

have already caught onto many of the solutions to the New World Order and are implementing them even though they are not aware of the extent of the human conspiracy that this book exposes. The Pietist view refuses to see the U.S. government as a threat, and so they have no problem giving the State more power to care for their elderly.

Second, this book "Be Wise As Serpents..." was written to show the full width and depth of the One-World-Religion while educating the reader how the One-World-Religion relates to the other powerful dimensions of the Conspiracy.

This book is designed for any freedom loving truth loving person. You do not need to be a Christian to appreciate this book. My guess is that sadly many non-Christians will be too brainwashed already to read something that is written by a Christian. In some ways, I can sympathize with non-Christians in this, because much of what is passed off as "Christian" is trash.

There are no sacred cows in my book. The world's manure caked bovines are shown for what they are. I treat God Almighty with respect and esteem his Word as Truth, because in my life they have proved truthful. Many people mock God and the Bible, but have never sincerely tested the validity and truthfulness of both. People who have not experienced the power of God in their lives, will not understand my motivation. I was sustained in writing this book by my conviction that the power of God which I have personally witnessed will somehow ultimately win the war against evil. It is beyond my comprehension how; God's ways have a tendency to be higher than my ways, so I am willing to trust in victory, without being granted any special revelation or visions of the future. I am a soldier of the Lord, ready to stand in place and fight. That is my duty.

To the powerhouse Fraternity I belonged to, West Point, USMA, I pledged service to duty honor country. I have wanted to fulfill this in a higher way. If this book ever sees publication, I will have only done my duty with honor for my country, the Kingdom of God. I hope that others who have made other pledges will reevaluate their oaths, and choose the higher fulfillment of their search for light by joining with me.

May God Bless You.

PERSONA VITAE

The number of people that have been involved in one way or the other in this book's events is like the sands of the sea. The following is a partial list of major actors for the New World Order you will encounter in this book.

| | |
|---------------------|--|
| Sir Francis Bacon- | R o s i c r u c i a n a n d f o u n d e r o f s o m e o f modern Masonry's ritual. This genius of royal Tudor blood, helped plan and organize a society based on Plato's wise men to rule the world. (See chapter 1.2) |
| Alice Bailey- | New Age leader with Lucis Trust. Important in founding many new groups, wrote many books, and wrote educational goals for U. S. Health, Education and Welfare in 1958. (See chapters 1.2 and 3.4) |
| Hosea Ballon | 3 2 ° , i n s t r u m e n t a l i n s p r e a d i n g U n i v e r s a l i s m i n N e w E n g l a n d i n t h e e a r l y 1 8 0 0 ' s . (S e e c h a p t e r 2 . 3) |
| King Bulan | K h a z a r k i n g w h o c o n v e r t e d h i s A s i a n n a t i o n t o J u d a i s m , t h e r e b y c r e a t i n g t h e f o r e f a t h e r s o f a b o u t 8 0 % o f t h e t o d a y ' s J e w s . (S e e c h a p t e r 1 . 1) |
| John Dewey- | F a t h e r o f t h e U . S . p u b l i c e d u c a t i o n a l s y s t e m , a n d p a r t o f t h e s o c i a l i s t N e w W o r l d O r d e r . T i e s t o t h e I l l u m i n a t i . |
| John Foster Dulles- | D e s c e n d a n t o f p r o m i n e n t e a r l y M a s o n s o f t h e M a l l e t P r e v o s t S w i s s i n t e l l i g e n c e f a m i l i e s w h o h a d b e e n p r o m i n e n t i n b r i n g i n g t h e S c o t t i s h R i t e t o t h e U . S . H e w a s a n i m p o r t a n t f i g u r e f o r t h e F C C C , |
| Mary Baker Eddy- | C l o s e t o F r e e m a s o n r y a n d w i t c h c r a f t , s h e s t a r t e d C h r i s t i a n S c i e n c e . H e r d e s c e n d a n t s t o d a y a r e p r o m i n e n t w i t c h e s . |
| Benjamin Franklin | L e a d e r o f s e v e r a l s e c r e t s o c i e t i e s . A M a s o n a n d R o s i c r u c i a n . A l e a d e r i n |

Masonic goals to establish a republic in the New World.

Frederick Franz-
Evidence reports his Masonic membership.
Major doctrinal leader of the WT Society after Russell and Rutherford.

Manley P. Hall-
(1901-1990) Perhaps the greatest Masonic philosopher, author of around 200 books, covert co-leader of many religious groups. Illuminatus.

Albert Pike-
Supreme pontiff of Freemasonry. An important figure in Freemasonry, the Illuminati, and the plans to establish a one world government. Author of Morals and Dogma, a book given to 32° Masons. (See chapter 1.2)

Pope John Paul II-
Jewish Freemason leading Catholic church
into One-World-Religion of the New Age.

Rockefeller family-
Members of this family have been prominent in the Bilderbergers, CFR; they have been one-worlders and have funded countless projects and groups to further the New Order's goals. (See appendix)

F. Delano Roosevelt
A 33° Mason. A key player for the New Order. Gave America the New Deal, and gave America to the New Order. His wife was in the Communist party, and numerous other socialist/communist groups.

Rothschilds-
The most powerful family in the world for the last 2 centuries. They are at the center of power. (See chapter 3.3)

Russell family-
Members of this family have prominent Masons, Fabian Socialists, One-Worlders, Illuminati and religious leaders. (See appendix)

| | |
|--|---|
| Saint-Simon- | Associated with secret occult fraternal groups. Laid the groundwork for Marx, revolution and communism. |
| Robert Schuler- | 33° Mason, leading Christian minister who is helping lead the Christians toward a one-world-religion. Has knowingly taught people taking Luciferian initiations |
| Joseph Smith, Jr. | Arch-Mason, prophet, founder of a super-rite of Freemasonry called Mormonism, a restoration of the Masonic mysteries. |
| H. G. Wells- | Prophet of the New World Order. British Fabian Socialist whose plans and books have been important in lending credibility to their goals. (See chapter 3.1 and other parts) |
| Rabbi Stephen Wise- | Arch-Mason, leader in the B'nai Brith, communist, friend of C.T. Russell. This man has played a leading role in Judaism and the New Order. |
| Just as there always seems a willing soul to offer himself to the New Order - there always will be men and women who have the courage to stand for goodness and truth. This list is but the tip of the iceberg and in no way indicates that these people contributed more than others, but rather they have been selected here for the part they have in this book's manuscript. | |
| Constance Cumbey- | Christian lawyer whose book and research was a major expose of the New Age Movement and its links to the 1-World-Dictatorship. |
| Charles Finney- | An ex-Mason Christian evangelist who exposed and denounced Freemasonry. |
| Henry H. Klein- | Jewish lawyer who tried warning the world of a Jewish world conspiracy. |
| Marchetti- | Ex CIA agent, has tried to expose the CIA and its power. |
| Edith Star Miller | |

(Lady Queenborough)- She compiled the first serious comprehensive study of the occult network of the New World Order. Her book is still a classic.

Brig.Gen. G. Mohr- One of the leading challengers to the New World Order today.

John Robison- An intelligent professor and Mason who exposed the Masonic / Illuminati plot to rule the world. His efforts may have saved the U.S. from an overt take over.

Menno Simons- A prominent example of an Anabaptist minister. An example for Christians today. Anabaptists consisted of various groups that practiced a Christianity based on Jesus' teachings, such as non-resistance to evil, and loving your enemies.

IMPORTANT DEFINITIONS

Two words that need to be defined before the reader proceeds are Christian and Jew (also Jewish).

Christian- It was my desire to use language in its common usage. Who am I to say a person can or can't call himself a Christian? The primary use of the word Christian in this book is to use it in its broadest sense. Unfortunately, its common usage is so broad that it carries little meaning. Today, it is difficult to say, "I am a Christian," for the disciple of Christ because the word is devoid of meaning. In this book then, if a Satanist calls himself a Christian, he will be nominally referred to in this book that way. (The word Christian may have been originally a derogative word for the disciples of Christ.) The only other sensible alternative use of the word is its legitimate narrow sense which means a true disciple of Jesus. And the word is occasionally used herein in this legitimate narrow sense.

It should be pointed out that Jesus commanded his disciples to love their enemies and to do them good. This means most of the Christian churches do not have a Christ-like world view. Or to say it bluntly, most of what is called Christian is not Christian. Protestants and Catholics think nothing about a millionaire evangelist preaching Jesus' sermons to the poor. Nor do many of them find discomfort that Protestants may have "Jesus in their heart", receive supportive prayers from their chaplains, and then climb into Jet bombers and drop 500 lb. bombs onto innocent civilians, who are written off as collateral damage. Jesus continued to call the Temple the "House of God" even though it had become a den of thieves. (Cf. Mt 21:13, Mr 11:17, Lu 19:46, et. al.)

Rather than detract from the readability by labelling all the various groups being used by the Conspiracy Power "pseudo-Christian", I prefer to use their own labels. Real Christians are an extremely small maligned minority. Although it is popular to say that it is judging to say someone isn't a Christian, it is equally judgemental to say he is a Christian. To judge means to form an opinion about, to determine authoritatively. This book claims no ability to determine authoritatively the final judgement of people by their Creator. The Scriptures do command Christians to form opinions about the actions and fruit of other people based on the authority of the Scriptures.

I have done this research and contribute my observations not because I am against any particular person or denomination of Christianity, but because I am sold out to Christ, and believe an expose of traitors (wolves in sheep's clothing) will protect the flock and encourage people to seek Godly men. Missing today from all the scientific, economic, and political studies is the vital voice of God the Creator. He can and is making a contribution to solve mankind's problems if mankind would listen. But to listen to God, means to quit listening to the SPIN of Cults connected to the Power. How can a Cult speak of God without knowing him? Consequently, there is collective ignorance, as the people allow the Power to religiously lead them. These people, although nominally Christian, live and worship in such a twilight zone that they can't distinguish black from white because of all the grey that has resulted, indeed somewhere along the way black has become white and white black. The definition of what is really a Christian has been lost in this Twilight Zone.

Jew, Jewish.-Some people would insist that the word must mean either a race or a religion. It can refer to the race that were the tribe of Judah. It can also refer to those who practice Judaism. The word has been used to designate both a race and a religion, but today it can not be limited by common usage to either one for several reasons. Today, the "Jewish people" are not "a single race" nor are they "a single religion." The Jewish people range from being atheists, humanists, satanists, orthodox Talmudic followers, to Torah following Karaites, to upright God fearing men and women. The Jewish Encyclopedia uses the term Jew to mean both those who follow Judaism and those who are merely genetically descended from those who followed Judaism at some time.

Rabbi Morris N. Kertzer, a well-known and well-travelled Rabbi when asked to explain Judaism gave a very appropriate answer to the question what is a Jew.

"What is a Jew? It is difficult to find a single definition. A Jew is one who accepts the faith of Judaism. That is the religious definition. A Jew is one who, without formal religious affiliation, regards the teachings of Judaism - its ethics, its folkways, its literature - as his own. That is the cultural definition of a Jew. A Jew is one who considers himself a Jew or is so regarded by his community. That is the "practical" definition of a Jew. Prof. Mordecai Kaplan calls Judaism "a civilization." Jews share a common history, common prayer, a vast literature and, above all, a common moral and spiritual purpose. Judaism is really a way of life." (A Guide to the Religions of America. Rockefeller Center, NY: Simon & Schuster, 1955, p.65.)

Interesting is Rabbi Kertzer's point that whether religious or secular the Jews are "a civilization" that share a common purpose.

The Mason Richard Carlile quotes favorably in his Manual of Freemasonry, pp. viii, xi, a Rev. Robert Taylor who claims that the term "Jew" was originally the term for the 12th degree in the Eleusinian Mysteries which was the highest degree. The Eleusinian Mysteries began at least 1400 years before Christ and involved Isis and sexual rites. Those who attained the highest Eleusinian degree were named "Jew" and were considered to have become God himself by a deification

process. Some then would view the term Jew to have come into use not so much from the tribe Judah, but from the fact that the tribal leaders of Benjamin, Judah and Levi were initiated into the Mysteries at Babylon. The Masonic lodge and Rosicrucians claim to continue the Eleusinian mysteries. (Whether or not Taylor's view has any historical merit, it is interesting to note that this is an alternative view that apparently a few people believe.)

This book uses the term Jew in its widest sense. Some of the people called Jews in this book might be surprised to be so labelled.

How do we describe a person who was born to Jewish parents, adopted by nominal Christians, sprinkled with a little baptismal water, and who then turns to Satanism? Is he Christian, is he Jewish, is he Satanic? In some cases like this, the person may in the book be identified as "Jewish"- that is if they knew they were adopted from a Jewish heritage on the assumption "blood [a blood tie] is thicker than water." Blood ties are important in Satanism and witchcraft. Many higher witches belong to the traditional view that one needs to belong to a family with a witchcraft heritage to be a real witch. The whole issue is really difficult. Karl Marx and Adolf Hitler were both Satanists. They were both nominal Christians, and from the best I can tell both had "Jewish" blood. The same Satanic blood line that sired Hitler's parent, financed Karl Marx to write Das Kapital. Why not say that Marx was of Satanic blood? Certainly, in these two cases to call either Karl Marx or Adolf Hitler Jewish doesn't seem proper at all. But then how does one describe their ties? If the word Satanic is used people think of only a spiritual tie in. The word Jewish, although it doesn't properly describe either man, comes closer to helping people understand a blood connection.

The use of the term Jewish in this book denotes neither disapproval or approval of a person. It can be correctly argued such a broad use of the terms Christian and Jewish makes them just a whisker above meaningless. I enjoy labelling people just a notch above catching AIDS. To use labels to prejudge someone is superficial.

The reason I use the term Jewish is that it is important to show the multitude of blood ties this conspiracy has. One of the primary Satanic groups, which is the vehicle to create a false Messiah for people to worship, is a false Jewish blood group. This false Jewish blood group is a danger to every Jew who loves his Creator, and his Creator's laws, and his Creator's genuine freedom, (and not the pseudo-freedom passed off on the populace like snake-oil.)

TERMS IN GENERAL

The prophet of Israel Isaiah warned "Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil." It seems that some of the advertising business hasn't taken Isaiah to heart. The English language of the population in general is becoming a tool of evil men, as the misnomers and Double-speak increase. The evil and selfish refer to themselves as good and generous. Slaves to sin call themselves liberated. The foolish call themselves enlightened. The lustful call themselves "good lovers." Mortals call themselves "God." The oldest religious superstitions call themselves "the New Age."

— CHAPTER 1 —

WHO BUILT YOUR FRAME OF REFERENCE?

There are three items you will learn in this chapter:

- You will learn how to use this book and how to improve your understanding of news events and history.
- You will be informed of some recent historical events that were planned but are generally believed to be accidental.
- You will be presented material from the conspirators own publications, a group of photocopies from authoritative sources showing the reader that this book is based on solid evidence.

Sometimes we could be looking for the truth, be told what the truth is, and still not see it.

There is a cow in the picture below. Can you see it?



Figure 1-1

If you really want to see the cow in the picture be flexible in your point of view. See page xix for the solution.

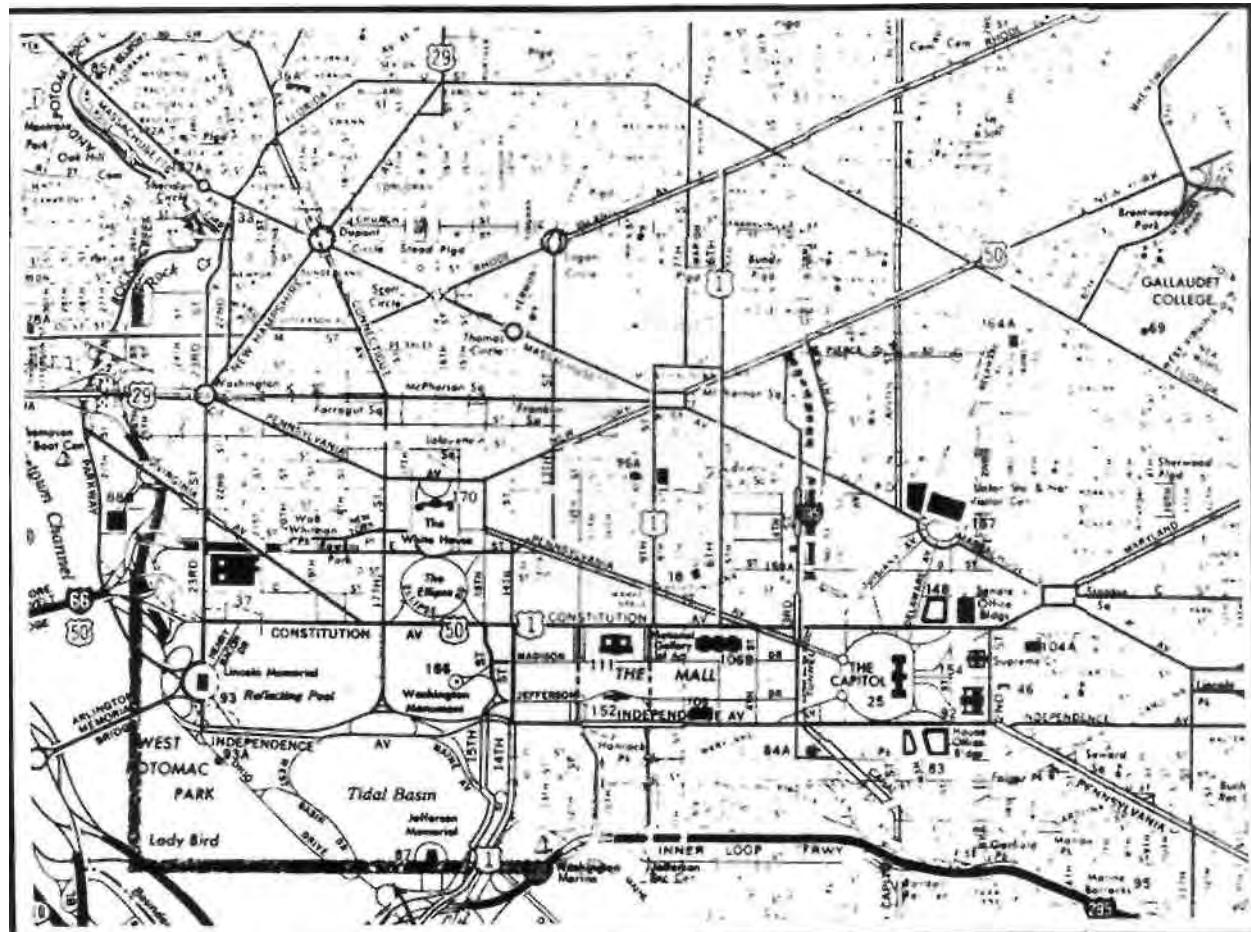


Figure 1-2

FRAME OF REFERENCE

The reason this map of Washington, D.C. is presented is to instill within the reader the desire to see through camouflage. The reader will be able to draw deeper conclusions for himself about the message's significance after this book removes the camouflage from many hidden things. An inadequate frame of reference results in a false understanding of history.

If you don't know what these six pyramids are saying, but want to know, you need to be willing to learn the answer from people who are mindful and alerted to the esoteric answer. What is esoteric? Esoteric is a hidden meaning, a hidden answer, private information that only a select group know about Exoteric, is the opposite of esoteric.

There is something important being revealed in these six pictures, do you see it?



INTERNS FOR PEACE

Community workers to build
Arab-Jewish cooperation in Israel

FOR MORE INFORMATION CONTACT:

| | | |
|--|--|---|
| INTERNS FOR PEACE 150 Fifth Avenue, Room 100E New York, N.Y. 10011 (212) 256-8200 | INTERNS FOR PEACE P.O. Box 16441 Tel Aviv ISRAEL | INTERNS FOR PEACE 9475 Wilshire Boulevard, Room 107 Los Angeles, C.A. 90018 (213) 981-9421 |
|--|--|---|

New internships begin Summer 1983

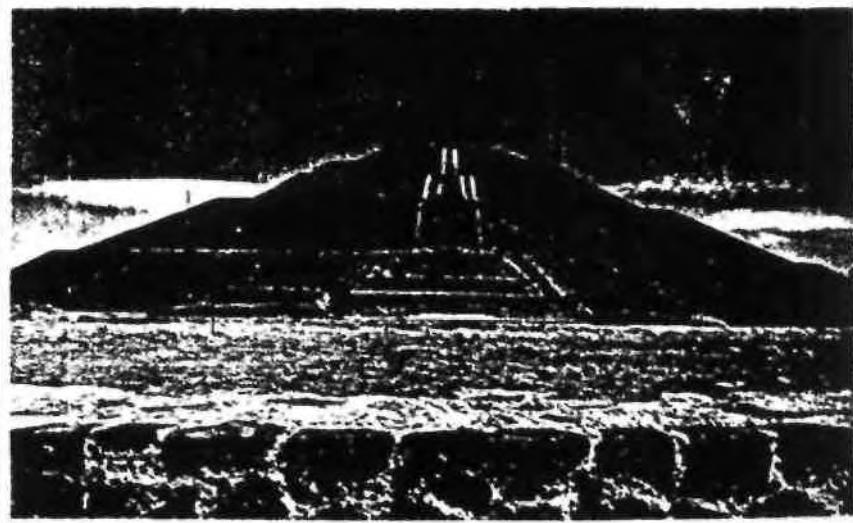
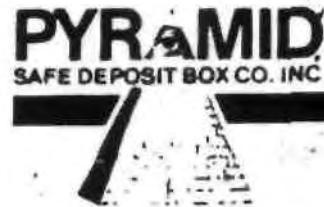


Figure 1-3

People are becoming better informed. You may be one of those persons who already knew the answers to the previous questions. If so, then you are one of the few who have already begun readjusting their Frame of Reference.

QUESTIONS

- A. Who won the cold war? _____ .
- B. How would you deal with the significant differences between the Jehovah's Witnesses, Mormons and Catholic Church if you were the sole ruler of the world? _____ .
- C. How long will it be before there will be witchcraft and magic taught in the Christian Churches?

ANSWERS AT THE TOP OF NEXT PAGE

What are the three hidden numbers of this Universal Product Code?



Figure 1-4

If you said 666 you are right. No matter what Universal Product Code I asked you about, the hidden numbers are always 666. You will find the hidden numbers universally are 666. (See chapter 3.1 for how to decode the bar codes, and where to go for more information on this subject)

The hidden numbers happen to be 666 even if you are — say for instance — in Europe where they call their bar codes European Article Number EAR

THE SIGNIFICANCE GROWS
THE MORE WE LEARN

The significance of this number 666 grows when we learn more about it.

Satanist Aleister Crowley who felt he was the Beast considered 666 to be his number. Other

satanists have considered the number special to use also. Their attraction for the number matches an interesting prophecy made by a fisherman in the first century A.D.

This fisherman named John had a vision of the end of the age. From this he wrote a prophecy "that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man: His number is 666."
REV 13:17-18

The significance grows when we ourselves learn how to decode the bar codes into numbers and prove to ourselves that the numbers 666 are the universally hidden numbers.

It grows some more when we learn about the great secrecy that surrounds the creation of the Universal Product Code.

The significance grows even more when we catch on to all the sneaky ways 666 is designed and hidden in many other items, including the cover of the new public school Globalism 2000 curriculum, Treasury Dept. badges, IRS codes and forms, social security forms, credit cards, and some bank cards.

The number 666 consistently reoccurs with evil. Gary D. Blevins uses a numeric code for the alphabet. He discovered that by using his system to assign values, and having his computer do the addition, that a large number of evil places are associated with the numbers 666, while the same system has come up repeatedly with good biblical values for Godly things. Whether you accept or don't accept Blevin's computer approach described in 666 The Final Warning (software for it is being sold), that doesn't negate the validity that the number reoccurs with high frequency.

BEFORE HAND WE COULD SEE NOTHING SINISTER IN THE BAR CODE

But as our frame of reference expands we begin to learn things that are surprising. Could the bar code in the future have anything to do with controlling buying and selling? Could it be associated with evil designs?

FRAME OF REFERENCE

ANSWERS TO PAGE-2 QUESTIONS

- A. The same people who contrived it for profit and power were the only winners.
- B. You wouldn't have to, they are all run by the same group.
- C. Magic and witchcraft are already being taught in many Christian churches, often under new labels. In fact, human sacrifices are already being done in secret in some well known Christian churches with well known pastors.

In August 1979, this Author passed some intelligence information to the CIA via a Jehovah's Witness.¹

Seventy-seven months later, the President announced this information publicly when it was politically advantageous. The release of this information was purely manipulation of the public, and a distortion of historical perceptions. It was a lesson on how intelligence information serves those in power. The public is manipulated by those in power through the use of information.

What is amazing is how gullible even people with higher degrees are, those people who we might think would know better. Apparently,

critical thinkers among the so-called educated public are few. Also, those, who have been in the government controlled educational system longer periods of time, have simply provided the system more time to condition and propagandize them, unless they are the type of person to challenge what they are being fed.

On the other hand, it must be remembered that all communication that a person perceives is then related to his or her whole experience. Fragments that do not relate to what a person has experienced more often than not are forgotten. The person may puzzle over the tidbits of incongruent fragments, but being unable to relate them to his world view, finds himself unable to file the fragments away in a meaningful manner.

There seems to be no end to the fragments of information relating to the conspiracy, and these are available to everyone, but the meaning is elusive, because the observing public can't assimilate or doesn't want to assimilate their meaning.

Making a fundamental change in our frame of reference is a frightening task. The reader isn't a piece of grid paper for me to design his thinking. The reader must participate with me. Even if it is too difficult for you to agree with everything I say, press on, for if you gain even a little insight it will begin a process.

¹ The reason I passed information to the CIA was that while I was in Libya, (working with my father who was with the U.N.), I learned about the large missile silos the Russians had installed and were manning. I had never had anything to do with the CIA but as a concerned citizen for the welfare of the freeworld, I felt an obligation to pass on this information concerning the outflanking of Nato with Russian missiles. Today, I would not pass that information on, because afterwards I learned that CIA agents such as Edwin Wilson were carrying out assassinations for Libya's Qaddafi. CIA agent Wilson hired Anti-Castro Cubans and Green Berets to carry out assassinations and other assignments for Qaddafi. The CIA agents Frank Terpil and Wilson supplied Qaddafi with all kinds of forbidden military hardware like heat-seeking ground-to-air missiles, sabotage and psyc warfare training programs, sophisticated assassination gear and bombs disguised as household trinkets using plastic explosives to slip past airport metal detectors. Wilson supplied planes, men, and weapons for Qaddafi's military invasions of Chad and the Sudan, and supplied training for his airforce which uses Pakistani pilots. (For information on CIA agent Wilson and Libya, and other crimes read Kwitny, Jonathan. The Crimes Of Patriots A True Tale of Dope, Dirty Money, and the CIA NY: W.W. Norton & Co., 1987, pp. 101-104, 291,312-13.) Even after information of these things leaked out, the U.S. government continued to pretend not to notice. Ironically, meanwhile, Reagon was picturing Qaddafi as a bloodthirsty terrorist supported by the Communists, while behind the scenes Qaddafi's invasions and assassinations were made possible by the CIA. While I was in Libya, Americans at home were being led to believe the Libyans were bloodthirsty for American blood, while Americans in Libya were running the oil fields. The reason I mention this anecdote was [a] to show how the public is manipulated by "news" and their leaders, [b] to show the reader how this Author has been around and writes from an informed position, [c] to begin destroying the illusion that Jehovah's Witnesses have nothing to do with the CIA or the New World Order. Chapters 5-17 of the first section show how the Watchtower Society of the J.W.s is part of the New World Order.

My book simply states what has happened and what is planned. I don't believe in crystal balls. At some point, the things in this book will become part of your own experience. That is when this book will become real to you. Perhaps it will be when they do a currency exchange. Perhaps it will be when they start a cashless society. Perhaps it will be when friends disappear. Perhaps it will be when W.W. III happens. Perhaps it will be when they try one of these things and the people refuse to cooperate. Because this material challenges people to rethink what they have experienced in their lives, it may challenge some of your core beliefs. I'll do my part in providing evidence, but I'm depending on you to get something out of this book.

I anticipate much of the reading audience may be Bible readers. Why should Bible readers read this book? Doesn't the Word of God fully equip us? In one sense it does. A soldier is fully equipped going into battle, but he must still study his enemy. When a missionary uses a Chilton's manual to repair a car, or prays for wisdom he is showing that the Bible was not designed to answer every question. What many Christians seem unaware of, perhaps it is a secret, is that the Bible was intentionally ambiguous and insufficient so that we would turn to God and trust in Him, and not in some formula or knowledge. Knowledge is a tool. And as a tool it can be used for good or bad.

The most sordid events have been used by God. The Bible stories are full of humans at their worst. But God is able to communicate to us a spiritually beneficial message from such events. Likewise, it is this book's purpose to be spiritually beneficial.

This book is not a prophetic panhandler. Speculation on Bible prophecy is absent from this book. This book is based on fact, solid facts known to me about the New World Order regime and its one-world-religion. The entire picture is lacking in confirmed details at a few points and in these areas I try to advise the readers that I am giving only my observations.

By and large you will be reading fact, not theory. It is a complex picture when the pieces are all jumbled up. Hopefully, an integrated design will be seen by the reader by the end of the

book.

SOME OF US WANT TO BE FOOLED

I was a West Pointer. West Point cadets learn the meaning of authority and discipline. I still believe in obedience to authority. Many religious or patriotic people want to believe in our leaders, for they feel it is our duty, right or wrong, to blindly obey. While in the military, I believed in obedience to authority. My primary focus in the military was how to carry out an order, not whether the order had merit. In this regard, I was like many of the men and women in this nation, an instrument of those who are deceiving this nation.

It is proper to obey authority. Even more important, it is proper to obey our highest authorities. As a Bible believer and as a child of God, you will want to obey your heavenly parent. If you do not believe in God, perhaps you believe in the Constitution or the concept of Man's freedom.

The Declaration of Independence and the Bill of Rights are reminders to patriotic Americans that there are limits to what a government should or even legally can do. Remember God is a higher authority, remember the Constitution is a higher authority. At times a person must prefer to obey a higher authority — did not even the founders of the American government and its laws say, "When in the course of human events it becomes NECESSARY for one people to DECLARE the causes which impel them to a separation..."?

After reading this book, you the reader will learn more on how the Cold War at the highest level was a staged production, reaping all kinds of benefits for those seeking to rule the world, and creating a frame of reference that made it difficult for people to see beyond an east-west confrontation.

What's funny, in a sad way, is that there were people predicting the total collapse of communism in Eastern Europe, because they had seen through the conspiracy, and yet the press again has still pulled a fast one on us. They proclaim, Who could have seen such a thing like the Berlin Wall coming down?

Whether they report it or not, let the record

show there were people who could see what was going on behind the scene.²

The Trilateral Commission after its meeting in Apr. 1990 published a report (months before Iraq invaded Kuwait) about what it intended to do to Iraq.³

This group consisting of European nations, Japan and the U.S. had decided to disarm Iraq. Because they did nothing serious diplomatically toward this, it was clear that they meant to do it militarily. Those of us who have been to that area of the world, like myself, knew the Iraqi military threat was way overblown. Again, it was clear from history what the military would do. This author is no military genius, but he stated before Desert Storm that the military thing to do would be to first bomb for one month and then go around the fortifications like the Germans did the Maginot line. Knowing what was going to happen made it hard to watch the carefully orchestrated media manipulate the people. There is much more that could be said about what went on behind America's back during the Iraq-Kuwait crisis, but the point is simply this, some people were not being surprised by what happened.

If your frame of reference grows as a result of this book, perhaps you too will not be surprised next time.

Another example of how the public's frame of reference is lacking is Nixon. The Power built Nixon's false public image as a hard-nose anti-communist conservative, yet he was actually working for the conspiracy. His liberal voting record, his establishment of close ties with Communist China haven't been given much analysis, because that wouldn't fit his public image — that frame of reference that the Power created that he was an anti-communist crusader. Harvard history professor John Kenneth Galbraith, a socialist, revealed in the New York Magazine (Sept. 21, 1970) p. 25 that Nixon had surrounded

himself as President with leading leftists and was pushing a Socialist agenda. Perhaps your high school history book like mine showed a picture of Nixon waging an anti-Communist crusade in the 1950's. Later, I learned that Nixon's involvement was really a sham.

Another random example is the album cover of Beatle star Harrison's Living in a Material World. This album cover does indeed show us how we are to live in a material world. The cover shows a hand containing money with the chakra point on the opposite side being illuminated. To me, this clearly shows an initiation point already in use and which is planned for the general population in the future. (It also happens by some holy coincidence to fit the Bible prophecy of the Mark of the Beast needed to buy and sell.) By the way, this book's story does not need Bible prophecy to prop it up. Whether you believe in Revelations or not, it is still possible to realize that a New Age initiation process has already begun.

Our previous experience and our information available will directly influence how accurately each of us assigns meaning to information we receive. This Author knew Harrison was into Hinduism. Although Hinduism and the New Age are not exactly synonymous the terms can be used interchangeably here in regards to Harrison. (The meaning of such terms will be detailed later.) I am also aware that the New Age movement has already begun initiations at the chakra points. I have seen horns tatooed onto the third eye position. I have experienced as an observer Hinduism first hand, and listened to New Agers discuss the chakra points. I have studied Texe Marrs' Mystery Mark of The New Age which examines in detail the initiation point and what is happening today compared to REV 13:16, 17. Revelation 13 says the Mark of the Beast will be placed on right hands and foreheads. These chakra positions are already initiation points for the New Age. What meaning would you the

²Cumbey, Constance. *The Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow*. Shreveport, LA: Huntington House, 1983, p. 123.

³ The Plenary report by the Trilateral Commission in Wash., D.C. in Apr. 1990, entitled The Israeli-Palestinian Issue, Task Force Report 38, aka 212-661-1180. The Council of Foreign Relations also exhibited some crisis indications prior to the event.

reader assign to this information about Harrison's album cover?

President Bush's remarks about the New World Order are another example. Few Americans are aware that Bush belongs to a powerful group called the Order (believed to be part of the American portion of the Illuminati). Nor are most Americans aware of what kind of New Order these people want for us. So when Bush says a New World Order is being created, most people must surmise at best what they think he means by this.⁴

(See this footnote for the documentation of Bush's membership in the Order.)

The popular film Indiana Jones and the Last Crusade provides the next example. At one point Indiana Jones (Harrison Ford) is told, The quest for the Grail is the quest for the divine in all of us. At a later point, a character who has belonged to a secret order tells Indiana Jones how his Order has protected the Grail for 2,000 years. Those who have read Holy Blood Holy Grail will recognize at once that this is preparing viewers to accept the new Messiah. Holy Blood Holy Grail exposes a conspiracy connected to groups such as the Masons and other secret groups to introduce a new Messiah. Supposedly the Holy Grail that secret societies have preserved is the holy blood line of Jesus Christ. By unconscious persuasion the viewer is having his frame of reference expanded so that when the story line of the new Messiah is presented, he will be able to place it within his

frame of reference.

How has the American public had their frame of reference created by the conspiracy? More will be provided later on, but a few quick points can help establish for the Reader the extent of the conspiracy. They have been in control since the American Revolution. Over a period of 200 years they have had the time and the resources to create history and news. (See chapter 3-5 and 3-6) They control the major newspapers and the major political figures. If a President stepped too far out of line, he was assassinated. In each case, the assassination has been covered up. Although the coverup in the Kennedy and Lincoln assassinations doesn't fool anyone willing to look at the evidence, still they got away with it. They have written our history books and our text books. They have created such an artificial frame of reference that the public finds it hard to hang factual information about the conspiracy in their frame of reference. But this didn't happen overnite, they have had two hundred years.

Impossible you say! Article I, Section 8,10: U.S. Constitution forbids the production of paper-money by the government. Has this been ignored and circumvented? Do you use paper money?

Oh, does it seem impossible? Another eye opener is the identity of who wrote Shakespeare's works. Manly P. Hall, a powerful Mason (whose credentials are shown in the photocopies of Masonic material following this opening chapter), provides proof in his book that Sir Francis

⁴ The connections of Bush to the Power documented in this book (the New Order) are so numerous they won't all be given here except in brief form. His membership in the Order is discussed in Antony Sutton's America's Secret Establishment. A Biography about George Bush by Fitz Hugh Green entitled George Bush An Intimate Portrait (NY: Hippocrene Books, 1989) makes passing reference to his membership in the Skull & Bones Fraternity (p. 48) and the Andover Fraternity (p. 49). Sutton's books serve as a good beginning to document and study what George Bush is. One of his books is The Two Faces of George Bush. This information has been leaking slowly into the news in a way to keep some lid on it. The Willamette Week (Sept. 19-25, 1991, Portland, OR) had an long article on the facts about Bush's Skull & Bones membership, pp. 1,8-11 based on John Lawrence's research. However, the tenor of the article was that the Order had little to do with a grand conspiracy but had much political influence. Without a proper frame of reference this type information is forgotten, ignored, or misused by people. Bush is also a 33 degree Freemason, (testified to by numerous Masonic sources) even though it is being denied by the White House. He has oil connections, banking connections, intelligence connections and he was director of the CIA. He has connections with blood lines connected to the Conspiracy. This footnote to Bush's connections to the Conspiracy could be a book in itself. His Zapata oil rigs were used to smuggle drugs into the U.S. Drugs were unloaded on the oil platforms off the coast of TX. The small boats coming from the platforms do not go through customs. Also his son has been seen personally directing a flight of drugs which came through an Airforce base. Another good book about Bush is James J. Drummey's book The Establishment's Man (Appleton, WI: Western Islands, 1991).

FRAME OF REFERENCE

Bacon wrote Shakespeare's works. This Author being a Certified and experienced handwriting analyst has long been aware the illiterate man who could barely sign his name William Shakespeare could never have written the works attributed to him. The works of Shakespeare are written by a man literate in several languages. Sir Francis Bacon was an early leader of that conspiracy which has successfully kept the identity of who wrote Shakespeare's works secret for all these centuries. If that isn't power, what is?

"From 80 to 90% of the population can be hypnotized to varying degrees...At least 5% (10,000,000) of the U.S. population is extraordinarily hypnotizable, so easily hypnotizable that they are in a constant state of exaggerated suggestibility, even when awake and going about their normal daily routine. They are at the total mercy of all forms of influences and can easily be persuaded to do things and afterward have no idea why they did them..." Dr. Tobias H. Brocher, Director, Center for Applied Behavioral Sciences, Menninger Foundation, Topeka, KS.

AMERICA'S MINDLESS FASCINATIONS

The conspiracy has succeeded in turning people from watching reality to a mindless fascination for a comic strip-video game-sitcom life of unreality. You are to do your job for the system, then go home and not think; or if you want to think, tune into one of their talk shows or read one of their newspapers. Perhaps no one has ever shown you the names of who exactly controls big business and the media. The power in this nation is controlled by an elite. That can be documented. And it can be shown what they intend for us.

Events in Eastern Europe are such a visible example of media manipulation. Spontaneous

revolts are a fiction. People plan and stage marches and revolutions.

"The cold war is no longer needed by the conspiracy. In 1983, Constance Cumbe made an attempt to warn people about the New World Order planned for the entire globe in her book The Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow, The New Age Movement and our coming Age of Barbarism. On p. 123 she outlines their plans for the future, Next, the conspiracy was to involve 'a skeptical and destructive criticism of personal-immortality religions.' Strangely enough, communism was to be destroyed at the same time. However, the New Agers feel the program they are offering the world would satisfy the basic desire of Communists in that it proposes a form of worldwide socialism. The existing Communist formulae-per-se- were to be abolished..."

Well said Constance, It is really only being abolished per se because every platform of the Communist party has been adopted already in the United States, point by point. The US already has what the communists wanted.⁵

And often we the people have been unconsciously manipulated into asking them to do what they wanted.

At some point, the people of the world will ask them to create a One-World-Government. We the people will ask them to bring in what they have been wanting to do. That does not mean we understand what we are following. Hopefully, some of us blind followers will awake and break our mental chains of servitude and think for ourselves. Let us break our chains of servitude to gnostic religious powers who are pawns of the conspiracy. Let us recognize all the manipulations and the puppets of this vast power.

We asked them to create vast spy networks,

⁹ In order to abbreviate this I will give the U.S. laws which establish Marx's 10 planks. (The reader is asked to look up the 10 planks of the Communist Manifesto (1848) by Karl Marx himself or to request from the publisher of this book a tract giving this in fuller form.) [1] Property tax which amounts to a type of governmental rental of land. [2] Graduated State & Fed. Income Taxes [3] Inheritance Taxes & Reformed Probate Laws. [4] Sedition Act of 1798; I.R.S. Powers; Exec. Order 11490, Sec. 1205; Exec. Order 11490, Sec. 2002. [5] Fed. reserve system [6] F.C.C. regs, Exec. Order 10995, State Drivers Licenses, D.O.T. regs. & Exec. Order 10999. [7] Exec. Order 11490, [8] Fed. Emer. Public Works Prog. Exec. Order 11000, [9] Re-organization Act of 1949, Exec. Order 11647, Pub. Law 89-136, Exec. Order 11731 [10] Free State Public Schools; Child Abuse Laws, Child Labor Laws & State Controlled apprenticeships (Fair Labor Standards Act of 1937).

because we believed in their cold war ploy. And the cold war was real for the common man. But now these vast spy networks can not be dismantled. A great deal of their activities have nothing to do with the reasons they were created. And we unwittingly fund these secret services that spy on us, and are at the complete disposal of the conspiracy.

The machinations of the secret services such as MI 5, MI 6, the FBI, the CIA, and others boggle the mind.

It is no comfort to realize that men identified as related to the Conspiracy are also men in control of the secret services. The tie-ins by the leadership of all of these agencies to the Conspiracy confirms confidential leaks that they are used by the Conspiracy. For instance, George Bush(the Order) dir. CIA, Lord Rothschild (family part of the center of power) CSC (chief) of MI 6, Hugh Sinclair (family part of blood line for new Messiah) CSC (chief) of MI 6...and on and on... This chapter is not the place in this book to detail all this.

It may be sufficient at this point to simply sum up the power of MI 6 (British Secret Service overseas) and the American system that works hand in glove with the British by quoting Nigel West, an expert on MI 6,

..."the firm, as it is referred to by outsiders, enjoys a unique reputation for stealth, devious efficiency, ruthlessness and, it must be said, treachery. It has often been considered all-powerful, wielding enormous secret influence. It was once said in America in the 1920s that six institutions rule the world: Buckingham Palace, the White House, the Bank of England, the Federal Reserve Bank, the Vatican and the British Secret Service."

Should the reader indulge this Author long enough, he shall learn that apparently all these centers of power Nigel West thought ruled the world are controlled by an single elite group. If the evidence shows that the last two popes are not only Masons, but part of the conspiracy, (the present one is Jewish by the way) then indeed they have solidified the power of the world into one hegemony.

This Author would like to introduce the reader to this conspiracy and do so at whatever point of entrance will work for the individual. But he would also like the chance to suggest the means to implement readjustments. What good is it to know that a One-World-Government is planned if there is no means to resist? You can start by turning off the television and reading this book. You can start by turning off the control gnostic religious leaders have imposed upon you and thinking for yourself. Disconnect yourself from the umbilical cords of the conspiracy, which have fed you misleading information. You can start by thinking. Use this book as a launching pad to new investigations, it is not an infallible crutch to lean on, although the author will try to give the documentation you need. Some of the documentation can simply not be given. Dozens of interviews with people have simply resulted in the author knowing dangerous information that nobody wants to have their name associated with.

IMAGINE LIVING UNDER HITLER

The German population feared the Gestapo. The same International group of people that helped Hitler to power and assisted him to cleanse Europe of unwanted people are ready to go to work cleansing again. (See chapter 2 and other parts for the details.)

WHAT THIS BOOK IS NOT

This book is not a comprehensive study of the conspiracy, in spite of that appearance. It is actually a limited study on how a one-world-religion has been created, and is to become the religion of the New World Order that forces are moving us toward.

Many different groups have been studied in-depth, and all kinds of people with clues to how power is really functioning talked to. For instance, this Author studied the following group.

EXAMPLE OF ONE OF THE GROUPS STUDIED

In Rabbi Jack Moline's book Growing Up Jewish on page 76 he claims that Congress is run by the Jews, "For years, anti-Semites have ac-

FRAME OF REFERENCE

cused Jews of controlling Congress, and for years it has been denied. Ironically, as of 1984, the Jews do control Congress. A recent survey of the 435 representatives, shows that for all practical purposes, 219 are practicing Jews. Interestingly, twelve members of the Black Congressional Caucus are Ethiopian Jews. On the Senate side, an astounding 62 out of 100 Senators identify themselves as Jews!" (This surely doesn't square with what the press is telling the public.)⁶

The Jewish author A. Cowen, in his book *The X-Rays in Freemasonry*, on page 6 says that Jews control Freemasonry, "The Jews swarmed into it (Freemasonry) from the earliest times and controlled it through the higher grades and councils. They have controlled the ancient and accepted Scottish Rite since the beginning of the Nineteenth Century." (This is not what the Scottish Rite is telling the public.)

The widely known Jewish author Marcus Eli Ravage in an article in *Century Magazine*, Jan. 1928 wrote, "We Jews are at the bottom of nearly all your wars; not only of the Russian but of every other major revolution in your history. We did it solely with the irresistible might of our spirit, with ideas and propaganda."

Rabbi Stephen Wise, a Scottish Rite Mason and leader in the Order of B'nai B'rith, when discussing communism said, "Some call it communism; I call it Judaism." (See the *American Bulletin*, 5/15/1935) What? How can communism be related to Judaism?

There are many other identical claims or similar ones made by other Jews in books and articles whose primary reading audiences would be Jewish. In investigating what power or powers control our lives, it was necessary to check the record to see if these Jewish claims had any validity. This Author is a researcher, a detective who wants to ferret out the original documents, discover an honest history based on a more balanced, broader picture of what happened in the past.

THIS BOOK IS NOT FOR OR AGAINST ANY RACE

This book is not a book about races, even though race plays a part in the story. The God of the Bible not only claims responsibility for creating the races, but also His belief that before Him they are all equal. Scriptures categorically state, "But now you must also put off all these: anger, wrath,... put on the new man who is renewed in knowledge according to the image of Him who created him, where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcised nor uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave nor free, but Christ is all in all." Christ placed no conditions on the great commission.

This Author could care less what race the world says you are. Popular concepts of race are to a large degree based on myths. If the Arabs are from Ishmael, and the over twelve million Ashkenazim Jews are descended from the Khazars as some Jewish historians validate, then these Ashkenazim Jews are derived from a combination of European blood overlaying the blood of a Mongolian tribe. This Mongolian tribe, the Khazars, claim Togarmah, a pagan person found in the Bible as their ancestor. Consequently, the majority of people called Jews would not even carry Semitic blood. The Arabs are known to be descended from Shem, hence Semites. Since the Jewish people are today the persecutors of the Arabs in the Middle East (at least by some Arab perceptions) that would make the Ashkenazim Jews the biggest anti-semites in the world.

At any rate, there are so many myths, so much intermarriage, and movement of peoples that the popular 'histories' of races should be tossed in the garbage. This Author believes that before our Creator there is no Jew, there is no Gentile, there is no Greek, no German, no Negro, no Scythian.

⁸ For instance, Parade Magazine's Intelligence Report reports that 41 —that means 7 1/2% of the 540 Congressmen are Jewish. However, 35 Congressmen are listed "Unspecified", and Christian Scientists, Unitarians and other denominations may well contain Jews who do not belong to a Synagogue. Parade Magazine, Dec. 30, 1990, p. 20.

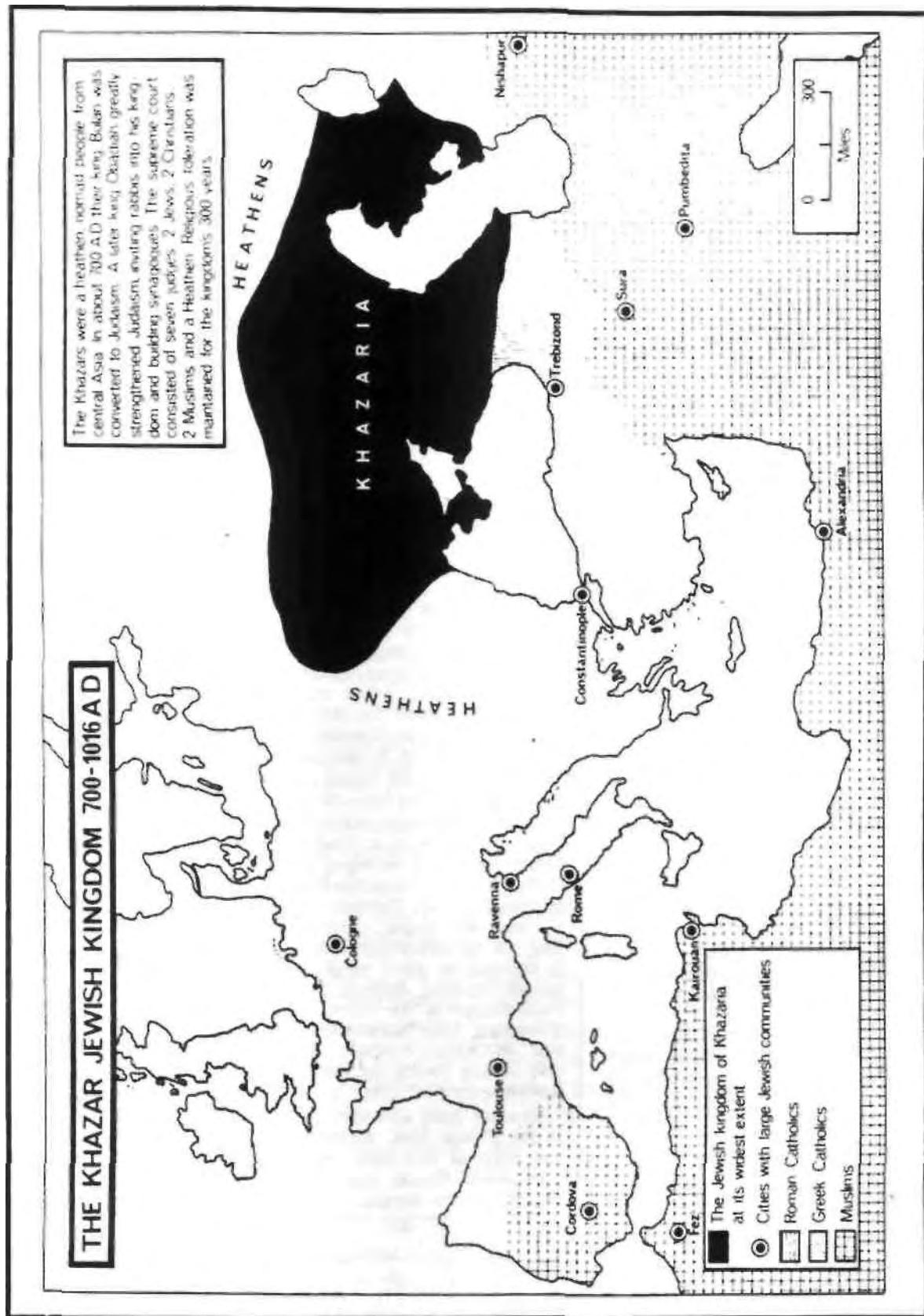


Figure 1-5

JEWISH HISTORIAN MARTIN GILBERT OF OXFORD PUT TOGETHER THIS JEWISH HISTORY ATLAS PUBLISHED BY COLLIER BOOKS. ITS MAPS ON PAGE 23 (SEE ABOVE) AND PAGE 24 SHOW THE KHAZAR EMPIRE AND THEIR SUBSEQUENT MOVEMENTS INTO EUROPE.

The Jews That Aren't

By LEO HUMAN: Coplay News Service San Diego Union-28.8.1966

TEL AVIV

Nathan M. Pollock has a beef with the Israeli government.

His elaborate plans to celebrate this September the 1,000th anniversary of the Jewish-Khozars alliance were summarily rejected.

An elderly, meek-looking man who migrated to Israel from Russia 43 years ago, Pollock ekes out a living as a translator of scientific texts and proofreader in a publishing firm.

But his great passion, hobby and avocation is historic research.

He has devoted 40 of his 64 years to trying to prove that six out of 10 Israelis and nine out of 10 Jews in the Western Hemisphere are not real Jews' Jews, but descendants of fierce Khozars tribes which roamed the steppes of southern Russia many centuries ago.

For obvious reasons the Israeli authorities are not at all eager to give the official stamp of approval to Pollock's theories.

"For all we know, he may be 100 per cent right," said a senior government official. "In fact, he is not the first one to discover the connection between Jews and Khozars. Many famous scholars, Jews and non-Jews, stressed these links in their historical research works.

"But who can tell today what percentage of Khozars blood flows in our veins, if at all? And who can declare with any degree of scientific accuracy which Jews are Jews and which descendants of this Tartar-Mongol race?"

"As a matter of fact, our alleged descent from the Khozars is the central theme of Arab propaganda," he

added. "The Arabs claim most European Jews have no right to be in Israel in the first place because they are not descended from Biblical Hebrews, but from Tartar-Mongol nomad tribes, including the Khozars who were converted to Judaism en masse 1,000 years ago."

Scientific opinion in Israel is divided on the subject. No one argues the basic premise: that a group of 12,000 Jews, fleeing from persecution and want in the Holy Land, in the wake of Byzantine and Moslem conquests, made the long overland trek to Persia, crossed the territory of today's Turkestan in Central Asia and found asylum in the Khozars Kingdom, which occupied a vast area between the Caspian Sea, Volga River, Ural Mountains, Black Sea and the Polish borderlands.

In the year 965 the Khozars were defeated for the first time in 500 years, by Prince Sviatoslav of Kiev. King Bulan III of Khozaria concluded that Prince Sviatoslav emerged victorious from the war because his troops and mercenaries were Christians, while his nomads were pagan worshipers. The king and his nobles embraced Judaism in 965, and in 966 a royal edict was passed enforcing Judaism as the only legal religion in the Khozars Kingdom. Tribesmen had to undergo circumcision, learn Hebrew prayers and recognize Jewish rabbis as their spiritual leaders — on pain of death.

As other Jews who were persecuted in the Middle East, medieval Europe and Spain at that time, heard of the new Jewish-Khozars kingdom, rumors spread that the Messiah had arrived at

long last. There were several consecutive migration waves to Khozaria, via Persia, Greece and Poland.

Pollock believes the traditional Russian anti-Semitism probably stems from that epoch when Hebrew-speaking Khozars attacked Russian villages, killed the men folk, abducted women, forcibly converted them to Judaism and married them in full-fledged religious ceremonies. This also would explain why so many European Jews are blond and blue-eyed, with a slight Mongol slant to their eyes, as well as the total absence of Semitic features among many Israelis of European descent.

The flourishing Jewish-Khozars Kingdom was destroyed in 1230 by the Mongol invasion of Ban Khan.

Following the Mongol invasion and conquest, surviving members of Jewish-Khozars tribes trekked west and settled in Poland, Hungary, Bohemia, Austria, Romania and the Ukraine.

How can one find out if he is a "Khozars Jew" or a "Hebrew Jew"?

According to Pollock, whose parents came from Poland, if your name is Halperin, Alport, Halpern, Galpern, etc., you are a 100 per cent Khozars. "Alper" means "brave knight" in the Khozars tongue, and the name was granted by the king to the most distinguished warriors. Names like Kaplan, Caplon, Koppel, and the like are positive proof of Khozars descent, according to the scholar. "Kaplan" means "fierce hawk" in the Khozars language. Kogan, Kagan, Kaganovich show aristocratic descent from Kagan-Hagan, King Bulan's chief minister.

Figure 1-6

Likewise, the reader may trace his Saxon ancestors back to the Scythians, and from Assyrian tablets to Palestine. Just be aware that obedience to God, whether Gentile or Israelite, is a pre-condition of blessing, according to the history of the Bible. (Romans 2:28-29 sums it up).

Unfortunately, in the history of mankind, racism has played a role that has shown us the bad side of humanity. This is not to say that the races don't exist, nor does this mean God doesn't bless cities, tribes or nations as a group. But race has been such an important issue to many people in the wrong way, and so much so that the ideas and myths of race have woven themselves into the fabric of the conspiracy and can not be separated out without tearing out part of the story.

With the One-World-Power all racism becomes even more dangerous. Why? Read Orwell's 1984. Remember Krystelnacht. The One-World-Power loves to direct people's hate to their own advantage. The motion picture industry and their editing abilities are a powerful tool in creating and directing people's hates. On Aug. 1, 1990, Saddam Hussein was a good guy. Such a good guy that our President and government were generously supplying him with lots of credit and weapons. But after the invasion of Kuwait, it did not take long for television to create an image that Saddam Hussein had been an evil Hitler for a longtime. Indeed, he probably has been a rotten character for a long time. The point that the reader is being reminded of is that your image of him, whether good (during the Iraq-Iran war) or bad (during the Kuwait crisis), was formed by the system's television. For some reason most people don't ask, If he was a Hitler in 1989, why were we doing business with him? Many people's frames of references are built like faucets that the media controls and can turn hot or cold. Does the reader want to be a media faucet?

One idea that has been conditioned into the Christians through Christian television and their leaders (which will be discussed later in this book) is that the Jewish people are the apple of God's eye, the seed of Abraham, God's Chosen People. This prevalent form of racism is unquestionably accepted because the Old Testament blessings of God are applied to the Jewish nation. Christians apply for instance the blessing given to Balaam to Israel today, "Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and

cursed is he that curseth thee." Num 24:9 Christians have been conditioned to view Israel as the prodigal son that the Father continues to smile on and bless. A more accurate view is that mankind in general are prodigal sons that the Father continues to have patience with. He actively watches for us to come home to Him.

The last thing this Author wanted to do was to thrust upon the reader any controversy concerning the Jews that might upset him and stop people from getting the wealth of beneficial knowledge this book has. But readers of the manuscript kept wanting to know where I got authority to dare criticize anyone Jewish. Aren't the Jewish people under a special blessing that exempts them from criticism or exposure?

Those who claim God's blessings to Israel base their claims to that blessing on two criteria. Either they claim the blessing on the basis Israel is the PHYSICAL seed of Abraham, or that they are Israel being the SPIRITUAL seed of Abraham. According to JEWISH scholarship, modern Israel is neither. 80% of the Jews today are not genetically the seed of Abraham, but are descended from the Khazar tribe in Asia which later was forced to move into Poland, and other European areas. The Khazars became Jews because their King decided his Asian kingdom would adopt the Jewish religion. See the page for a photocopy from a JEWISH HISTORICAL ATLAS authored by a JEW who is a JEWISH HISTORIAN. Informed Jews know of this. It is in the Jewish Encyclopedias. The Sephardic Jews in Israel, who are genetic descendants of Abraham, not only are a minority in Israel but, according to some of them, are abused and discriminated-against by the majority of Jews which are descendants of the Khazars. Even the Sephardic Jews have assimilated much of the genes of other nations. Sephardic Jews from Africa look like Africans, from China they look like Chinese.

Are they spiritually in line for a blessing? The Universal Jewish Ency., p. 637, states that the ultimate authority for Orthodoxy is the Babylonian Talmud. The Bible itself ranks second to it in reality, if not theory. That 6,000 page Talmud, although not written when Christ was alive, is part of the system Christ repeatedly rebuked in public as the synagogue of Satan. It is only Christian ignorance of what the Talmud actually says

FRAME OF REFERENCE

that prevents Christians from realizing that that Jewish statement alone morally separates the Orthodox Jews from God's blessings. The Jew Jesus Christ rejected certain Jews' claims that they were God's chosen people, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham." Jn 8:39

The Jew and ex-rabbi Apostle Paul dropped a bombshell when he declared not everyone who is born of Jewish parents and educated in the synagogue is viewed by God as children of God's promised blessing. "For they are not all Israel who are of Israel; nor are they all children because they are the seed of Abraham; but, 'In Isaac your seed shall be called.' That is, those who are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted as the seed." Rm 9:6-8.

The Christian church trembles today before the Chosen Race, and is afraid to criticize anything the American government does to assist Israel. Nor will many of the Christian ministers speak out against the human rights abuses done to the Palestinians. They have hurt the cause of Christ several ways, first, there are a good number of Palestinian Christians, second, the Arab world has rejected Christ because of Christian support for Israel, and third, they are supporting human rights abuses. Since the Orthodox Jewish system was operating in Jesus' time it is clear what the Christian view was. The Christian Apostle Paul states that the good Orthodox Jews of pure descent are not the seed of Abraham. Romans 2:29 says this very thing.

Even Jews who have read about Moses will realize the great Moses was not allowed into the Promised Land for simply disobeying in one small matter. God wanted a holy people. Before God allowed the Children of Israel into the promised land, they had to wander 40 years to purge themselves of their sinful attitudes, disobedience, and idolatry. That was the good Lord's moral standard then, and I find no scripture that reveals God has lost his moral inclinations since then.

Why will this Author make references to Jews?

THEIR ROLE

Jews have given us Jesus, and many other positive things. It was a Jew, Michael Landon, who bucked the System to bring us Little House on the Prairie and Highway to Heaven. It was also a Jew, Henry H. Klein, who warned the world with his book entitled A Jew Exposes The Jewish World Conspiracy. Many attempts were made on Klein's life. The events this book covers are world-wide, and entail more than the Jewish people. Anti-semitism is a tool of the Conspiracy. Klein and others have exposed that. Who do you think controls the Ku Klux Klan?

THEIR HIDDEN IDENTITIES

According to Jewish sources, half of the Jews no longer have names that are recognizably Jewish.

Further, reliable Jewish sources indicate that on a yearly basis about 80% of the applications for name changes in the United States are Jewish. Where 50,000 applications are made roughly, that means on a yearly basis 160,000 Jews change their names legally, (this is not referring to marriages) and almost all of the name changes are to non-Jewish sounding names.⁷

Because the Jewish people are not easily identified, and yet are interwoven so deeply into the whole story line, it is necessary to point them out as the story develops. Scottish and British blood lines also play a part in the story. They too will be pointed out.

THE NEW MESSIAH HAS A JEWISH LINE-AGE

Putting aside the Bible, and observing carefully what is happening today, the good observer will note several men are being groomed for a role as the new Messiah. The new Messiah will have the lineage of David and Christ. (At least that is

⁷Kaganoff, Benzion C. A Dictionary of Jewish Names and their History. Schocken Books, 1977, pp.69, 72.

what will be said.) Who can say how things will go for this Priest/King? But in the long run it must surely fail, because it is built on the same man-made ideas that have failed before. If this new Messiah doesn't fail, one of his successors will, otherwise thousands of years of historical lessons mean nothing. If people knew history, they would recognize that today's New Age movement is simply a regurgitation of all the ancient superstitions that failed mankind long ago. This is another example of the inadequacies in our media built Frame of Reference.

That certain Jews are involved is one thing. But not all Jews are alike, and this leads us to another question, who is a Jew?

This author has not used the term in the narrow sense that a very Orthodox Jew in Israel might. On the other hand, he has not used it in a way that would please those who might call themselves Jews, based on evidence of the migration of the 10 Israelite tribes. Anyone descended in some way from Jewish heritage gets the label. The descendants of the 10 tribes should be called Israelites anyway. Labels can be very important to people, but it is impossible to please everyone. Likewise, the label Christian is used loosely, as a label for those who claim to be Christian. God is not going to judge people on the basis of labels. For Him there is no stigma attached to being labeled Jewish, nor any benefit to the label Christian. What you actually are is what is significant.

This book is about the misapplication of God's promises to control people to serve a Power. The reader may on his own want to discover what God's promises are, and to whom those promises are made.

THIS BOOK IS NOT ABOUT FEAR

This book is not about fear. Cowards will not read this book. They will return to their ostrich existence afraid to face reality or challenge their world view. The universal religion being brewed up for us is devoid of faith, hope, and love, so it is important to keep people distracted with meaningless entertainment. This religion speaks of a cluster of values and a common fabric of values which leaves out faith in the Word of God. It speaks of evolution. It values what man can do.

This Author has a hope, a faith in the ultimate triumph of good, a triumph man alone can not achieve. And yet what is faith without works. If my neighbor is hungry and I only pray for him, that is not faith. If I am simply going to pray about all this when I can do other things, that is not faith. Faith without works is dead. So I give you this book revealing the struggle between God's value system and man's. This Author is betting on God's.

WHAT this book is revealing is the struggle between God's value system and man's. This Author is betting on God's.

WHAT THIS BOOK IS ABOUT

After telling you what this book is not, it is not about race and it is not about fear, it is time to tell the reader what this book is about.

This book concerns TRUTH and which AUTHORITY we go to for truth. What? Yes, Authority, because unless we replace the lying One-World-Power as our source of TRUTH, we are not going to resist it.

Is there any Authority that stands against the One-World Power?

Those people who view God as an ultimate Authority, are not allowing themselves to be cowed into going along with what they know is evil. God is a rival authority to the One-World-Power and One-World-Religion. Religions have been used by the One-World-Power (you will learn that as you read), so it is not religion per se that is in opposition to the One-World-Power, but those fanatics who believe that there is right and wrong, because they believe in their Creator.

This book is not an attack on individual religious or philosophical beliefs, except where necessary to turn people from the false Authority of the One-World-Power. I say false because when we have attended school, we believed we were being handed the unadulterated truth. When we read our so-called free-press and media we thought we were being handed the unadulterated truth. When we went to our Kingdom Halls, Masonic Halls, our churches and synagogues we

believed we were being given the unadulterated truth. It is difficult to swallow that the same Authority that lied to us in the Kingdom Hall, in the Masonic Hall, in the Churches, and in our synagogues was the very same authority. This book's task is to demonstrate what false authority is behind the One-World-Religion and its New Order.

BUT IS THERE ANY CONNECTION BETWEEN GOD & TRUTH?

Science thought so. If it wasn't for the idea of creation by God, science would not have gone out looking for the principles that govern the universe. Science had the notion that a master mind had created this world, and that understanding the Universe was a window on that master mind. The subject of Geometry became sacred, because men realized that the entire Universe can be described mathematically, therefore Geometry was viewed as a window to God's thought processes.

The foundation of Government authority implies so. That men are to be governed implies that good rather than evil should be promoted. That behavior can be classed as good or bad ties into the concept that man sins. The God of the Bible clearly states man sins and is sinful. The concept of sin elevated the Children of Abraham's view of God had over the pagan view of the gods.

Perhaps the reader is protesting that real governments today don't speak of sin, how can their authority be from God?

If sin does not exist, what authority do governments have to tell people how to live their lives.

Because we don't acknowledge that man sins, we end up in a situation like the man in law enforcement who told the Author that there is no such thing as sin. After listening to his view, it was as if there are two basketball teams, the good guys and bad guys; our side are the good guys, the other side the bad. Therefore, he tells me there is nothing wrong for the CIA to bring in and sell drugs in this country. (Yes, he is fully aware they do.) But the bad guys are those guys in the streets selling drugs. This man hates people with rigid beliefs of right and wrong, and understandably so. If he didn't, how could he

rationalize his support for the system? Who gives the U.S. government the authority to smuggle in and sell narcotics while at the same time waging a war against drugs?

The framers of the Declaration of Independence recognized the real authority of God (whether they were Christians or not) when they wrote, for the laws of Nature and Nature's God entitle...

The One-World-Power wants no rival. Their mass media is being used as a tool to destroy this rival authority. So much hate has been injected into the public's mindset that many people will not tolerate this book because it holds up God's authority. The public is unaware of the constant bombardment of anti-Christian material spewing forth from the media. The Moslems don't fare much better. Those who are Arabs and Christians are doubly cursed by this bias. As one Lebanese Christian aptly said, We are hated because we are Christians by the Arabs, and hated because we are Arabs by the Christians.

Absolute dominion by God and absolute truth is being subtly replaced by ministers and evangelists, whom you will learn later about in Part 2, with a subjective, false description of God. This is the subtle difference between confessing God is Lord and making God the Lord of your life. It is the distinction between accurate knowledge of God and a subjective, relative emotional belief.

It seems so rigid to believe in the existence of sin. It is. It creates standards. People are being taught to throw out standards. Art and life and other things have lost their meaning. Ancient Israel stood out as a nation because they tried to have standards.

Christians are condemned because they look to a rigid written standard. Yet, this is no different than the Supreme Court, which, after hearing opposing arguments, is supposed to return to the Constitution for their decisions. If it is rigid and reactionary for a Christian to follow a written standard, how should we view the Supreme Court? This is why the Constitution needed to be subverted. This is why President Bush abolished the Constitution with an Emergency Decree while the nation's attention was on Iraq.⁸

Yet, groups to save the Constitution are but a ploy of the Conspiracy. (See Part 2)

The real rival Authority is a Sovereign God that people will obey instead of some New Order Master.

IDENTIFYING THE MARKS OF THE TWO MAJOR AUTHORITIES

As the reader progresses through this book see if you can spot the following differences between the two authorities "the Power (New World Order) and God Almighty (who has left us Scripture).

SCRIPTURE

** In favor of honoring one's heritage, family, tribe, & nation

** In favor of every man reaching God directly—every man is a priest (priesthood of the believer)

** In favor of truth and honesty

** In favor of sincerity & openness

** In favor of one truth, one true God, and our responsibility to

** Calls men to use Scripture for instruction in Godliness

THE NEW WORLD ORDER

** Against the concept of national identities

** Against man going directly to God—either he has a hierarchy imposed on him, for he is told to be his own God (misdirected, rerouted) told to look to self for answers.

** Against real truth, has snowed the people with lie upon lie, perverted truth is given out by "free" press

** Against openness, creates secret societies & secret intelligence cults & hides their new laws from public

** Against having one truth & just one true God (truth that God is supposedly unknowable, relative) Against any real truth, therefore against God & truth

** AGAINST THE SCRIPTURES!!

Several Freemasons were responsible for the design of Washington, D.C. The streets of Washington form the upside-down Pentagram with its point at the White House. Also formed by streets are the satanic goat of Mendes, the Square and Compass, and the Arrow of Ra. The Washington monument is a phallic obelisk and further down is the reflecting pool which from the

FRAME OF REFERENCE

air is the masonic circle and dot.

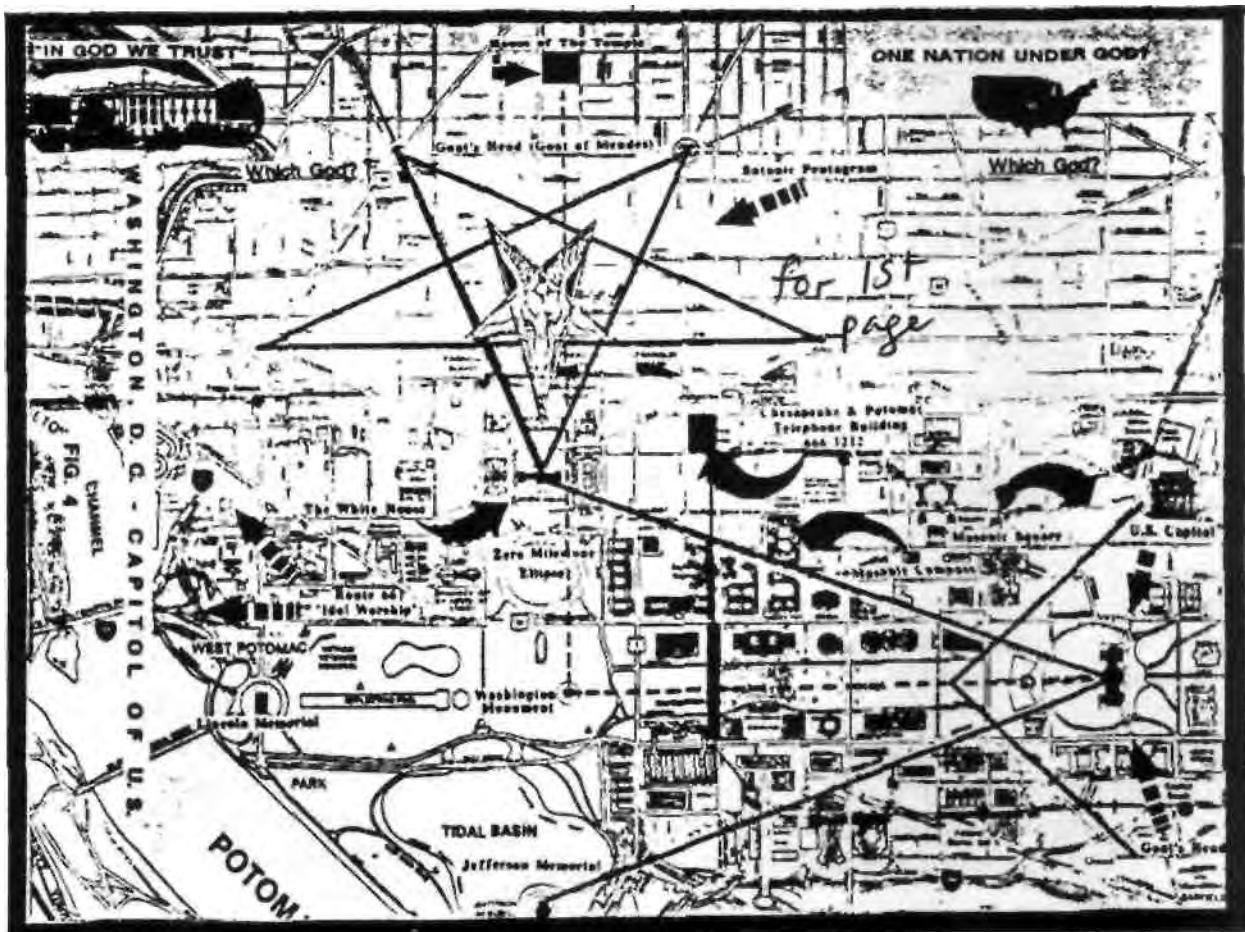
Answer to page 2 concerning the pyramids. This Author doesn't know the motive behind each and every pyramid that is made without a capstone, such as each of these. However, the esoteric (hidden) occult meaning is that the light-bearer Lucifer who is the capstone has yet to take his place as world ruler.

There is a cow in the picture below. Can you see it?



Figure 1-1

If you really want to see the cow in the picture be flexible in your point of view.



Recommended for further study on chapter 1 is: Israel Our Duty...Our Dilemma by Theodore Winston Pike

The back cover describes it adroitly. Aspell-binding theses. Unprecedented. The most specific, accurate, and comprehensive overview of Jewish history and aspirations available today. This is the ONE book every Christian should read.

The Secret Team: The CIA and its Allies in Control of the World by L. Fletcher Prouty

For nine years this man served as Pentagon focal point officer and CIA military activities were channeled through him. It is very difficult to learn much of what the CIA is doing, any book revealing too much is squelched on grounds of National Security, (ha! CIA security) This book is a blockbuster, not in all that it reveals, which is plenty, but in what it implies. Col. Prouty is an informed ex-participant who gives us a warning.

The Establishments Man by James J. Drum-mey

This well-written, well-researched book does a good job of exposing George Bush. It is well balanced between appealing to the broad masses and providing good detail for the sincere student of the New World Order. One of the shortcomings of the book is that they do not show that George Bush is only a cog in the big machinery of the New World Order. A little knowledge can be a dangerous thing. It is important to put George Bush in perspective. That is why Be Wise As Serpents is needed by conspiracy investigators. Drummey's book is good, but the reader is encouraged to apply its information in the bigger picture.

Document Packet

Introducing Christians to the One-World-Religion
that is prepared to serve the One-World-Government

This packet was originally prepared as documentation that will accompany a approx. 600 page book by Fritz Springmeier on the history of the systematic destruction of Christianity and the building of a 1-world-religion. As it is vital to bring this struggle into focus now for Christians this document packet and others are available until such time as the book can be published.

THIS DOCUMENTATION CONSISTS OF PRIMARY DOCUMENTS-documents from authoritative representatives

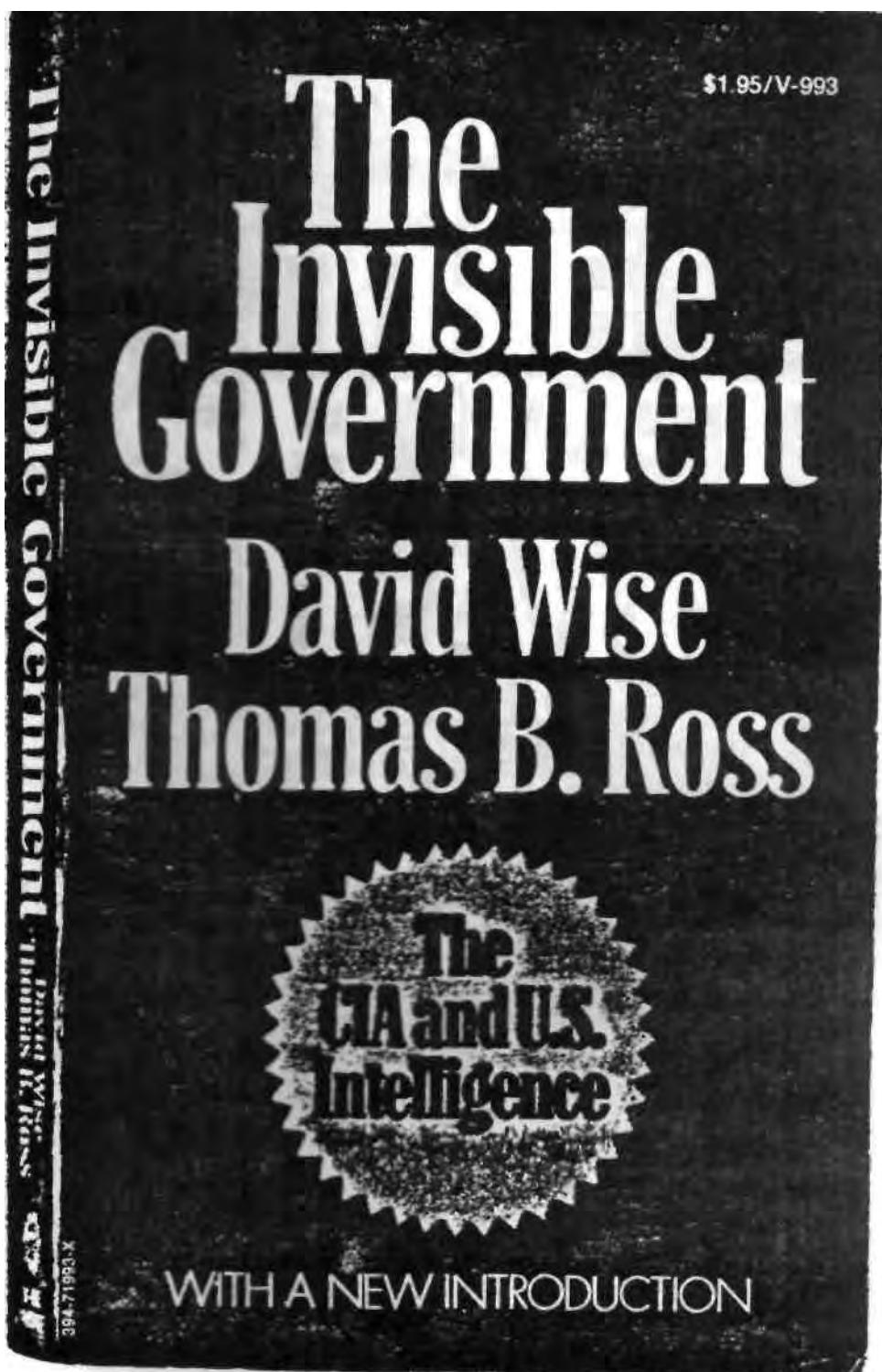
You will learn-

That we are ruled by an invisible government

Religions are ruled by an invisible council

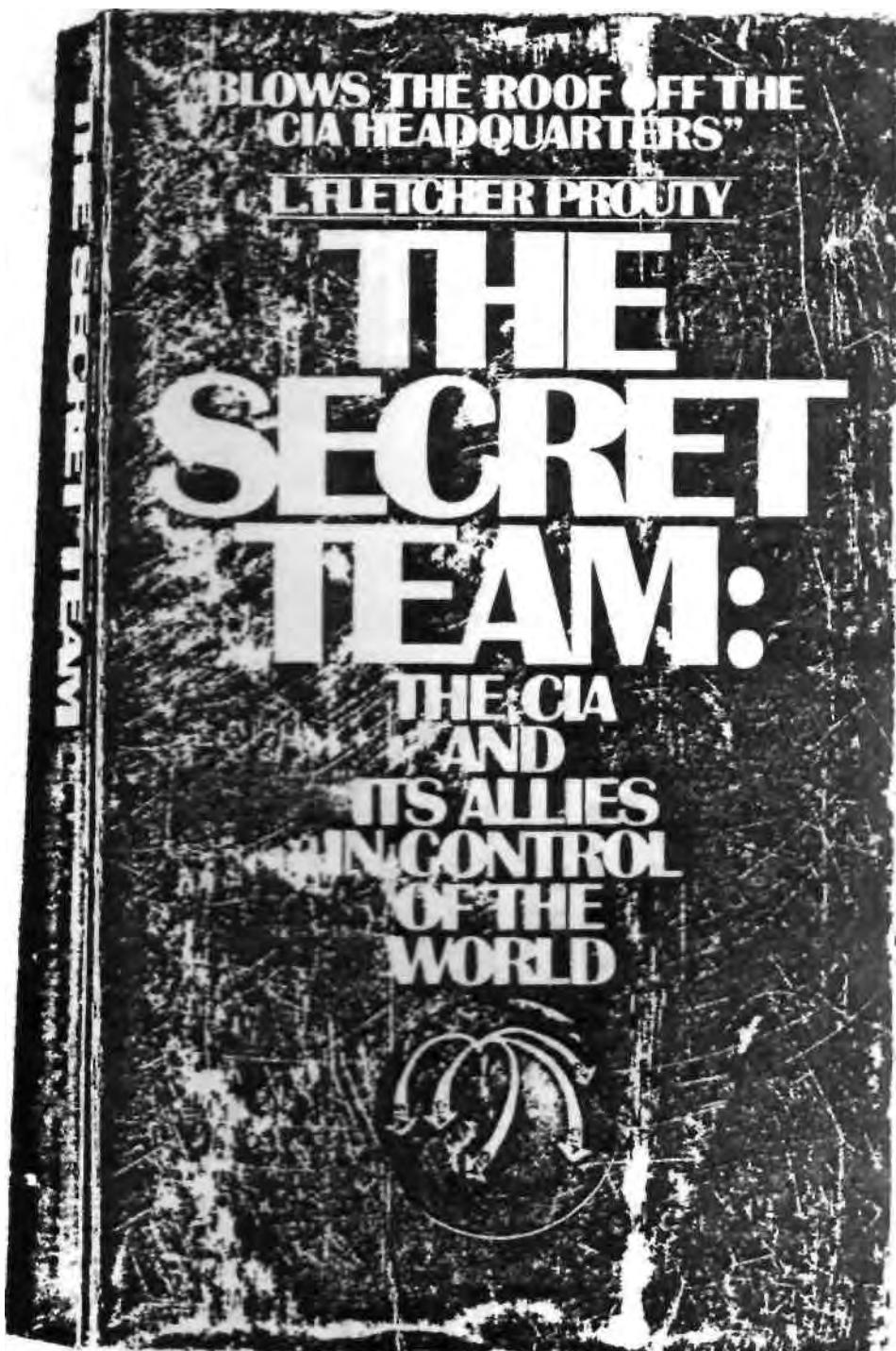
The three channels to create the world religion

Wise, David and Thomas B. Ross. The Invisible Government. Vintage Books: New York, 1974 ed.



DISENCHANTED MEN WARN WE ARE
RULED BY AN INVISIBLE
GOVERNMENT

Prouty, L. Fletcher. The Secret Team. Ballantine Books:
N.Y., 1973.



A DISENCHANTED MAN WHO
WORKED WITH THE CIA WARNS
THAT THE CIA & ITS ALLIES ARE
IN CONTROL OF THE WORLD.

person becomes a slave to his own project. This is not the Plan, and if the condition continues uncorrected, physical society will collapse upon the individual, burying him beneath the debris of his own productions.

With the rise of materialism, the Secret Societies were concealed from the profane, not by any elaborate machinery of their own, but by popular disbelief. There was no place for sacred institutions in minds already dedicated to scientific skepticism. The importance of invisible principles over visible purposes and ambitions was simply ignored. Only that small minority which remained true to a higher standard of values continued to be concerned with inevitable outcome. For the majority, the physical world with its wonders was sufficient to absorb all available time and interest. The result is obvious. The physical state of man enlarged, and his ethical horizons were appropriately narrowed.

The old adversaries were gone. The power of the Church and State to plague the destiny of the average man was broken. It was no longer needful to struggle against the despotism of feudalism or the perversities of princes. The Inquisition had lost its terror, and theology was unable to impose its traditional formulas upon a down-trodden laity. But the ills that men must bear changed their appearances, not their substance. The authority of science took the place left vacant by the departing authorities of aristocracy and theology. It was still necessary for the human spirit to struggle against the intolerances of the human mind.

Personal ambitions, liberated by the new code of freedom, immediately began to dream of supremacy. A vast concept, highly competitive in principle and highly destructive in practice, perpetuated most of the instruments of the old tyranny. Siegfried had slain the dragon, but was in

grave danger of being drowned in the blood that flowed from the mortal wound. Having overcome the despotism of entrenched classes, humanity discovered the despotism in itself. It was faced with the unhappy realization that tyrannical systems are only symbols of those tyrannical instincts which exist in all creatures until they are overcome by enlightened understanding.



—From Hunt's History of the Seal of the United States

THE REVERSE OF THE GREAT SEAL

Professor Charles Eliot Norton of Harvard described the design thus: "The device adopted by Congress is practically incapable of effective treatment; it can hardly (however artistically treated by the designer) look otherwise than as a dull emblem of a Masonic fraternity." This is one of the important esoteric landmarks that have been conveniently ignored.

It is evident that the continued operations of the genuine Secret Societies make it unwise to describe them or identify their members. Humanity has not yet reached a state of collective security in which leadership beyond the political sphere is unnecessary. The need for guidance actually increases with the complexity of mundane affairs. All of sincere heart find consolation in the conviction that powers beyond and above human corruption continue to administer the destiny of the globe. It would be a mistake to confuse this governing body with the various sects which pretend to authority, but give no indications or proof that they can manage efficiently even their own affairs.

A SECRET GOVERNING BODY
CONTROLS THE GLOBE- NOT THE
VARIOUS RELIGIOUS GOVERNING
BODIES THAT PRETEND TO RULE.



MANLY PALMER HALL, 33°, G.C..

ILLUSTRIOUS MANLY PALMER HALL, often called "Masonry's Greatest Philosopher," departed his earthly labors peacefully in his sleep on August 7, 1990, in Los Angeles, California. Although born in Peterborough, Ontario, on March 18, 1901, Brother Hall moved to California in 1919 and devoted his life to lecturing, teaching, editing, and writing on all aspects of Freemasonry.

The author of over 50 books and more than 65 smaller works, Illustrious Hall was also the founder and a past President of the Philosophical Research Society of Los Angeles, California. He is best known for writing *The Lost Keys of Freemasonry* (1923), *The Dionysian Artificers* (1926), *Masonic Orders of Fraternity* (1950) and, of course, his monumental *Encyclopedic Outline of Masonic history, philosophy and related subjects*.

A member of the Scottish Rite Bodies in the Valley of San Francisco, Brother Hall was made a Mason in San Francisco's Jewel Lodge No. 374 and received the Scottish Rite's highest honor, the Grand Cross, in 1985 because of his exceptional contributions to Freemasonry, the Scottish Rite, and the public good.

Like Grand Commander Albert Pike before him, Ill: Hall did not teach a new doctrine but was an ambassador of an ageless tradition of wisdom that enriches us to "this day. His piety, wisdom, warmth, and humility have touched the lives of millions in America and around the globe. The world is a far better place because of Manly Palmer Hall, and we are better persons for having known him and his wprk.

Excerpted from an obituary by Walter Stewart, 32°

Hall, Manly P. America's Assignment with Destiny. Philosophical Research Society: Los Angeles, CA., 1951, p. 109.

AMERICA'S ASSIGNMENT WITH DESTINY 109

dent. The theory of freedom could be preserved by Secret Societies, but the practice of freedom required the co-operation of an enlightened people dedicated to a lofty ethical standard.

When evaluating the esoteric groups of this period, the most reliable guide is their acceptance of the responsibility of the Great Plan. Progress is not ordinarily for the advancement of the individual, but for the unfoldment of the universal project. The real Esoteric Schools still labor toward the goal of the World Commonwealth. The Plan remains Utopian, and the disciple advancing through the grades of a legitimate initiate-system is being prepared, not for personal emancipation, but as an instrument for the liberation of his fellowmen. Wherever religious inducements are personal and selfish or the devotee is encouraged to advance his own growth without consideration for others, there is something wrong with the policy of the sect. Yet, the literature of modern metaphysical movements seldom emphasizes growth as responsibility. The reader is encouraged to study mystical systems or to affiliate with organizations claiming extraordinary knowledge in the hope that he will acquire the skill to advance his own condition. Where such objectives are used to intrigue the gullible, those of sincere mind and heart are entitled to reservations.

The old Secret Societies remain as they had always been, custodians of an overconviction. They are now emphasizing the right use of privileges. Education can be conferred by schools and universities, but enlightenment must still result from internal growth. Without the proper development of his superphysical resources, the individual cannot protect his physical rights and privileges. Progress of society always demands that the human being as a person be in advance of the institutions which he creates. When leadership passes to the keeping of external enterprises, the

The Real Purpose of Masonry is the
Utopian Plan of a 1-World-Government

mensity of planetary evil, demonstrated through the destructive war of the past few years (1914-1945), great and permanent good can come; the spiritual Hierarchy stands ready to evoke the good latent behind the work of destruction which has been done, but this can be so only if the goodwill of humanity itself is employed with adequate innovative power. If this goodwill finds expression, two things can occur: first, certain potencies and forces can be released upon the earth which will aid men's effort to attain right human relations, with its resultant effect—peace; secondly, the forces of evil will be so potently defeated that never again will they be able to wreak such universal destruction upon earth.

Years ago I said that the war which may follow this one would be waged in the field of the world religions. Such a war will not work out, however, in a similar period of extreme carnage and blood; it will be fought largely with mental weapons and in the world of thought; it will involve also the emotional realm, from the standpoint of idealistic fanaticism. This inherent fanaticism (found ever in reactionary groups) will fight against the appearance of the coming world religion and the spread of esotericism. For this struggle certain of the well-organised churches, through their conservative elements (their most powerful elements), are already girding themselves. Those sensitive to the new spiritual impacts are still far from powerful; that which is new always faces the supreme difficulty of superseding and overcoming that which is old and established. Fanaticism, entrenched theological positions, and materialistic selfishness are to be found actively organised in the churches in all continents and of all denominations. They can be expected to fight for their established ecclesiastical order, their material profit and their temporal rule, and already are making the needed preparations.

The coming struggle will emerge within the churches themselves; it will also be precipitated by the enlightened elements who exist in fair numbers already, and are rapidly growing in strength through the impact of human necessity.

A WAR IS BEING SECRETLY WAGED
TO DESTROY CONSERVATIVE
RELIGIOUS ELEMENTS.

he finds that which he has sought and which has been deeply hidden yet close at hand. He must learn that the experience which 'travel in foreign countries' and the arduous task of the Builder has given, is the only thing that can fit him to join the ranks of the Master Masons of the Universe, and carry on the eternal quest in company with all brothers.

This is the revelation which the passage of the candidate through all the degrees conveys. In the first three degrees we have depicted for us the search of the individual for light, wisdom and life. In the higher degrees there is given us the varying aspects of the universal search (by the collective whole) in the various ways, and in the many lands and through the diverse religions, for the final revelation for which the so-called Blue Lodge has prepared the candidate. Subtle and illusive indications are given also of that organised and intelligent activity which is carried on by that Grand Lodge of Master Masons who have for ages watched over humanity and guided men steadily in the way of light.

Little as it may be realised by the unthinking Mason who is interested only in the outer aspects of the Craft work, the whole fabric of Masonry may be regarded as an externalisation of that inner spiritual group whose members, down the ages, have been the Custodians of the Plan, and as Those to Whom has been committed the working out of the will of God for the race of men. These Master Masons, to whom T.G.A.O.T.U. has given the design and Who are familiar with the tracing board of the G.M. on high, are called by many names and are known at different times by various appellations. They can be referred to as Christ and His Church—that band of disciples who follow in the footsteps and work under the inspiration of the great Carpenter of Nazareth. They can be known by others as the Masters of the Wisdom for They are skilled in the divine ways and have mastered the arts and sciences which Their fellowmen have yet to master. They are the Dispensers of Light and to Them has been given, by virtue of Their achievement, the privilege and the authority to pronounce the great Masonic formula: 'Let there be light' and to evoke the response: 'And there was LIGHT'.

They are therefore sometimes known as the Illuminati and can direct the searchlight of truth wherever its beams are needed to guide the pilgrim on his way. They are the Rishis of the oriental philosophy, the Builders of the occult tradition and those Individualities of outstanding wisdom, strength and beauty of character Who have guided, by precept and example, the faltering steps of blinded and ignorant humanity. They are the bestowers of the privileges and benefits of initiation, and They prepare the candidate for those great revelations and expansions of consciousness which are the reward of all who persevere in the quest, and thus learn to work in the Temple of the Lord. Step by step They guide the candidate until he has gained the right to stand in the East before the Presence, and there, before the brethren, prove himself initiate. Stage by stage They assist at the unfolding of the consciousness of the candidate until the time comes when he can 'enter into light' and, in his turn become a light-bearer, one of the Illuminati who can assist the Lodge on High in bringing humanity to light. Silently and with full understanding They watch the initiate go down to the gates of death in order to prosecute the search for the Master's Word and, in defence of his ideals is slain by those with whom he has worked. Then they too go down to the G wherein the Master lies, and through Their united effort and by the strength of Their joint endeavour They raise him to the fullness of life and service, giving him that secret which must suffice to guide him in his search until the time comes when the race (as one united whole) has proved itself fit to receive the true L.W. Then humanity can be admitted to that high and holy Temple where reigns the Triune God.

The rites, ceremonies and initiations of Masonry may be regarded (and are so regarded by many) as being faint representations and symbolic rehearsals of those major spiritual initiations through which every human being must pass before achieving his goal of manifested divinity and can enter finally within the veil, leaving behind him an example of fortitude and self-control which his fellow men can emulate. It is to be noted also that there has never been a time in the long history

church as a teaching factor should take the great basic doctrines and (shattering the old forms in which they are expressed and held) show their true and inner spiritual significance. The prime work of the church is to teach, and teach ceaselessly, preserving the outer appearance in order to reach the many who are accustomed to church usages. Teachers must be trained; Bible knowledge must be spread; the sacraments must be mystically interpreted, and the power of the church to heal must be demonstrated.

The three main channels through which the preparation for the new age is going on might be regarded as the Church, the Masonic Fraternity and the educational field. All of them are as yet in relatively static condition, and all are as yet failing to meet the need and to respond to the inner pressure. But in all of these three movements, disciples of the Great Ones are to be found and they are steadily gathering momentum and will before long enter upon their designated task.

The Masonic Movement when it can be divorced from politics and social ends and from its present paralysing condition of inertia, will meet the need of those who can, and should, wield power. It is the custodian of the law; it is the home of the Mysteries and the seat of initiation. It holds in its symbolism the ritual of Deity, and the way of salvation is pictorially preserved in its work. The methods of Deity are demonstrated in its Temples, and under the All-seeing Eye the work can go forward. It is a far more occult organisation than can be realised, and is intended to be the training school for the coming advanced occultists. In its ceremonials lies hid the wielding of the forces connected with the growth and life of the kingdoms of nature and the unfoldment of the divine aspects in man. In the comprehension of its symbolism will come the power to cooperate with the divine plan. It meets the need of those who work on the first Ray of Will or Power.

The Church finds its mission in the helping of the devotee, in aiding the gTeat public which is innately religious and of good will. It hides in its heart those who vibrate to

A NEW AGE LEADER SAYS MASONRY
IS ONE OF 3 CHANNELS TO
PREPARE FOR THE NEW AGE. IT
WILL BE THE NEW AGE RELIGION.

press themselves, then will there be more intelligent and more useful work offered in cooperation with the Occult Hierarchy.

In the esoteric group, which is composed of the true spiritual esotericists found in all exoteric occult groups, in the church, by whatever name it may be called, and in Masonry you have the three paths leading to initiation. As yet they are not used, and one of the things that will eventuate—when the new universal religion has sway and the nature of esotericism is understood—will be the utilisation of the banded esoteric organisms, the Masonic organism and the Church organism as initiating centres. These three groups converge as their inner sanctuaries are approached. There is no dissociation between the One Universal Church, the sacred inner Lodge of all true Masons, and the innermost circles of the esoteric societies. Three types of men have their need met, three major rays are expressed, and the three paths to the Master are trodden, leading all three to the same portal and the same Hierophant.

It must not be forgotten that only those souls who are on the Probationary Path or the Path of Discipleship will form the nucleus of the coming world religion. It exists on the inner planes for the purpose of gathering out of all the churches those who have reached the point in evolution where they can consciously and of their own free will place their feet upon that PATH which leads to the centre of peace; who can in full awareness turn their eyes upon the Great Lord, and transmute the life of worldly endeavour into the life of service. The first detachment gathered into the coming Church will be found to be a part of the present great band of servers. These have, down the ages, been associated with the Christ in His work. Remember always the fact of the work He did in connection with the last advent, and remember likewise that in the turning of the cyclic wheel, in the evolution of the spiral, similar conditions will eventuate, the same needs arise, and the same egos incarnate that were present in the days of old in Palestine. The numbers of those associated with Him will be greatly increased,

**THIS NEW AGE LEADER SAYS
MASONRY IS THE UNIVERSAL
RELIGION.**

for all who knew Him in earlier incarnations in the ancient East, all whom He cured or taught, all who contacted Him or in any way incurred karma with Him or with the Master Jesus, will have the opportunity to cooperate at this time. Each sincere aspirant who is closely connected with the present Church organisations, who feels a close link with the Christ and who loves Him, can be practically sure that in Palestine they saw Him, knew Him and mayhap served and loved Him.

The sacraments, properly understood, serve to strengthen this link and realisation, and such a one as that of Baptism (when entered upon with understanding) will draw forth oft a response from the Great Lord Himself. It is almost as if a golden strand were directed from His heart to the heart of the servant—a strand unbreakable and unfathomable and which, with each administration of any of the holy rites in the succession of lives, becomes stronger, broader and brighter. Eventually these many strands will become reabsorbed into their source when the Body of the Christ—one of the seven Heavenly Men on the second or monadic plane—is completed in full expression, for each one linked to Him becomes, in a vital sense, a cell in His Body. This the initiate Paul truly sensed and knew. Via this strand passes the power to strengthen, to stimulate, to vivify and to bless, and this is the true apostolic succession. All true disciples are priests unto the Lord.

There is no question therefore that the work to be done in familiarising the general public with the nature of the Mysteries is of paramount importance at this time. These Mysteries will be restored to outer expression through the medium of the Church and the Masonic Fraternity, if those groups leave off being organisations with material purpose, and become organisms with living objectives. When the Great One comes with His disciples and initiates we shall have (after a period of intensive work on the physical plane beginning around the year 1940) the restoration of the Mysteries and their exoteric presentation, as a consequence of the first initiation. Why can this be so? Because the Christ,

**IN PLACE OF CHRISTIANITY THE
MYSTERY RELIGIONS WILL BE
RESTORED BY THE CHURCH &
MASONRY.**

the great Jove ray, the second Ray of Love-Wisdom. Christ Himself works through it and by its means seeks to contact the vast Christian public. It is the leaven in His hands to leaven the whole lump, and being in a form comprehended by the people, it can touch the great masses of seeking souls.

By means of the educational work of the world, the Great Lord seeks to reach those of the intelligent public who cannot be reached by means of ceremonial and symbolism as in Masonry, or by religious means and ritual, as in the Church. It touches the masses and those in whom the intelligence aspect predominates to the lessening of the other two aspects. It aids those men who are predominantly on the third Ray of Intelligent Activity.

In all these bodies there are to be found esoteric groups who are the custodians of the inner teaching and whose uniformity in aspiration and in technique is one. These inner groups consist of occult students and of those who are in direct or occasional touch with the Masters and of those whose souls are in sufficient control so that the will of the Hierarchy may be communicated and gradually filter down to the channel of the physical brain. These groups which constitute the true inner esoteric group are many, but their membership is yet small, for the fact that a student may belong to any of the outer esoteric groups so-called is no indication of his true esoteric status. When the few who are the true esoteric students of the world know the difference between etheric and astral forms, between mental clairaudience and clairvoyance and their astral counterparts, between the elementals of thought and the elementals of nature, then will the Christ and His church have a real esoteric group on the physical plane and the outer organisations receive the needed stimulation. That is why it is necessary to work with the students at this time and train them in the nature of true occultism. When we understand better the significance of time in prevision, and of force in movement, and when we comprehend more fully the laws that control the subtler bodies, and through them therefore the laws that function on the planes whereon those bodies ex-

**BY CONTROLLING EDUCATION,
THOSE WHO ARE NOT CONTROLLED
THRU RELIGION OR MASONRY WILL
BE.**

AMERICA'S ASSIGNMENT WITH DESTINY 115

their work be accomplished it is not sufficient that they have the needed vision. This vision must be communicated. It must be extended throughout human society until humanity redeems itself by the experience of enlightenment. The security that the world seeks cannot be bestowed; it must be earned. When a sufficient number has attained this degree of true leadership, the imperishable democracy of the sages will become a fact in the mortal sphere.

The genuine Esoteric Associations always required that disciples prepare themselves for careers of practical service. The student was expected to attain to a state of unusual skill or proficiency in some branch of learning. He was then to practice this profession or craft as a means of extending his sphere of constructive influence. He was to teach through example, enriching his chosen vocation with the overtones of enlightened religious philosophy. Thus, gradually creating a significant zone of influence, he was available for whatever task the Keepers of the Great Plan required. Practical ends can only be achieved by practical means, and the agents of the Universal Reformation must be sufficient for every emergency.

Rather than attempt to indicate modern organizations which may or may not be instruments of the Mystery system, it is more useful to recommend that each truth seeker make use of his own faculties of discrimination. The Esoteric Orders have never accepted candidates without reasonable qualifications, nor have they offered any inducements except the privilege of becoming unselfish, useful, and humble. They have never promised to gratify the whims of mortals, and have reserved the right to select in their own way those whom they believed to have the courage, the insight, and the fortitude which the magnitude of the project demanded. Human society cannot be preserved by Fraternities of the unfit, even though the members be well-intentioned. Suc-

**ESOTERIC GROUPS LIKE MASONRY
REQUIRE THEIR MEMBERS TO GAIN
INFLUENCE TO PROMOTE THE PLAN**

INTRODUCTORY.

In placing the present work before the public I have no apology whatever to offer, and this for several reasons. First, because I have been ordered to prepare it, and Second., because much of what I herein give is not new, for the simple reason that there can be nothing new in Masonry. True, many a thing, especially what concerns Mystic Masonry, has not been given to a profane people, but this is not to say that it is new, for it is not.

I know that the present work will stand unchallenged as to the Truths it contains, and this for the reason that I quote from the highest Masonic authorities in the world, that which concerns Mystic Masonry comes direct from him who knows and who has no superior in his work.

I also know that I will not be accused of stealing, for the very good reason that I give credit for every single quotation, unless it was changed. With these facts before me I can feel well satisfied to let it go forward.

There are several reasons why this book should go before the people, and especially before Masons themselves. Too little is known by my Brother Masons concerning that Order to which they have the honor to belong, but which some of them do not honor and the

1a

THIS BOOK WAS WRITTEN ON
ORDER OF THE HIGHEST MASONIC
AUTHORITY.

clares to be the law of Masonry. And this was wisely done, for it is evident that no law less universal could have been appropriately selected for the government of an institution whose prominent characteristic is its universality.

219. "The precepts of Jesus could not have been made obligatory on a Jew; a Christian would have denied the sanctions of the Koran; a Mohammedan must have rejected the laws of Moses; and a disciple of Zoroaster would have turned from all to the teachings of his Zeud Avesta. The universal law of nature, which the authors of the old Charges have properly called the moral law, because it is, as Conybeare remarks, 'a perfect collection of all those moral doctrines and precepts which have a foundation in the nature and reason of things,' is therefore the only law suited, in every respect, to be adopted as the Masonic code."^{*}

220. "So broad is the religion of Masonry, and so carefully are all sectarian tenets excluded from the system, that the Christian, the Jew, and the Mohammedan, in all their numberless sects and divisions, may, and do harmoniously combine in its moral and intellectual work with the Buddhist, the Parsee, the Confucian, and the worshiper of Deity under every form."^{**}

221. And why is this true! Because the Vishnu of the Brahminical Trinity, the Isis of the Egyptian and the Holy Ghost of the Christians and symbolized in

*Mackey, "Masonic Jurisprudence."

**Webb's "Monitor of Freemasonry."

THE RELIGION OF MASONRY IS A UNIVERSAL RELIGION.

the Roman Catholic Church, by the Madonna, is the Mother Principle of every living thing in the universe, and, when a man or woman has their spiritual mind awakened they have a love for everything that lives and breathes, and they look on every object in Nature as the outward manifestation of the Divine Living Principle within. God is in all, and no matter at what Shrine we worship, God is there.

222. "The whole design of Freemasonry as a Speculative science is the investigation of Divine Truths. To this great object everything else is subsidiary. The Mason is, from the time of his initiation as an Entered Apprentice, to the time at which he receives the full fruition of Masonic light, an investigator—a laborer in the quarry and the temple—whose reward is to be truth, and all the ceremonies and traditions of the order tend to this ultimate design. In Speculative Freemasonry there is an advancement from a lower to a higher state—from darkness to light—from death to life—from error to truth.

223. "The Mason living and working in the world as his lodge, must seek to raise himself out of it to that eminence which surmounts it, where alone he can find divine truth."^{*}

224. "Every Speculative Mason is familiar with the fact that the East, as the source of material light, is a symbol of his own order, which professes to contain within its bosom the pure light of truth. As, in

*Mackey, "Manual of the Lodge."

217. "Freemasonry does not profess to interfere with the religious opinions of its members. It asks only for a declaration of that simple and universal faith, in which men of all nations and all sects agree—the belief in a God and in his superintending providence. Beyond this, it does not venture, but leaves the minds of its disciples, on other and sectarian points, perfectly untrammelled. This is the only religious qualification required by a candidate, but this is most strictly demanded. The religion, then, of Masonry, is pure theism, on which its different members engraft their own peculiar opinions; but they are not permitted to introduce them into the lodge, or to connect their truths or falsehood with the truth of Masonry."^{*}

218. "Every Mason," says the old Charges of 1722, "is obliged by his tenure to obey the moral law." Now, this moral law is not to be considered as confined to the decalogue of Moses, within which narrow limits these ecclesiastical writers technically restrain it, but rather as alluding to what is called Lex Naturae, or the law of nature. This law of nature has been defined by an able, but not recent writer on this subject, to be "The will of God, relating to human actions, grounded on the moral differences of things; and because discoverable by natural light, obligatory upon all mankind."^{**} This is the "Moral law," to which the old Charge already cited refers, and which it de-

^{*}Mackey," Masonic Lexicon."

^{**}Grove, "System of Moral Philosophy."

THE RELIGION OF MASONRY IS PURE THEISM.

these pearls of great price were guarded and handed on with slight modifications into the possession of those grand early Christians, the Gnostics, the so-called heretics; then straight from the Gnostic schools of Syria and Egypt to their successors, the Manichaeans, and from these through the Paulicians, Albigenses, and Templars to the Hermetics, the Rosicrucians, and other less powerful Secret Fraternities—these Occult traditions, or rather, Occult Truths, have been bequeathed to the Mystic bodies of our own times. Persecuted by Protestants on one side and by Catholics on the other, the history of Mysticism, outside of the Rosicrucian Fraternity, is a history of martyrdom."

123. "These principal streams of religious thought can be traced distinctly as we struggle through the labyrinth of evidence, and these may not inappropriately be termed the Petrine, Pauline, and Johannine doctrines, the last being the fountain-head of all the later Christian Mystical heresies. The Johannine doctrine caused great excitement in the fourteenth century. It must be borne in mind that the true Occultism, the real Mysticism, is essentially religious in its nature, and students must not be surprised to find that some of the historical religious sects—many of the principal secret societies take St. John as their patron saint, notably is this the case with many of the Masonic bodies—had their foundation in Occultism and Mysticism before stated, the Occult doctrines of the Gnostics were heirlooms and sacred traditions from a very distant past, and when the early Christian era dawned, the human ram had long been plunged in the

darkening and materializing tendencies of the Black Ages. Soon the Gnosis was rejected by the orthodox church, and the Sacred and Secret teachings of the Great Master, Jesus, became materialized; they have, however, never been lost, and traces of them can be discerned from epoch to epoch.

124. "The Masonic movement, to state it generally, was at first a sort of broad, semi-mystic and largely moral movement, worked from certain unknown, to Them, centers, and deriving its origin from the Ancient and not generally known basis.

125. It never had anything to do with Operative Masonry or the Builders' Guild. Masonry was founded on the Ancient Wisdom Religion, and when founded was not known as Masonry.

126. Its basis was, and is, unknown to all of those who do not recognize a definitely spiritual guidance in the practical, mental, and moral developments which from time to time change the surface by the introduction of new factors into the evolving processes of which life consists. Researches into Masonic literature must be made in many languages and countries before this view can be firmly established for the general world, but to students of Mysticism and who are also students of Masonry it becomes more and more apparent that the movement which is generally termed Masonic had its roots in that true Mysticism which originated, as an Ideal effort, from the Spiritual Hierarchy which guides the evolution of the world; and that, however much the branches may be separated from the root-idea, there is nevertheless a Mystic

Masonry is not from Builder's Guilds
of operative Masons

teaching in Masonry for those who will seek below the surface.

127. "The Ancients of Atlantis preserved not less than sixteen distinct Secret Orders, all of which constituted—what was known at the time of the advent of Poisedon to the Kingdom of Atlantis—as the Mystic Brother or the Great White Circle. What is now the Fraternity of the Rosy Cross was recognized as the very highest of these Orders, by virtue of their knowledge of the Secret Forces throughout Nature. This Order of men ruled the Destiny of nations and all Institutions.*

128. "With the destruction of Atlantis,** this perfection of order and organization was severed and history from this event only conveys scattering glimpses of these various Orders—all of which, while preserving some remote impressions of their former relationship, have lost trace one of the other."

129. Says John A. Weiss, M.D., in his "Obelisk and Freemasonry:" "According to our reading of history, the Priesthoods of Belus, or Baal in Assyria, of Osiris in Egypt, of Jehova in Palestine, of Jupiter in Greece and Borne, of Ahura-Mazda in Persia, or Brahma in India, and of Teutates in Britain, were Primitive Secret Societies, who instructed and governed the primitive families and races. It little matters whether we call the members of those priesthoods Belites, Pastophori, Levites, Curetes, Mage, Brahmins, or Druids; they were connected by Secret

**See "The Philosophy of Fire."

*See "The Rosicrucians; their Teachings."

Ties, and intercommunicated from the Indus to the Tiber, from the Nile to the Thames. Hence there ever has been, is, and ever will be Freemasonry on our planet. Masonry was ever more or less connected with priesthoods till about the thirteenth century of our era, when Masons declared themselves Freimaurer (Freemasons). Since about that period priesthoods have ever denounced and persecuted Freemasonry."

130. "A thoughtful consideration of our principal ceremony irresistibly leads us to the doctrine that was typified by the Pastos in the King's Chamber of the great Pyramid, and connects with the main characteristic of all the Mysteries, which embodied the highest truths then known to the Illuminated ones.

131. "The twelfth century witnessed an outbreak of Mystic symbolism, perhaps unparalleled, in our era, and gave us the religious legends of the Holy Grail, which point to an Eastern origin ; this period coincides with the greatest popularity of the Templars, whose fall is contemporaneous with the decadence noticed "by the lecturer.

132. Without pressing the argument, I may suggest that some portion, at least, of our symbolism may have come through a Templar source, Romanist, yet deeply tinged with Gnosticism; while at a later date the Lollards, inheritors of Manichaeism, and who were but one of the many religo-political societies with which Europe was honeycombed, possibly introduced or revived some of these teachings. One thing is certain, that satisfactory renderings of our symbols can only be obtained by a study of Eastern Mysticism; Kabal-

earth will then sink down into Duzakh, and become for three periods a place of punishment for the wicked. Then, by degrees, all will be pardoned, even Ahriman and the Devs, and admitted to the regions of bliss, and thus there will be a new Heaven and a new earth."

In the doctrines of Lamaism also, we find, obscured, and partly concealed in fiction, fragments of the primitive truth. For, according to that faith, "There is to be a final judgment before ESLIK KHAN : The good are to be admitted to Paradise, the bad to be banished to hell, where there are eight regions burning hot and eight freezing cold."

In the Mysteries, wherever they were practised, was taught that truth of the primitive revelation, the existence of One Great Being, Infinite and pervading the Universe, Who was there worshipped without superstition; and His marvellous nature, essence, and attributes taught to the Initiates; while the vulgar attributed His works to Secondary Gods, personified, and isolated from Him in fabulous independence.

These truths were covered from the common people as with a veil; and the Mysteries were carried into every country, that, without disturbing the popular beliefs, truth, the arts, and the sciences might be known to those who were capable of understanding them, and maintaining the true doctrine incorrupt; which the people, prone to superstition and idolatry, have in no age been able to do; nor, as many strange aberrations and superstitions of the present day prove, any more now than heretofore. For we need but point to the doctrines of so many sects that degrade the Creator to the rank, and assign to Him the passions of humanity, to prove that now, as always, the old truths must be committed to a few, or they will be overlaid with fiction and error, and irretrievably lost.

Though Masonry is identical with the Ancient Mysteries, it is so in this qualified sense; that it presents but an imperfect image of their brilliancy; the ruins only of their grandeur, and a system that has experienced progressive alterations, the fruits of social events and political circumstances. Upon leaving Egypt, the Mysteries were modified by the habits of the different nations among whom they were introduced. Though originally more moral and political than religious, they soon became the heritage, as it were, of the priests, and essentially religious, though in reality

limiting the sacerdotal power, by teaching the intelligent laity the folly and absurdity of the creeds of the populace. They were therefore necessarily changed by the religious systems of the countries into which they were transplanted. In Greece, they were the Mysteries of Ceres; in Rome, of Bona Dea, the Good Goddess; in Gaul, the School of Mars; in Sicily, the Academy of the Sciences; among the Hebrews, they partook of the rites and ceremonies of a religion which placed all the powers of government, and all the knowledge, in the hands of the Priests and Levites. The pagodas of India, the retreats of the Magi of Persia and Chaldea, and the pyramids of Egypt, were no longer the sources at which men drank in knowledge. Each people, at all informed, had its Mysteries. After a time the Temples of Greece and the School of Pythagoras lost their reputation, and Freemasonry took their place.

Masonry, when properly expounded, is at once the interpretation of the great book of nature, the recital of physical and astronomical phenomena, the purest philosophy, and the place of deposit, where, as in a Treasury, are kept in safety all the great truths of the primitive revelation, that form the basis of all religions. In the modern Degrees three things are to be recognized: The image of primeval times, the tableau of the efficient causes of the Universe, and the book in which are written the morality of all peoples, and the code by which they must govern themselves if they would be prosperous.

The Kabalistic doctrine was long the religion of the Sage and the Savant; because, like Freemasonry, it incessantly tends toward spiritual perfection, and the fusion of the creeds and Nationalities of Mankind. In the eyes of the Kabalist, all men are his brothers; and their relative ignorance is, to him, but a reason for instructing them. There were illustrious Kabalists among the Egyptians and Greeks, whose doctrines the Orthodox Church has accepted; and among the Arabs were many, whose wisdom was not slighted by the Mediaeval Church.

The Sages proudly wore the name of Kabalists. The Kabalah embodied a noble philosophy, pure, not mysterious, but symbolic. It taught the doctrine of the Unity of God, the art of knowing and explaining the essence and operations of the Supreme Being, of spiritual powers and natural forces, and of determining their action by symbolic figures; by the arrangement of the alphabet,

MASONRY IS IDENTICAL TO THE ANCIENT MYSTERY RELIGIONS.

were anxious to preserve, among themselves, the knowledge which they had acquired."^{*}

107. "The Dionysia, or Mysteries of Bacchus, were intimately connected with those of Ceres and perhaps, still more with Freemasonry; the rites came from Egypt, and there, according to Plutarch Ceres, was the Egyptian Isia, and Bacchus was Osiris.

108. "The Dionysian artificers or architects were an association of scientific men, who were incorporated by command of the Kings of Pergamus into a corporate body, some three hundred years B. C. They had the city of Teos given to them. The members of this association which was intimately connected with the Dionysian mysteries, were distinguished from the uninitiated inhabitants of Teos, by their Science, and by words and signs by which they could recognize their Brethren of the Order. Like Freemasons they were divided into Lodges which were characterized by different names.

109. "Such is the nature of that association of architects, who erected those splendid edifices in Ionia, whose ruins even afford us instructions, while they excite our surprise. If it be possible to prove the identity of any two societies, from the coincidence of their external forms, we are authorized to conclude that the Fraternity of the Ionian architects and the Fraternity of Freemasons, are exactly the same; and as the former practiced the mysteries of Bacchus and Ceres, several of which we have shown to be similar to the mysteries of Masonry, we may safely affirm, that, in

* M. Lawrie.

MASONRY IS CLAIMED TO BE THE PAGAN MYSTERY RELIGIONS BY MASONS.

QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

that it would be inconsistent and improper and, therefore, impossible in the light of his understanding and development. Several thousand men and women, among the others who unite with the Rosicrucian Order every year, before becoming Rosicrucian students spend large sums of money in the purchase of such books with the hope of economically and conveniently learning the principles which they believe will produce the utmost benefit in their lives. Such students finally discover that the purchase of these books becomes a costly proposition and that more money can be spent in this way in one year than in several years in the proper manner of study. They find that they receive no benefits but are becoming constantly confused by the differences of opinions on the part of these authors and by the continual issuance of new books with new ideas written to tempt the seeker to continue to buy books in the hope that his search will eventually come to an end. The more alluring and tempting and the more inclusive are the titles of any of these so-called Rosicrucian books, the surer one can be that the books contain nothing of real value and are designed solely to appeal to the susceptibility of the unguided seeker.

Those books which claim to be an exposition of the Rosicrucian mysteries or a presentation of the Rosicrucian rites and rituals, or of the secret doctrines

[314]

QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

of the Rosicrucians, are not only misleading in their titles, but deceptive in the claims set forth, inasmuch as such books do not and cannot contain what is claimed for them.

Attention is called to a section of the history of the organization published in this book, which explains how and why a number of pseudo-Rosicrucian movements have attempted to carry on the impression of being a part of the Rosicrucian Order by the adoption of misleading names or by simulating emblems while doing nothing more than publishing and selling useless books.* Everyone with common sense will appreciate the fact that a book claiming to be a complete presentation of the secret teachings and secret ritual of the Freemasons, would be unworthy of purchase at any price, for one would know instinctively that the contents of the book could not possibly fulfill the claim made by the title. The same may be said of books dealing with the subject of Rosicrucian philosophy.

No. 63

Q. Is it not true that the Rosicrucian Order in America and Europe has published some books dealing with Rosicrucian doctrine, even though they say that the Rosicrucian teachings are never published in any public books?

* See Chapter VI.

[315]

**THE LEADER OF THE MARTINIST
ORDER OF MASON & THE
ROSIKRUCIANS SAYS THAT COMMON
SENSE SHOULD TELL US THAT
BOOKS DON'T REVEAL ALL THE SECRETS OF MASONRY.**

to supplant. Hence Free-Masonry, vulgarly imagined to have begun with the Dionysian Architects or the German Stone-workers, adopted Saint John the Evangelist as one of its patrons, associating with him, in order not to arouse the suspicions of Rome, Saint John the Baptist, and thus covertly proclaiming itself the child of the Kabalah and Essenism together."

[For the Johannism of the Adepts was the Kabalah of the earlier Gnostics, degenerating afterward into those heretical forms which Gnosticism developed, so that even Manes had his followers among them. Many adopted his doctrines of the two Principles, the recollection of which is perpetuated by the handle of the dagger and the tesselated pavement or floor of the Lodge, stupidly called "the Indented Tessel," and represented by great hanging tassels, when it really means a tesserated floor (from the Latin tessera) of white and black lozenges, with a necessarily denticulated or indented border or edging. And wherever, in the higher Degrees, the two colors white and black, are in juxtaposition, the two Principles of Zoroaster and Manes are alluded to. With others the doctrine became a mystic Pantheism, descended from that of the Brahmins, and even pushed to an idolatry of Nature and hatred of every revealed dogma.]

[To all this the absurd reading of the established Church, taking literally the figurative, allegorical, and mythical language of a collection of Oriental books of different ages, directly and inevitably led. The same result long after followed the folly of regarding the Hebrew books as if they had been written by the unimaginative, hard, practical intellect of the England of James the First and the bigoted stolidity of Scottish Presbyterianism.]

"The better to succeed and win partisans, the Templars sympathized with regrets for dethroned creeds and encouraged the hopes of new worships, promising to all liberty of conscience and a new orthodoxy that should be the synthesis of all the persecuted creeds."

[It is absurd to suppose that men of intellect adored a monstrous idol called Baphomet, or recognized Mahomet as an inspired prophet. Their symbolism, invented ages before, to conceal what it was dangerous to avow, was of course misunderstood by those who were not adepts, and to their enemies seemed to be pantheistic. The calf of gold, made by Aaron for the Israelites, was but one of the oxen under the layer of bronze, and the Karobim on the Propitiatory, misunderstood. The symbols of the wise always become

the idols of the ignorant multitude. What the Chiefs of the Order really believed and taught, is indicated to the Adepts by the hints contained in the high Degrees of Free-Masonry, and by the symbols which only the Adepts understand.....

[The Blue Degrees are but the outer court or portico of the Temple. Part of the symbols are displayed there to the Initiate, but he is intentionally misled by false interpretations. It is not intended that he shall understand them; but it is intended that he shall imagine he understands them. Their true explication is reserved for the Adepts, the Princes of Masonry. The whole body of the Royal and Sacerdotal Art was hidden so carefully, centuries since, in the High Degrees, as that it is even yet impossible to solve many of the enigmas which they contain. It is well enough for the mass of those called Masons, to imagine that all is contained in the Blue Degrees; and whoso attempts to undeceive them will labor in vain, and without any true reward violate his obligations as an Adept. Masonry is the veritable Sphinx, buried to the head in the sands heaped round it by the ages.]

"The seeds of decay were sown in the Order of the Temple at its origin. Hypocrisy is a mortal disease. It had conceived a great work which it was incapable of executing, because it knew neither humility nor personal abnegation, because Rome was then invincible, and because the later Chiefs of the Order did not comprehend its mission. Moreover, the Templars were in general uneducated, and capable only of wielding the sword, with no qualifications for governing, and at need en chaining, that queen of the world called Opinion." [The doctrines of the Chiefs would, if expounded to the masses, have seemed to them the babblings of folly. The symbols of the wise are the idols of the vulgar, or else as meaningless as the hieroglyphics of Egypt to the nomadic Arabs. There must always be a common-place interpretation for the mass of Initiates, of the symbols that are eloquent to the Adepts.]

"Hugues de Payens himself had not that keen and far-sighted intellect nor that grandeur of purpose which afterward distinguished the military founder of another soldiery that became, formidable to kings. The Templars were unintelligent and therefore unsuccessful Jesuits.

"Their watchword was, to become wealthy, in order to buy the world. They became so, and in 1312 they possessed in Europe

THE HIGHER DEGREES DECEIVE THE LOWER DEGREES OF MASONS.

people and subject them by intellectual bondage and servitude to a foreign potentate. That "World Power" is far better organized than we are; is far more numerous than we; is richer, more shrewd, more ambitious, more aggressive, and more unscrupulous than we. It has attacked our Public Schools as being "schools without religion" and intended "to turn the people into refined Pagans." Listen to this by the Rev. Michael Muller: "The object, then, of these Godless, irreligious Public Schools is to spread among the people the worst of religions, the one religion, the religion which pleases most hardened adulterers and criminals—the religion of irrational animals. The moral character of our Public Schools in many of our cities has sunk so low, that even courtesans have disguised themselves as school-girls in order the more surely to ply their foul vocation."

Yet, in some of our larger cities, like Chicago and Boston, seventy-five per cent of the teachers of the Public Schools are members of that "World Power."

Wrapped in the seamless robe of the Savior for which it gambled at the foot of the Cross, that "World Power" comes to us in the name of Jesus, garbles and twists His teaching, and proclaims itself His sole representative on earth. Yet, when it considers itself safe, it throws aside the garb of religion and reveals its true nature as a gigantic political organization, determined to crush individual liberty and freedom of thought, and by superstition, ignorance, and fear, to bring all peoples into subjection to its tyrannic will.

Don't fool yourselves by thinking that the danger is past because as a result of the last election one of its

craftiest agents has been taken out of the public service, and a 32° Mason placed in the Presidential Chair. There is danger, and it is very real and near. That "World Power" has muzzled nearly all our press. It has captured or poisoned our sources of information.

It is organizing an army of Knights who are sworn to bring our Country to the knees of their Pontiff in humble obedience.

Before "Freemasonry as a World Power" there looms the inevitable struggle with.... this superior foe—superior in numbers, wealth and strategy. Shall we face the coming conflict like Shakespeare's Hamlet, nerveless and bewailing—

The time is out of joint: Oh, cursed spite
That ever I was born to set it right.

Or, shall we not rather cry, like the English poet, Rupert Brooke, who sailed from Gallipoli to the front and gave up his life for liberty, in the late war:

"Now, God be thanked who hath matched us with this hour!"

We need to face the future with intelligent fortitude, calm faith and resolute wills. Let not the odds against us daunt us. Let us catch the inspiration of that magnificent exclamation of the heroic Fichte:

I raise my head to the threatening rock, the raging flood, and the fiery tempest, and cry, "I am Eternal and defy your might; break all upon me, and thou Earth and thou Heaven, mingle in the wild tumult; and all ye elements foam and fret yourselves, and crush in your conflict the last atom of the body I call mine, my Will, secure in its own firm purpose, shall soar unwavering and hold over the wreck of the universe!"

Then "Freemasonry as a World Power" will stand revealed, as unconquered and unconquerable.

Most base is he who, 'neath the shade
Of Freedom's ensign plies Corruption's trade.

—T. Moore.

In 1921 Masons saw the world as a struggle between two world powers—Masonry and the Vatican

WHENCE AND WHITHER?

By C. A. OPPENBORN, 32°

The Masonic Order is held to be the greatest force of constructive initiative in existence

WHAT IS the impelling force that is drawing men in such large numbers to Freemasonry? In an age of progressive endeavor, bristling with inventive and scientific genius, focused continually on bringing to light something of material benefit to the human race; what is there about this great Brotherhood, which had its origin and won many of its laurels in the remotest times of antiquity, that it so universally appeals to men today?

POTENCY AND INFLUENCE

How came men to find the seed for the inestimable Institution of Freemasonry, and the inspiration to generate it to a practical fruition? What gave them the perspective that in its ameliorating cement was to be found the ultimate hope of the world? What made them, when humanity was still wearing its swaddling clothes, provide the measure for its beneficent bounty? At every hand we come in contact with the workings of the silent potency and expanding influence of its invigorating leaven. Everywhere we behold the magnificent edifices it has in the building, so that the imagination is taxed with wonder and admiration.

With its origin wrapped in the profoundest secrecy, it should not surprise anyone that Freemasonry still is as much of an enigma to many of its initiates as it was in olden times. While the modern mind has become capable of penetrating some of the veils of its deepest mysteries, the fact that it not yet has fully come into the possession of the Grand Arcanum—how its philosophy laid hold on the human and in spite of strenuous persecution maintained an almost unbroken sway of perpetuity

during the now silently slumbering ages—should encourage and stimulate in the initiate a thorough mastery of the truths of its scientific formula.

WISDOM TO BE GAINED

While many students of Freemasonry pride themselves of being possessed of the secrets of their Brotherhood, the genuine adept is not so sanguine about having found the kernel of its fundamental philosophy and still is groping for more Light. The true Mason feels that the Institution yet holds unlocked in its majestic bosom from mortal the key to the magnetic charm and suasion that has led so many to and is holding them in contentment at its Altars.

The true Mason feels that, in accordance with its Ancient Formula, Freemasonry only from time to time unlocks as it sees fit, from its storehouse of Wisdom, the Truths required for the human needs and not more of them than can be borne. He has an abiding assurance that its Great Founder never intended that mortality should see Freemasonry in the luster of its full splendor and glory.

Has Freemasonry, then, a spiritual conception only? Is its objective but the solidifying into a beautiful Utopia the wonderful Infinity of the First Cause and the kaleidoscopic finiteness of its mortal, human creatures? Is its mission solely directed to the establishment of the long-heralded and hoped-for Kingdom of the Brotherhood of Man? And has its Founder for these reasons but allowed the human occasional glimpses of some of the inner beauties that ever are sweeping it onward and upward; that ever are dazzling the physical vision from its distant snow-capped elevations; that ever is compel-

Masonry is the "greatest force" for what Masons see as good, & has more than just Utopia and brotherhood in store for mankind.

THE MASONIC REVIEW.

sole claim to greatness, to recognition, is its past.

Masonry's greatness is not in the antiquity of its beginnings, neither in its conservatism, but rather in the fact that it has always been a leader of thought and action.

Its members have been the world's pioneer corps, clearing away the dense growth of ignorance, bridging the turbid waters of superstition and fanaticism, blazing ways of enlightenment whereon the mighty army of humanity...might move to nobler achievements, to grander victories.

The great leaders in Masonry as well as in the secular world have been men who, though clinging tenaciously to certain great principles, were quick to see and take advantage of everything in the line of progress and development. Theirs was no blind conservatism holding fast to a dead past, but a glorious faith in the possibilities of the future, a faith, that, like the star in the East which led the Magi of old to the lowly birthplace of the Redeemer has led mankind under the leadership of many a Moses through the wilderness of pain and travail and bitter opposition into the bright light of twentieth century civilization.

I repeat, a comprehensive understanding of the history of Masonry leads inevitably to the conclusion that not through conservatism has it most served the world, but rather through its spirit of unrest, its utter abhorrence of unnecessary restraint, its abiding love for liberty, its unconquerable desire to progress away from the old to the new and better conditions.

Wherever the conflict has been waged between the old and the new, between a narrow conservatism and real progress, our Masonic brethren have been found

on the right side, witness the members of St. Andrew's lodge of the Green Dragon who threw the tea into Boston harbor.

We must not be content to abide in the glory of bygone days. There is need today of just such men as have made Masonry great in the past. We cannot rest on our laurels, but following in the footsteps of our sires we must make Masonry of the twentieth century as potent a factor for good as it has been in the centuries that have gone.— Masonic Tidings.

Antiquity Admitted a Century Ago.

An old book published in London in the early part of the last century contains the following in regard to Free-masonry:

"This very ancient society is so called, either from some extraordinary knowledge of Masonry, of which they are supposed to be masters, or because the first founders of this society were persons of this profession. They are now very considerable, both on account of their numbers and the rank they hold in society, being found in every country in Europe, as well as North America; and they consist principally of persons of merit and consideration. They make no small pretensions to antiquity, for they claim a standing of some thousands of years. What the design of their institution is, seems still in some measure a secret.

"The members are said to be admitted into the fraternity by being put into possession of a great number of secrets, called the Mason's word, which have been religiously kept from age to age. In a treatise on Masonry, published in 1792, by William Preston, grand master of the Lodge of Antiquity, the origin of Masonry is traced from the creation. Ever since symmetry began, and bar-

Masons are aware that Masonry has been behind revolutions and social change.

CORRESPONDENCE

Pine Grove, W. Va., May 18, 1922.

The New Age,

Washington, D. C.

Perhaps you do not want to be bothered, but I just sort o' feel, after reading your May number, that you ought to be told that there's one Mason here in the hills who believes you've got the right "dope" in your magazine.

Somehow or other I became a Scottish Rite Mason after I'd somehow or other become a Blue Lodge Man. And somehow or other I got into reading the NEW AGE when it came along—not dumping it into the waste basket. And I don't know whether I agree with it in beliefs or policies or whether it agrees with me. Anyway I go through every number and underline the pointed sentences, and pass them on to my friends, and wait patiently for another month to bring some other good things for thinking Masons.

Here's what I like in the May number: "Many of the new members see no plans on the trestle board for them to work on other than to attend the social features, and comparatively few assist in the conferring of degrees . . . and the tendency seems to be towards taking an active part and interest in all measures that have for their objects the best interests of the land." That's from "A Growing Unrest" under Notes and Comments.

What's the use of building up an organization like Masonry has built up, and inspiring men as Masonry has inspired them, and then leaving the whole stand idle and useless at a time when our country needs just what Masonry can give it? Let's use this great machine.

Yours fraternally,

PAUL BALWANZ.

INTERESTING ITEMS GATHERED FROM VARIOUS SOURCES

CATERING TO THE JESUITS ?

The Sacramento Church Federation of Sacramento, Calif., sends us a copy of a letter written to The San Francisco Call, concerning a certain article printed in one of its issues. As it is not at all bad reading we herewith reproduce it. We venture to believe that The Call did not print it. Editor, "The Call,"

San Francisco, Calif.

DEAR SIR:

In Jane Doe's " Long, Long Trail" in the May 23 Call, occurs, in a reference to the Y. M. C. A. and the Y. W. C. A., these words: "not too much insistence on the word Christian."

There is a world-wide campaign, inspired, we believe, from Jesuit sources, suggesting the elimination of the name of Christ from both these useful organizations, each born of Protestantism. One hears such suggestions in Edinboro, as well as in San Francisco; in Sydney, in London, as well as in New York. Are you unconsciously echoing their propaganda?

The example of Jesus constitutes the very life of both these institutions. A Christian who took The Christ as his model founded the first "Y" Remove the Christ spirit from the "Y" and it will soon degenerate into an institution ossified with materialism, officered by seekers for soft jobs.

You suggest facilitating contacts among mate-seeking young business folk. Do you know that the most successful San Francisco institution of this land is managed by a Protestant Christian Church, that, as a product of its "beau parlors," as its girls call them, have come scores of happy marriages; that this institution, costing about a quarter of a million, was given to San Francisco business women devoutly by its donor, in the name of The Christ, to be administered by His Church?

On the other hand, partly because of the lack of such mating facilities, as you wisely suggest, society has the problem of the unmarried mothers. Do you know that these in Northern California gravitate for protection to another institution, again founded by a Protestant Christian woman, and managed for many years by another, the daughter of a multimillionaire who, in Christ's name, left her life of luxury to care for these poor girls, continuing until she broke down from overwork?

Have you ever dared similarly to criticize a Catholic institution? We venture this question because the Protestant Orphan Asylum of our city was forced, under Jesuit threats to cut off government support, to change its name to "Sacramento Orphanage Farm." Are Protestants found doing such things?

436

Masons are encouraged to use Masonry
as a force for change.

makers, for they shall be called the children of God I First be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift at the altar. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not away I Love your enemies; bless them that curse you; do good to them that hate you; and pray for them which despitely use you and persecute you! All things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye also unto them; for this is the law and the Prophets! He that taketh not his cross, and followeth after Me, is not worthy of Me. A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another: as I have loved you, that ye also love one another: by this shall all know that ye are My disciples. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friend."

The Gospel of Love He sealed with His life. The cruelty of the Jewish Priesthood, the ignorant ferocity of the mob, and the Roman indifference to barbarian blood, nailed Him to the cross, and He expired uttering blessings upon humanity.

Dying thus, He bequeathed His teachings to man as an inestimable inheritance. Perverted and corrupted, they have served as a basis for many creeds, and been even made the warrant for intolerance and persecution. We here teach them in their purity. They are our Masonry; for to them good men of all creeds can subscribe.

That God is good and merciful, and loves and sympathizes with the creatures He has made; that His finger is visible in all the movements of the moral, intellectual, and material universe; that we are His children, the objects of His paternal care and regard; that all men are our brothers, whose wants we are to supply, their errors to pardon, their opinions to tolerate, their injuries to forgive ; that man has an immortal soul, a free will, a right to freedom of thought and action; that all men are equal in God's sight; that we best serve God by humility, meekness, gentleness, kindness, and the other virtues which the lowly can practise as well as the lofty; this is "the new Law," the "WORD," for which the world had waited and pined so long; and every true Knight of the Rose + will revere the memory of Him who taught it, and look indulgently even on those who assign to Him a character far above his own conceptions ar belief, even to the extent of deeming Him Divine.

Hear Philo, the Greek Jew. "The contemplative soul, line-

equally guided, sometimes toward abundance and sometimes toward barrenness, though ever advancing, is illuminated by the primitive ideas, the rays that emanate from the Divine. Intelligence, whenever it ascends toward the Sublime Treasures. When, on the contrary, it descends, and is barren, it falls within the domain of those Intelligences that are termed Angels. . . for, when the soul is deprived of the light of God, which leads it to the knowledge of things, it no longer enjoys more than a feeble and secondary light, which gives it, not the understanding of things, but that of words only, as in this baser world. . . ."

"... Let the narrow-souled withdraw, having their ears sealed up! We communicate the divine mysteries to those only who have received the sacred initiation, to those who practise true piety, and who are not enslaved by the empty pomp of words, or the doctrines of the pagans. . . ."

". . . O, ye Initiates, ye whose ears are purified, receive this in your souls, as a mystery never to be lost! Reveal it to no Profane! Keep and contain it within yourselves, as an incorruptible treasure, not like gold or silver, but more precious than everything besides; for it is the knowledge of the Great Cause, of Nature, and of that which is born of both. And if you meet an Initiate, besiege him with your prayers, that he conceal from you no new mysteries that he may know, and rest not until you have obtained them! For me, although I was initiated in the Great Mysteries by Moses, the Friend of God, yet, having seen Jeremiah, I recognized him not only as an Initiate, but as a Hierophant; and I follow his school."

We, like him, recognize all Initiates as our Brothers. We belong to no one creed or school. In all religions there is a basis of Truth; in all there is pure Morality. All that teach the cardinal tenets of Masonry we respect; all teachers and reformers of mankind we admire and revere.

Masonry also has her mission to perform. With her traditions reaching back to the earliest times, and her symbols dating further back than even the monumental history of Egypt extends, she invites all men of all religions to enlist under her banners and to war against evil, ignorance, and wrong. You are now her knight, and to her service your sword is consecrated. May you prove a worthy soldier in a worthy cause!



HEALTH - STABILITY - WISDOM

From the East of the Supreme Council of Sovereign Grand Inspectors General of the 33d and last degree of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, for the Southern Jurisdiction of the United States of America (Mother Council of the World), under the C. C. of the Z. near the B. B. answering to $38^{\circ} 53' 46''$ N.L., $77^{\circ} 0' 55''$ W.L.

Orient, Washington, D.C., August 1st, 1921.

UNION - TOLERATION - POWER

To the Honorary Inspectors General of the Supreme Council
Illustrious and Dear Brethren:

You are hereby notified that the Supreme Council of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry for the Southern Jurisdiction of the United States of America (Mother Council of the World) will begin its Regular Biennial Session in accordance with our Statutes on the 17th day of October, A.D. 1921, at 10 o'clock A.M. in the House of the Temple of the Supreme Council at Washington, D.C.

You are fraternally and cordially invited to be present.



Attest:

Geo. T. Moore #
Sovereign Grand Commander 

John H. Cowles #
Secretary-General 

The Mother Council of the World is the South. Jurisdiction of USA. They stand for Unity (Political & Religious Worldwide) Toleration (Religious)

Religious Organisations in the New Age

Let us now return to our consideration of the spread of the deepened religious ideals and the growth of the new religious organisms. In the process of transmuting the old form and so releasing the imprisoned life, there are two things which are steadily held in view by the Guides of our evolution:

First, that the general public serves or is dominated by the concrete mind and is unable to grasp abstractions. It is the form which matters to them the most, for they are conservative and cling to the familiar. The church is intended to serve the masses and is not intended to be of use (except as a field of service) to the esotericists of the world, for they heed not the form to the same extent, having contacted somewhat the inner compelling life.

Secondly, the church movement, like all else, is but a temporary expedient and serves but as a transient resting place for the evolving life. Eventually, there will appear the Church Universal, and its definite outlines will appear towards the close of this century. In this connection, forget not the wise prophecy of H.P.B. as touching events at the close of this century. This Church will be nurtured into activity by the Christ and His disciples when the outpouring of the Christ principle, the true second Coming, has been accomplished. No date for the advent do I set, but, the time will not be long.

The Christian church in its many branches can serve as a St. John the Baptist, as a voice crying in the wilderness, and as a nucleus through which world illumination may be accomplished. I indicate the hope. I do not assert a fact. Its work is intended to be the holding of a broad platform. The church must show a wide tolerance, and teach no revolutionary doctrines or cling to any reactionary ideas. The

The Outline of a Church Universal shall appear by the end of the 20th century.

Chapter 1.2

PILLARS OF MYSTERY

Three items you will learn in this chapter:

- In the last chapter's documents Freemasonry, the Church and Education were said to be the three vehicles to bring in the One-World-Religion which is the "Universal religion" of Masonry. You will learn more about Freemasonry's role.
- You will learn about the secret Masonic bodies that rule our lives. Plus you will receive an overview of some of the other Masonic organizations.
- You will find out how Jews played an important initial part in the early Masonic Lodges.

THE PLAN TO BRING IN A ONE-WORLD-RELIGION

Alice Bailey in her writings, especially the book *The Externalisation of The Hierarchy* quite openly spells out The Plan to bring in a New Age One World Religion.

Alice Bailey needs no introduction to followers of the New Age Movement. Her 24 New Age books, her organization Lucis Trust (originally named Lucifer Trust), her Arcane School, and the Findhorn community in Scotland (started by her disciples Peter and Eileen Caddy and Dorothy McLean) are present-day reminders of the

immense impact she and her 32° Mason husband had on the New Age Movement.¹ She is credited with starting over one hundred New Age groups. She worked for the Dept. of Health, Education, and Welfare in 1958 setting up educational goals, and her writings were used in the new Globalism 2000 curriculum (already tried in some areas) and soon-to-be used across the board in the US public schools.

Alice Bailey started the Arcane School to teach New Age disciples the principles of the Plan to bring in the New Order. The Arcane School is located in Europe and America, and headquartered in New York City. A major part of this Plan is for mankind to recognize the Spiritual Hierarchy of the planet. This Spiritual Hierarchy is headed by the Spirit Being Sanat Kumera (the first name is a scrambling of the name Satan), and helped by the Great White Brotherhood. Her writings were given to her by the same Great White Brotherhood that Masons, like Manly P. Hall (33°), say direct Masonry. Other New Age leaders, for instance Elizabeth Clare Prophet in her book The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture History and Religion of America, also believe the Great White Brotherhood has been controlling religion. Various Rosicrucians claim to be guided by the Great White Brotherhood too.²

THE EXPECTATIONS FOR MASONRY BY NEW AGE LEADERS

According to Alice Bailey, the Masonic movement will be the religion of the New System. Benjamin Creme, another big New Age leader, also believes Freemasonry with a revitalized Christian Church will be the religion of the New Age.³ Lola Davis, another New Age leader, also sees Freemasonry as the New Age Religion (Dark Secrets of the New Age, p. 273).

Bailey wrote in 1957, "The Masonic movement... is the custodian of the law; it is the home of the Mysteries and the seat of initiation. It holds in its symbolism the ritual of Deity, and the way of salvation is pictorially preserved in its work. ... It is a far more occult organization than can be realised, and is intended to be the training school for the coming advanced occultists. In its ceremonials lie hid the wielding of the forces connected with the growth and life of the kingdoms of nature and the unfoldment of the divine aspects in man."

"... when the new universal religion has sway and the nature of esotericism is understood-will be the utilisation of the banded esoteric organisms, the Masonic organism and the Church organism as initiating centres. These three groups converge as their inner sanctuaries are approached. There is no dissociation between the One Universal Church, the sacred inner Lodge of all true Masons, and the inner-most circles of esoteric societies."

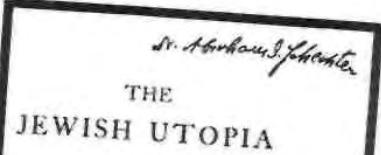
There the reader has it, the Universal Churches of the One-World-Religion such as the universal churches of the Baha'i, the mysteries of the Masons, and the occult (esoteric societies) are not disunited. And this comes from one of the most powerful New Age leaders in the recent past.



A MODERN UTOPIA

H. G. WELLS

THOMAS NELSON AND SONS, LTD.
LONDON, EDINBURGH, AND NEW YORK



MICHAEL HIGGINS, P. D.

The Long Distance Phone
Baltimore, Md.
1932



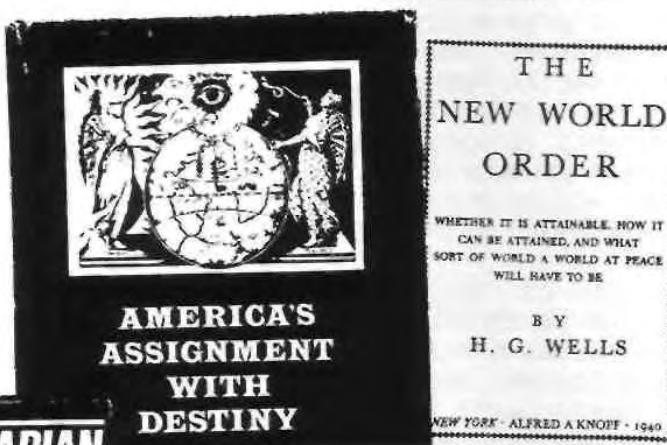
The
Externalisation
of the
Hierarchy



THE AQUARIAN CONSPIRACY

PERSONAL AND SOCIAL TRANSFORMATION IN THE 1980s

BY MARILYN FERGUSON
Foreword by Max Lerner



NEW YORK · ALFRED A. KNOFF · 1940



THE SECRET DESTINY OF AMERICA

BY MANLY P. HALL

PHILOSOPHICAL
2910 Los Feliz Boulevard,

TOP SECRET

Silent Weapons for Quiet Wars
An introductory programming manual
Operations Research
Technical Manual
TM-SW7905.1

[FIGURE 1. original. 10.5 x 8 -full page, insert space after 1st full pg of text along with its caption]

[Description of FIG. 1. Composite picture of covers of books -Many books written by New Agers and Masons and others working with the Power reveal detailed plans to create a One-World-Government One-World-Religion .]

BOOKS OF INSTRUCTION AND DETAILED PLANS ON HOW TO RULE THE WORLD & ITS RELIGIONS WRITTEN BY MASONS, NEW AGERS, BILDERBURGERS, JEWS FABIAN SOCIALISTS & OTHERS OF THE POWER

MASONIC ASPIRATIONS

But would the Masonic Lodge want to be the centerpiece of the One-World-Religion and an initiation center?

•In the Masonic Ritual during the opening ceremonies for the 31st degree of the Scottish Rite the Masons pray,

" Hear us with indulgence, O infinite Deity ... Let the great flood of Masonic light flow in a perpetual current over the whole world and make Masonry the creed of all mankind."

•The Italian Masonic Constitution, almost identical to the original Masonic Constitution of Anderson of 1723, states in Article 6 "It [Italian Masonry] proposes to itself as its first object to unite all free men in one vast family, which may and ought to take the place of all Churches. . .thereby to constitute the true and only Church of Humanity."⁴

Albert Pike, 33°, was one of the greatest Masonic leaders.⁵ Articles praising Pike abound in official Masonic publications.⁶ His book Morals and Dogma, written in second half of the 19th century, reveals the expectation of esoteric groups to become the world's leaders, "...the World will soon come to us for its Sovereigns and Pontiffs. We shall constitute the equilibrium of the Universe, and be rulers over the Masters of the World." (Morals and Dogma, p. 817, referring to the goal of esoteric groups.)

For many this may be shocking. Why would Masonry be the religion of the New Order, and appoint its religious leaders (pontiffs) when it doesn't claim to be a religion?

Freemasonry, the Church of Scientology, the Watchtower Society (Jehovah's Witnesses), the Theosophical Society, the Maharishi's Transcendental Meditation Heavenly Communities are all similar in that they strongly deny that they are religions. It is standard practice for many groups of the New World Order to protest to the public that they are not a religion. Yet each of these groups repeatedly contradict that, by declaring at other times that they are in fact a religion. Masonry not only functions as a religious institution, its leaders have quietly declared it is a religion. (See chapter 1.17 for proof on this.) And not only is it held to be a religion, but the true religion encompassing all truth. Further,

Masonry is not passive in waiting for its leadership role to happen, it is militant.⁷

HAS FREEMASONRY BEEN UNDERESTIMATED AS A WORLD RELIGION?

At least one Masonic author writing to Masons felt that Masonic religious power had been underestimated. He writes,

"In the past Masonry has been condemned as a shallow substitute for religion. This the Masonic body has always denied but in fact the new age revitalised Masonry will be a paralleling evolutionary way of man's approach to God, and Masonry and religion will gladly cooperate." --The Spirit of Masonry, p. 129

O.K. We've seen that some of the most prominent leaders of the New Age movement plan for Freemasonry to be the future One-World-Religion. We've also seen a few (of the many quotes available) where Masons declare their desire for Masonry to be the creed of mankind. But can they do it? or is this just bravado and talk?

How the Masons have done it is the subject of this book. Chapter 2.12 will examine specific sets of plans to bring in a New World Order with its One-World-Religion. Unit two will examine denomination by denomination, sect after sect and expose how Masonry controls a vast diversity of groups. The diversity is but only an appearance. Unfortunately, we have tended to look at the superficial outside, rather than the inside substance. This book may change your life in regards to that.

Freemasonry is a front for the Power, but it also is a major part of their power. To illustrate this point let us look at the manned-mission to the moon Apollo. We'll develop the story enough that the significance of the final point will be appreciated.

THE SPACE RACE

In 1960, Pres. John F. Kennedy tugged on the emotional heart strings of Americans, "We are in a strategic space race with the Russians, and we have been losing...But we cannot run second in this vital race." Kennedy challenged the nation to land a man on the moon by the end of the decade.

And so America was rushed into a race to the moon. It seemed forgotten that the moon had been around for a long time, and would continue being there for a long time, even if man didn't get there by the end of the decade.

U.S.-U.S.S.R. COOPERATION

This Author is not going to try to document this next paragraph. To do so really is another book. But if the reader is aware of the US-USSR cooperation it clears up a long list of anomalies. The reader can do with it what he pleases, but what if this paragraph is true? First, . the interested person can learn about the U.S. technology that our leaders have quietly given the Communists over the years, such as nuclear weapons by reading Anthony Sutton's well-documented books. F.D. Roosevelt's own son, James Roosevelt, wrote a book alleging FDR sent Russia the plans and materials to build an atomic bomb. The officer in charge of Lend-Lease to Russia during W.W. II states this in a book too. In

recent years, the various cultural and scientific exchanges are even being publicly reported.

One area of cooperation that is extensive and has been for many years is between the CIA and the KGB. Both of these agencies feud like siblings, and both are honeycombed with double-agents, triple-agents, Airier. Communist CIA agents, etc., it is rather impossible to develop a clear picture of where loyalties are of particular individuals. In fact, it may be harder to see the overall picture for those closest to the scene, because these agencies are so segmented that people work in offices unaware that other secret offices ajoin their own rooms, and unaware of people working in secret only a few feet away. It is the epitome of Orwell's 1984. And the process is that Big Brother of the New World Order controls the world and works through the MI6, MI5, the CIA, the KGB, and Moussad. However, that is a hefty concept to swallow, so the reader is welcome to disbelieve it, and to put that on the back burner. It is only mentioned to serve as an introductory background thought to the next item. (The topic will be picked up again in chapter 2.7).

THE SOVIETS PROVIDE HELP

The Soviets gave the American leaders the reason to go to the moon. The Soviets played their role well. They continually gave mixed signals as to their intentions.

For instance, on Oct. 15, 1968, Russia's top scientists denied Russia was interested in going to the moon. On Nov. 23, 1968 Tass declared that Zond 5 and 6 were test flights to precede a manned flight to the moon and back.

Such statements greatly enhanced NASA's sales pitch, that if we did not go to the moon, the Russians would. Thanks to the Russians, few people in the U.S. opposed the Apollo program.

One day the Russians would deny interest and then the next day would come some statement like, "The Soviet Union is preparing to launch its most spetacular manned space flight by dispatching shortly at least two, and probably three, men on a circumlunar flight,...."

Rocketry is a sophisticated science. The U.S. leaders knew that the Russians were strapping several small rockets together in a hazardless fashion, and that they were not far out in front of us technologically, but inferior. (How could they be ahead of us? We were supplying them with much of the technology, just as we had for years. The examples are endless. One example is the chassis of the feared W.W.II T-34 Tank was American technology.) Going to the moon is such an involved process that it is not believable that our intelligence agencies did not have a fix on where the Russian space program was. Either, they did have a fix on it and our leaders lied, or, they didn't know much if anything about the Russian space program.

Recently, the Russians have displayed a craft they say they built to go to the moon. Only one model of it was built. However, building such a model, and actually having the technology to send men to the moon are two different items.

(The Space Program actually serves purposes that are entirely different from its cover. That is material for another book.)

Next, it is eye-opening, because supposedly according to our President, whoever got their flag and men to the moon first was to be considered the leader of mankind on earth. 53



Astronaut carried this Masonic flag when he stepped out on the moon on the first lunar landing on July 21, 1969.



CONGRESSIONAL PRAYER ROOM

STAINED-GLASS WINDOW IN CONGRESS' PRAYER ROOM



George Washington prays to the Masonic all-seeing eye in the Congressional prayer room.

The point this Author is making is simply that the Russian threat, which was blown out of proportion, helped NASA sell its space program to the public.

Informed critics of the Apollo program tried to point out how on a scientific basis, unmanned spacecraft are far less expensive and will yield far more scientific information. A case in point, is the relatively inexpensive Surveyor spacecraft series which took thousands of close up lunar pictures and made soil analyses of the lunar soil.

THE MEDIA COVERUP

The media and NASA cooperated to keep a lid on the public's awareness of the level of risk for the Apollo astronauts. Safety features and calls from NASA technicians were ignored in order to meet self-imposed deadlines. Critics claimed that the fatal accident of Apollo 204, could easily have been avoided if safety concerns had been listened to.

However, a Senate Committee on January 30, 1968 reported after the fatal Apollo 204 accident which killed three astronauts, that the end-of-the-decade "Moon landing was necessary because the schedule is an essential and significant management tool."

The critics of the Apollo program who railed about the terrible odds and lack of safety features were suppressed, and are now silent because the Apollo program gambled against the odds and actually won. Critics had claimed that the manned moon program was "an arbitrary goal" and that there was "no logical next step" beyond landing men on the moon. They were correct in terms of the public-known space programs, yet the glory of the Apollo program and its success silences their reasoning. So why bring up their moot criticism?

Because it is being established for the reader how much the manned space program, which took money away from possible unmanned programs, was actually motivated on the basis of national pride and not scientific research.

The lives of many brave American astronauts were recklessly played with so that the world could marvel at Americans planting the American flag on the moon. But America wanted that glory. Some of the NASA scientists got antsy, because so much precious lunar time was spent on the first lunar mission, Apollo 11, just "raising" the flag. They were more concerned with learning scientific data than pomp and ceremony. Americans wouldn't trade that glory for more moon dust, or for more knowledge of the lunar surface. They were proud to get their flag to the moon first.

It seems then that with so much hoopla and pride, with so many billions spent to achieve that great feat, with so much danger given to our brave astronauts that America would not want to share the glory of the moon landing. It would seem that it might be disconcerting to some Americans to learn that the Masonic flag got to the lunar surface at the same time the American flag did. The Masons tied for first flag to the moon. Yes, taxpaying Americans spent billions of dollars to get the Scottish Rite's flag to the moon first.

Most people I have mentioned this to have seen the significance of this. Then others say, "So what if the Masons got their flag to

the moon first?" Our President Kennedy answered that one. He said that whoever got their flag to the moon first was to be considered the leader of mankind on earth.

There are other interesting aspects to this. How ironic it is that the organization that sponsored and got the first Communist Internationale going was given such a big privilege by a supposedly anti-communist U.S. space program. Communism's sponsoring organization during the 1860s was the Masonic Lodge.

H.G. Wells, who has ties to Freemasonry, and was a Fabian Socialist, prophesied that men would land on the moon. Masons have held H.G. Wells up as a "prophet" in their official Scottish Rite publication. The One-Worlders seemed to have a interest in insuring his forecast and plans would happen.

H.G. Wells felt that the New World Order would rule because it controlled the air and sea ways. Indeed today they do dominate it completely.

For instance, his book The Shape of Things To Come, on p. 11 advises us that "...during the struggles and changes in world government that went on between 1980 and 2 059, at which date the Air Dictatorship, properly so called, gave place to that world-wide Modern State."

He also calls the Air Dictatorship a different name "the new World Council". "The new World Council, which is known also as the Air Dictatorship..."(p. 348)

In A Modern Utopia, p. 67, H.G. Wells tells us that this Air Dictatorship's Utopia will be "Bacon's visionary House of Saloman." And in the following pages he foresees that some of this Utopia's methods will use Plato's thinking.

The Air Dictatorship's air power was demonstated in the book The Shape of Things to Come and the film based on it, in the same manner that George Bush demonstated the New World Order's air power in Iraq. The parallels are interesting.

Is it proper to call 33° Mason George Bush's New World Order an Air Dictatorship?

- In 1991, when Iraqi Scud missiles were launched Air Force Space Command Defense Support Program missile-warning satellites provided⁸ stereo data on the Iraqi Scuds within seconds of their launches.⁸ Within 12 0 seconds the underground facility in the Rocky Mountain, which is full of computers, had received the data and determined what to do. The commands would be relayed in seconds back to the Patriot missile crews in Saudi Arabia or Israel which then would figure the last minute trajetories and launch their Patriot missiles.⁹ The reaction time would be in a matter of something like 6 minutes from the time the scuds were fired until the Patriots were launched. Is that air power?

- The government admits that its spy-satellites can read license plates and newspapers from outerspace. When describing intelligence capabilities it usually understates its capabilities. Imaging satellites beam their intelligence down to the Air Force/CIA at Fort Belvoir, VA. In the future if the Air Dictatorship wants to turn its attention to control you, it could conceivably watch your house from space, and follow you going out to your car, and track your car electronically. A description of one of the spy satellites:

"The 20m-long 13t KH-11s fly in pairs. Sun-synchronous orbits so that a first pass over a particular site is followed three hours later by the second craft. Each sports solid state CCD arrays for multi-spectral imaging via a 2m-diameter mirror and, although its 250km perigees that contribute to its 1,000-day lifetimes limit resolution to around 30 cm, the digital imagery is really manipulated and available to analysis within 90 min. This rapid response was the essential ingredient in attempting the rescue of the hostages in Tehran's U.S. embassy in 1980..."¹⁰

Yes, the satellites are like a pair of eyes in the sky which can be used for directing military operations. Satellites have also been used in law enforcement in the United States. Is that not air power? Can't our New World Order today properly be called an Air Dictatorship?

The significance that Bacon's House of Saloman (Solomon) is also describing this same World Order (this Air Dictatorship) will be seen as we examine some more about what the Masonic Lodge is and its history.

[FIGURE 2 & 3 Both pasteup #2- 4 x 6.75 #3- 2.5 x 6.75]

THE 20TH CENTURY HAS BEEN FOLLOWING A MASONIC SCRIPT. THE SCRIPT PLANS TO CREATE CONDITIONS THAT WILL MOTIVATE PEOPLE TO WANT A ONE-WORLD-GOVERNMENT .

WELLS' PLAN WAS FOR THE CONSPIRACY TO BECOME AN OPEN CONSPIRACY WITH MANY PEOPLE CONTRIBUTING TO ITS SUCCESS. MANY WHO CONTRIBUTE TO HIS IDEAS HAPPENING ARE NOT EVEN AWARE OF HIS PLANS.

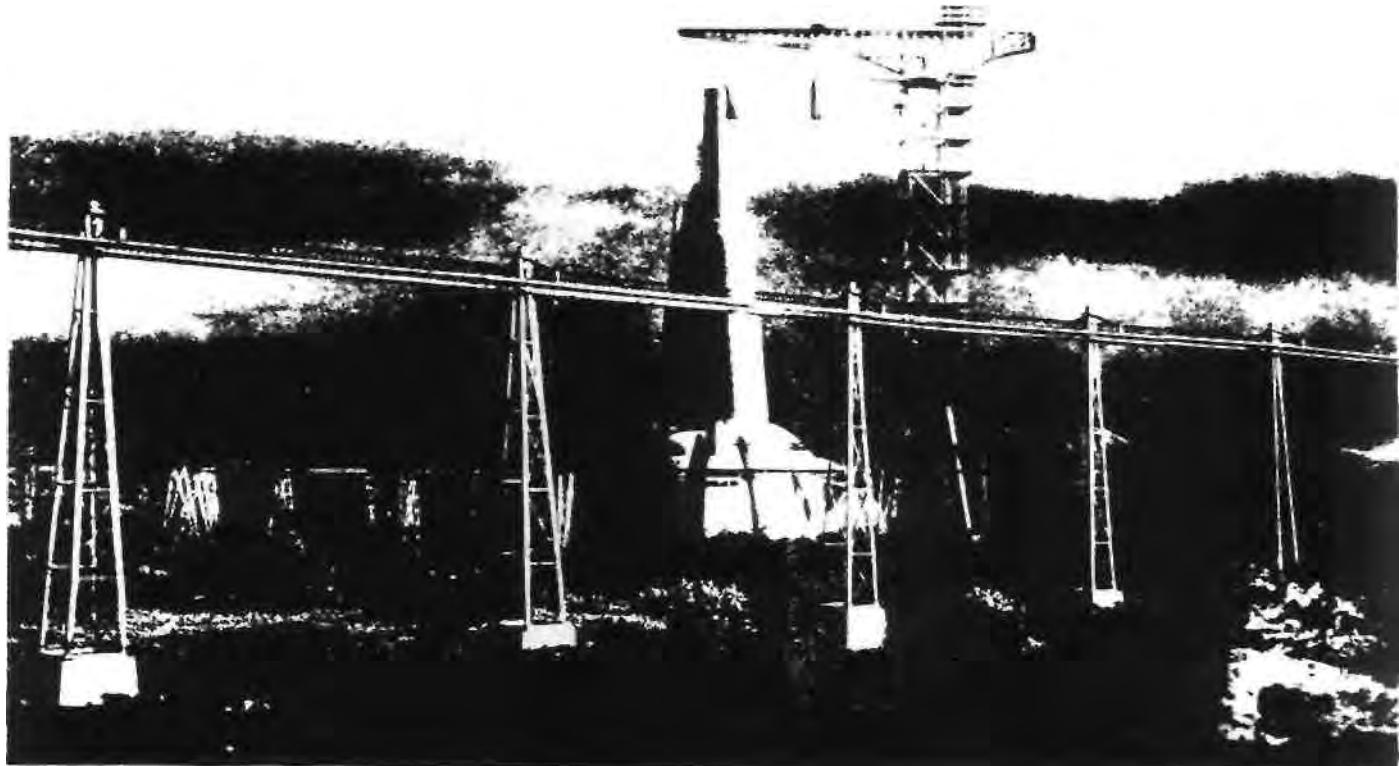
FABIAN H.G. WELLS, HERALDED BY SOME LEADING MASONS AS A PROPHET, FORECAST A MANNED MISSION TO THE MOON IN HIS BOOK THE SHAPE OF THINGS TO COME. (The photos are taken from the 1939 film made from the book.)

[FIGURE 4 Pasteup 3.8 x 7]

The Winged-Globe (the emblem of the Illuminati) is to become the emblem of the New Order according to H.G. Wells. The above picture is from the film "Things to Come" based on the book The Shape of Things to Come. It shows at meeting in Basra, Iraq of the New World Order making plans at the Wings Over the World headquarters. John Cabal (actor Raymond Massey) is leading the discussion.

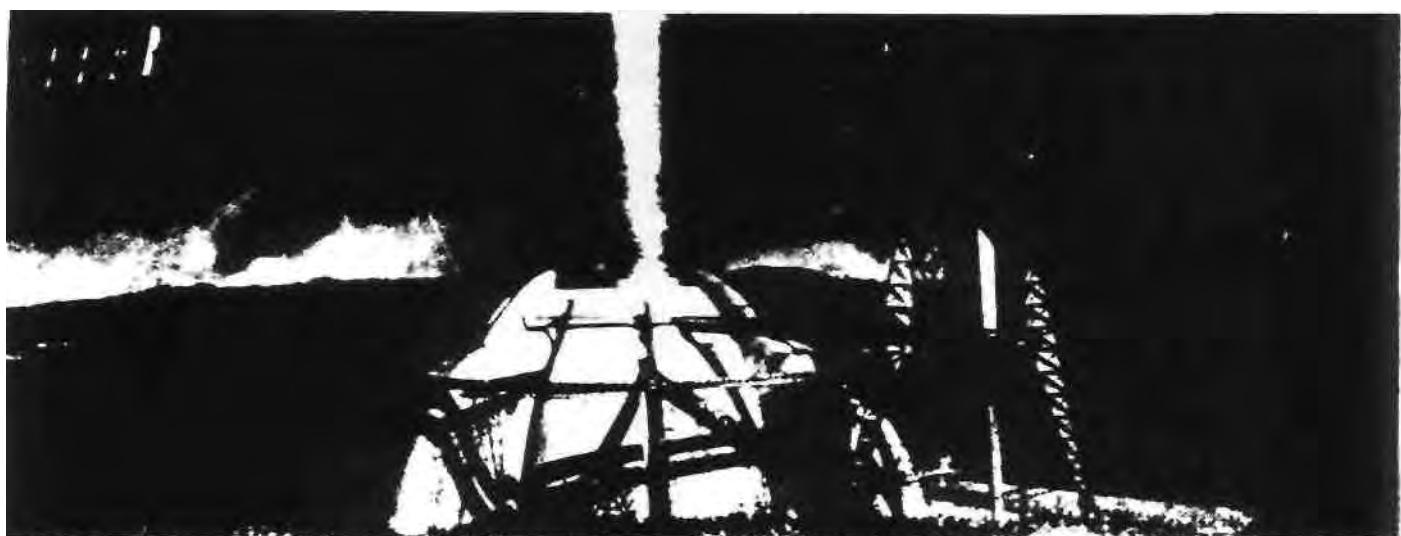
Few people inquire about the Masonic temples that dot the map. Some of those that were curious have told this Author what they were told by the Masons. They were given such bland answers as the following that this author has collected: the Masonic lodge functioned as a. a place where men play cards, b. a Christian organization c. a fun and games fraternity that does benevolence work. (A club that plays cards got their flag to the moon first?)

Masons and their wives have gotten upset with this Author, when merely the implication is made that Masonry has secrets . When one friend, who is still a Mason, gave slight criticism of the lodge to his mother (who was the wife of a Mason) , he was essentially disowned. His mother is in Eastern Star also. In other

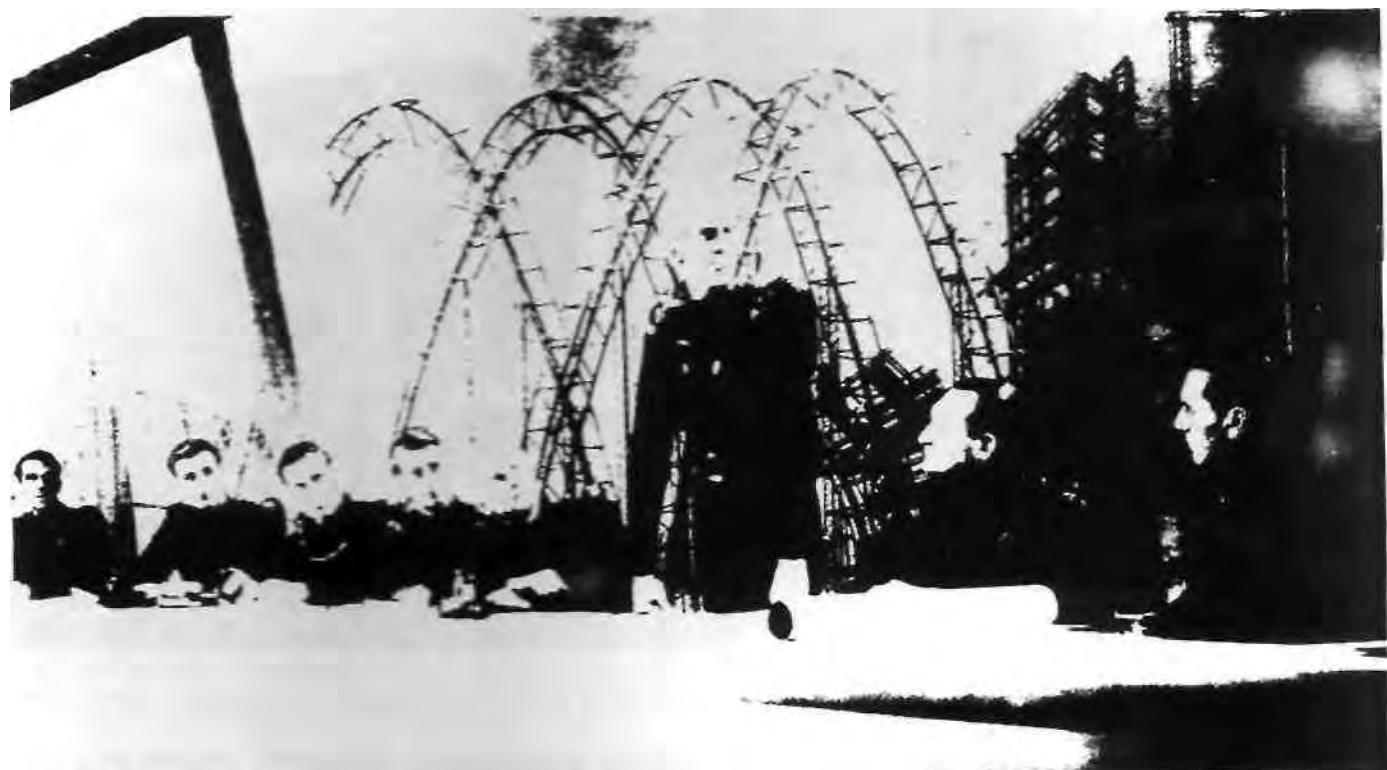


THE 20TH CENTURY HAS BEEN FOLLOWING A MASONIC SCRIPT, THAT PLANS TO CREATE CONDITIONS THAT WILL MOTIVATE PEOPLE TO CALL UP A ONE-WD-GOV'T.

FABIAN H.G. WELLS, HERALDED BY SOME MASONS AS A PROPHET, AND WHOSE BOOKS ARE BEING USED AS A GUIDE TO CREATE THE NEW ORDER, DISCUSSED THE MANNED MISSION TO THE MOON IN HIS BOOK THE SHAPE OF THINGS TO COME. (The photos are taken from the 1939 film made from the book.)



The Winged-Globe (the emblem of the Illuminati) is to become the emblem of the New Order according to H.G. Wells. The above picture is from the film "Things to Come" based on the book The Shape of Things to Come.



The picture above shows the New Order government making plans at Wings Over the World headquarters in Basra. John Cabal (Raymond Massey) is leading the discussion.

words, generally Masons will not suffer the slightest criticism or exposure of their organization without hostility, even if it comes from another Mason.

Masons have instantly hated this Author when he has made some very simple statements, such as the Masonic Lodge has secrets. They declare adamantly that they have no secrets. Christians who listen to them repeat this line.

This Author has pursued the Truth from the beginning to the end of this research. To weave fiction into the momentous message of this book would only detract rather than enhance the message.

TWO BEGINNING ITEMS OF MASONRY ARE A STORY IN A NUTSHELL

Two items tell much about the Freemasons by themselves. These two items occur before anyone becomes a Freemason. They tell a story in a nutshell.

First a petition by each candidate is made in the standard form supplied by the Lodge requesting " ... that I may be initiated into the mysteries of Freemasonry ..." It can be shown from many Masonic sources that the Mysteries of Freemasonry are the Mystery religions, and the initiation is an initiation into those mystery religions.

Second, an oath on penalty of a gruesome death is made that the candidate will not reveal any of the secrets of Masonry and will deceive those on the outside as to what goes on in the lodge. That this is carried out, can be easily shown by Masonic articles which discuss such deception. And if that were not enough proof, it is attested to by the testimony of men who quit practicing such Masonic deception.

MASONRY REPEATEDLY CLAIMS TO HAVE A DIFFERENT TRINITY THAN CHRISTIANS.

What is the Holy Trinity that early Masons talked about?

Mackey in his History of Freemasonry & Concordant Orders, p.771 states, "Masonry does ...not teach the 'Trinity in Unity' as Christians understand it; furthermore, it does not teach that T: G: A: O: T: U: is Immanuel, the God with us, the Christ. Templary is called the Masonic Christian Order, but modern Masonry is not Christian."

DECEPTION

The great pontiff of Masonry, Albert Pike, has had his words on page 819 of Morals and Dogma often quoted. He states there that lower degree Masons are intentionally deceived and whoever tries to undeceive them will labor in vain because the first degrees are convinced they have the true explanations.

As most people, including most Masons themselves do not know what the deep secrets of Masonry are, they are not in a position to know whether Masonry has any secrets.

Deception itself has many forms. Perceptions management is adroitly used by the Masons not only to deceive outsiders as to

their true goals and intentions, but also to deceive many of the Masons, who are supporting a structure that unbeknownst to them is destroying what they believe in. The impact of Masonic disinformation and smokescreens is extensive.

In the C.S. Lewis' Screwtape Letters, the novice demon is taught how to convince others he doesn't exist. Likewise, the Masons who worship Lucifer and/or knowingly know the Masonic machinations to control the world find that they are likely to find more unwitting accomplices than actual hard core occultists in favor enthroning Lucifer.

On the one hand, they must expose what they really are about to get those recruits who will give themselves over to their evil designs. Yet on the other hand, they must conceal their true face to the majority. By filtering the candidates through a series of degrees, the ones who will serve Luciferian (Satanic) goals can be identified.

Those who control power over the world benefit from the general population's reluctance to admit the possibility of ugly realities. The general method of thinking is to attribute to these men motivations common to the common man, such as fair play, national interests, human decency, and honesty. Perhaps the best book on the mind-set of those who secretly rule the world is Lindsey Williams' Syndrom of Control. Lindsey Williams, who rubbed shoulders with some of these men, studies how the mind-set of power is in a different realm than the common person. Think power, control, and money. Think of men who believe they are special, and that destiny has called them to Lord it over the world.

The Christians are manipulated to fight each other. The various nations pretend to feud with each other, concealing the fact they are puppets on strings with the same Master. The democrats and republicans feud with each other, when the real power has nothing to do with their pretended power struggles. Many straw-monsters are created, and pretended power struggles, and senseless conflicts, simply to mask the steady growth of the one-world-power. This strategy is taught in military colleges as Divide and Conquer.

Our self-deception is one of the One-World-Powers best allies.

MANY REFUSE TO ADMIT MASONIC DECEPTION

When the profane non-Masonic world uncovers some Masonic ritual, or Masonic act, then the uncovering is taken as proof that there was no deception. "Why [supposedly] was there no deception? Because the world was able to uncover things." Obviously such thinking believes we are only deceived when we are unaware that we have been deceived. This thinking can be summed up, We have never found anything that the Masons have successfully covered up. And because we have been able to discover things, then there must not have been a serious attempt to hide things.

HOW EASY IT IS TO DECEIVE

Our self-deception is one of the Power's best allies.

The truth simply needs to be suppressed, and fictions embellished somewhat to fool most people. For instance, suppress the actual figures of how many Masons are in government positions, and embellish fictions of how many anti or non-Masons are in government. Masonic statements to such effect don't mention how those non-Masons allowed in government still fit into their plans and power structure. Grand Orient Masons are not on the rolls of American Lodges, although they are Masons. Masons pretend to the public that those Americans with only European lodge memberships are not Masons. Further, a man bought off by the Masons is just as much theirs as one who is a member but they can say he is not a Mason. Or again, suppress the actual figures of Jewish involvement in the Masons, and stress the fiction of anti-Jewish lodges. Or again, suppress the actual figures of Jewish Masonic involvement with Communism, and stress the fiction of anti-Semitism in Russia. The show case propaganda in communist countries of anti-semitism works well to hide the overwhelming figures of Jews within the communist power structure.

Still, this Author's experience is that many Christians would rather listen to men who have repeatedly sworn to deceive than to read what the Masons actually teach. Why? It is disconcerting to them to disturb their secure feeling in this present system. They don't want to learn that their present system is an elaborate myth, concealing and insulating the world power from anything that might oppose it.

The Mason Rev. Dr. William Dodd in a speech to brother Masons to open a new Masonic temple in 1794 traced Freemasonry from "the first astronomers on the plains of Chaldea, the wise and mystic kings and priests of Egypt, the sages of Greece and philosophers of Rome." Whether or not this would be historically correct if one looks from 1794 backward in Masonic history, it clearly shows that even in 1794 the Freemasons did desire to identify themselves with the Mystery Religions of the ancient pagans.

Let us examine one Masonic deception- that their organization was or is Christian.(See chapter 1.17 for more on Masonic deception.) Recently, Episcopalian theologian Dr. Morey wrote a book declaring Freemasonry's origin and early history to be Christian. Today, Masons are still leading people to believe it is a Christian institute. Morey's book has been in Christian book stores. According to Morey, his book is popular with Masons, and is to be advertised in a Masonic magazine. This Episcopalian Theologian with Masonic friends, says that his permission to visit the best Masonic library was because the Masons were blinded just like when Brother Andrew went into Communist countries. He says they never once asked in weeks of his research who he was. Indeed, they opened up locked documents and made suggestions as to what he could see.¹¹ This Author and others have repeatedly been told by official representatives of the Scottish Rite that no-one except Masons with special permission are allowed to use such libraries. This Author and others know that they do ask who people are. They don't just allow anyone in. Also in this Author's research

experience almost everywhere he has researched at, i.e. at Public Libraries, the Patent Office, etc., he has experienced numerous requests for I.D. or his signature. The reader can draw his own conclusions, but it is the opinion of this Author that it is highly possible the grossly misleading research of Morey's book, was a setup, aided by his Masonic friends who asked their library to play dumb, break the rules, and assist (guide) this research. There are other suspicious items about the book, but it will take time to follow them up.

THIS BOOK'S MESSAGE- AMAZING BUT TRUE

Yes, I agree Be Wise As Serpents conclusions sound outrageous AT FIRST. But after the reader is aware of this book's contents though, then the testimony of those who have confided to this Author of their participation in the conspiracy of the major religions to bring the One-World-Religion will be seen to be credible.

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE VARIOUS GROUPS

It is true that there are several centers of power upon the earth. However, these groups have made alliances and together create the New World Order. A One-World-Government already exists. Even though the world is ruled by a secret world government, the world has not willingly consented to this. H.G. Wells, who spent his life planning how this One-World-State would come into power and function, fully expected today's situation in his timetable, "The World Council was in effective possession of world power, but not in unchallenged possession. Even in 2000 C.E., nineteen-twentieths of mankind were still unassimilated to the organization. If the world was not rebellious it was mutinous, and there were plenty of alert and intelligent people in opposition, ...¹² to the reconditioning of human affairs on Modern State lines."

The reader is familiar with how two royal blood lines can be joined by marriage, to produce a new royal blood line containing both lineages. This principle has been used a great deal in creating the unified One-World-Government of today.

The Black Nobility is a group of nobility that traces back to the Roman Emperors. Many of the royalty of Europe belong to the Black Nobility. The Knights of Malta are one of the Black Nobility's secret orders. The Order of the Knights of Malta helps continue the cohesion of the Nobility as a group. This Black Nobility have formed an alliance with two major groups, the Jewish blood line of the House of David, and the group of International Bankers who are practicing Satanism. The merging of these three groups has created a unity called the New World Order. A host of other organizations are built upon this nucleus. Freemasonry is one of the fundamental ones.

The Jewish blood line (considered to be not only the House of David but to contain the Royal blood line of Jesus) has been preserved by the secret order the Prieure de Sion.

The Satanists have been actively working through groups that are illuminized. There are groups are called the Illuminati. There

are also individuals (usually at the head of gnostic religious groups--see chapter 1.3) who are Illuminati. One main Rosicrucian group is called the Church of Illumination.

The three groups- the Black Nobility, the Satanists, and the claimed Blood Line of Jesus- have an outer group of about 500 men who assemble once a year. This group is nicknamed the Bilderbergers. Although the heads of some of the largest newspapers attend, and their meetings are newsworthy, the media do not cover their supersecret meetings. (More about the Bilderbergers in chapter 2.12.)

The center of power geographically resides in Great Britain.¹³ That does not mean New York, Zurich, Rome, Paris and Moscow, etc. aren't important. These cities also are centers of their power.

Through a vast number of organizations the world has been brought under their control. Some of their organizations like the Boy Scouts or the Order of the Antelope¹⁴ play little part in the control of humankind and their construction of a one-world-religion. While others like the Order of the B'nai B'rith and the Order of the Skull and Bones play major roles. The One-World-Power has used and is using foreign cults and secret societies that Americans rarely hear about like the Hung and Triad secret societies in China, and the Tenri Kenjukai in Japan.

As a reference to help the reader get started a list of some major groups is now provided. (This author has files on hundreds of organizations and sects. The number of religous groups and secret fraternal organizations, and New Age organizations started by the One-world-power is simply fantastic. See chapter 2.9. for a chart showing some.)

SECRET & SEMI-SECRET ORDERS OF THE ILLUMINATI KNOWN ABOUT

the Order of B'nai B'rith- Although its strictly Jewish membership is not secret anymore, the inner workings at the top are. It's purpose is to organize, unify, and direct the Jewish people. It also directs Christian clergymen and Freemasons at times. Its militant arm is the JDL and ADL. It also has Hillel and some other all-Jewish organizations included in its membership. Although it claims to represent all jews, it has promoted the liberal "Reformed" Jewish movement. The Order has around 500,000 members and 3,500 local lodges.

the Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn- An illuminated Satanic group that worked with the German Thule Society, related to the O.T.O. Reportedly directed by the Rothschild family. (See chapter 3.3) This was a branch of the Masonic Societas Rosicruciana in Anglia. Many groups developed from the Golden Dawn including Stella Matutina (Morning Star). The Morning Star is Lucifer.

Grand Council of Allied Masonic Degrees (AMDGC)- The council controls the various allied degrees. It works fourteen degrees: Royal Ark Mariner, Secret Monitor, Knight of Constantinople, Grand Tyler of Solomon, Red Branch of Eri, Ye Ancient Order of Corks, and other degrees. Its subordinate groups are called councils.

Grand Orient- This is a type of Masonry which is almost global, but based in Europe. It is blatantly occultic, and sponsors revolutions. It maintains strong ties with all the other branches of Masonry incl. British Masonry. The French Grand Orient is the mother lodge directing other G.O. in other countries. Funds for the assassination of the Archduke in 1914 travelled from Paris to Rome between the Grand Orients on behalf of the Alliance Israelite Universelle.¹⁵

the Group- Based at Oxford University, this group's initiates form part of the Illuminati's British elite.

Jason Society- A branch of the Order of the Quest, this secret group is extremely powerful in the United States. Some of its men sit on MJ-12, the body that rules the United States for the New World Order.

Jesuits, the Society of Jesus- This is the Catholic branch of the Illuminati. Black masses are performed at the higher levels. Only the higher echelons are aware of the Illuminati contacts. There are about 28,000 Jesuits worldwide. They have been primary agents to change Christianity into Marxism through Liberation Theology.

Knights of Malta- This order preserves the cohesion of the "Black" nobility, the European aristocracy that dominated Europe for many centuries, the head family traces itself back to the Roman emperors. Not all Knights of Malta members have connections to the Black nobility though, only about half of the 10,000 members are Black nobility. (Another Black nobility group in Europe is the Club of Rome with a small select group of about 75.) Typically, U.S. Govt. envoys to the Vatican are Knights of Malta.

Mizraim Rite (of Freemasonry) and the Prieure de Sion (Priory of Zion)- These two closely related groups are guarding the lineage of a future messiah to rule the world. The Mizraim Rite is almost exclusively Jewish. The Prieure de Sion is primarily in Scotland, Britain, U.S., Canada, and France. France has about 43 members, of the 9,731 members. The Prieure de Sion is divided into the Legion (charged with the Apostolate) and the Phalange (charged with the guardian of the tradition.) The Prieure de Sion has nine levels of initiation.

Palladium Rite- A secret rite that extends globally. This super-rite is sold out to Lucifer and controls Freemasonry behind the scenes. Both men and women are members. Its triangles (lodges) are in the major cities.

Independent Order of Oddfellows- This group is designed for the lower classes and minorities. Because its members are not often in powerful positions, it functions less as a powerhouse fraternity than does Freemasonry, but places more emphasis on the occult for the lower levels.

Order of the Quest- This is the group in charge of preserving their plan for world domination. (The name used here for this order is the one Manly P. Hall used for it, it-- like other groups-- most likely it has an esoteric name also.) Several groups mentioned in this list play important roles for the Order of the Quest.

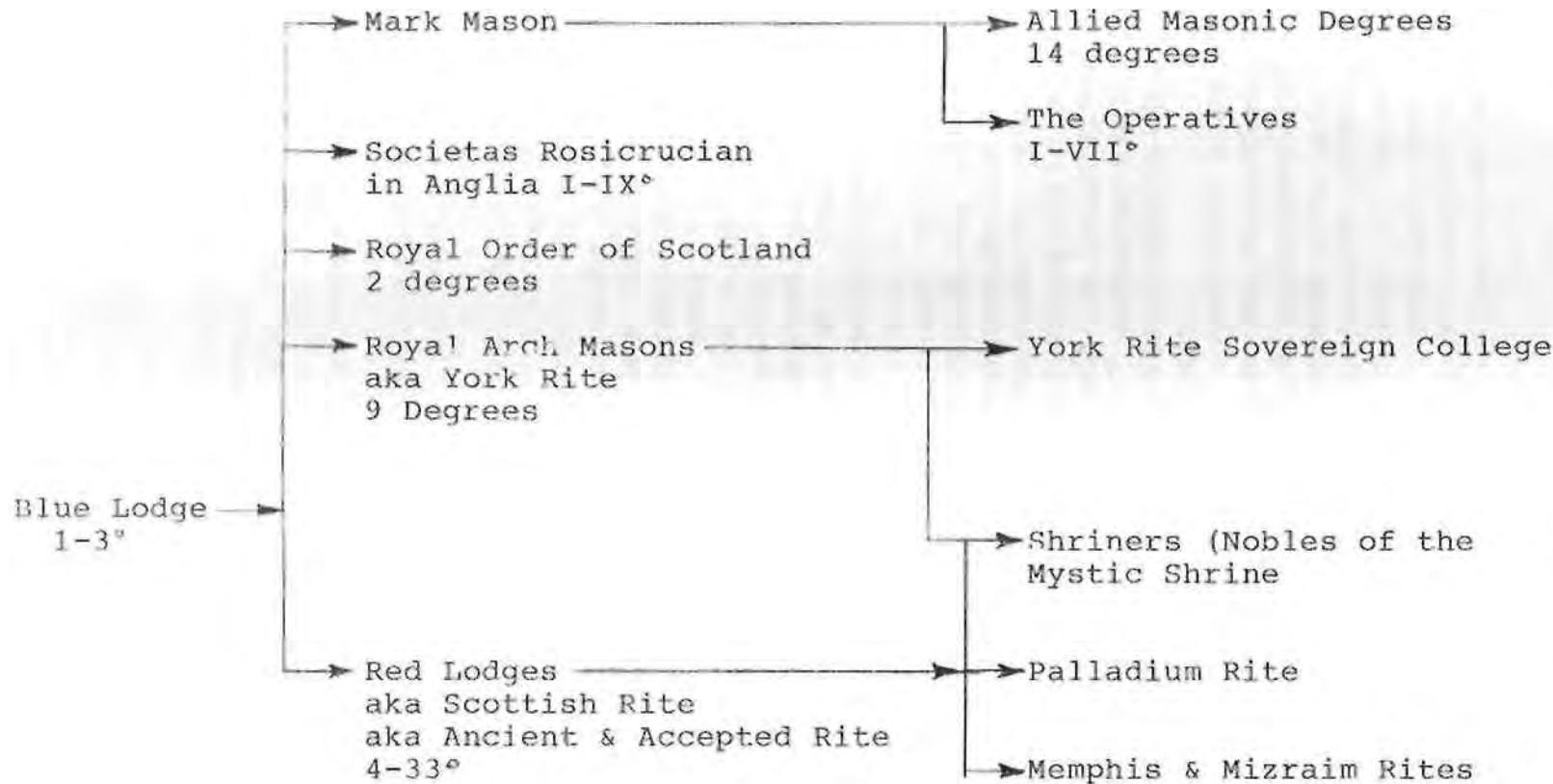
Scroll & Key Fraternity- Based at Yale, this is a secondary group which also provides some leadership for the Illuminati along with Wolf's Head.

Skull & Bones Order (Russell Trust)- Based at Yale, this group is one source of American leadership. It is part of the larger "Brotherhood of Death." Exactly 15 members are added each year. (Previous to 1860 the number initiated varied.) There are about 600 active members currently. In the last 150 years about 2500 Yale graduates have been initiated into this super-secret society. Some members, perhaps exceptions, have been initiated away from Yale. Most are descended from the early Puritan families, and are tied to the Unitarian/Universalist movement. These older S&B families have formed blood alliances with wealthy families such as the Rockefellers. (See Chapter 2.3)

Thule Society- Based in Germany, this group was the primary German Illuminati group prior to W.W. II. This Society recruited German leaders including Adolf Hitler who they placed in charge of their Nazi party. Their symbol was the swastika, which was then also used by their daughter organization the Nazi party. Saturn was an important god, so their lodges met on Saturday. It was associated with the Prussian Freemasonic Lodges which were opposed to the western or Jewish Masonic lodges.

York Rite Sovereign College (the YRSC)-- A partial supreme council for the York Rite, organized into at least 57 colleges. Membership is by invitation only, and the insignia of the order is the pentagon. It's has an annual "General Assembly", and headquarters in Detroit, MI.

SIMPLIFIED DIAGRAM OF ORDERS & rites OF MASONRY



For a listing of other Masonic Organizations (for white Masons) see
the next page.

[FIG. 5- needs to be computer drawn somehow -5x7.5

[Description FIGURE 5 -simplified diagram of orders & rites of Masonry- see diagram]

OTHER MASONIC ORGANIZATIONS (FOR WHITE-SKINNED MASONS) not shown in diagram INCLUDE:

Ancient Egyptian Order of Sciots
Ancient Order of Knights of the Mystic Chain
Conference of Grand Masters of Masons in N.A.
The Convent General Knights of the York Cross of Honour
Daughters of the Eastern Star
Daughters of Mokanna
Daughters of the Nile, Supreme Temple
Federation of Masons of the World
George Washington Masonic National Memorial Association
Grand College of Rites of the USA
Grottoes of North America
Heroes of '76
Heroines of Jerico
High Twelve International
Independent Order of Owls
International General Grand Council of Royal and Select Masters
International Order of Job's Daughters
International Order of Rainbow Girls
International Supreme Council of World Masons, Inc.
Jason Society
Knights of the Globe
Ladies Oriental Shrine of North America
Masonic Life Association
Mutual Guild of Grand Secretaries
The National League of Masonic Clubs
National Sojourners, Inc.
The Order of Amaranth
Order of the Bath
Order of the Builders
The Order of the Constellation of Junior Stars
The Order of DeMolay
Order of Desoms
Order of Eastern Star
Order of the Golden Key
Order of the Knight Masons
The Order of the White Shrine of Jerusalem
The Philalethes Society
Royal Order of Jesters

Social Order of the Beauceant
Tall Cedars of Lebanon

PRIMARY BLACK-SKINNED MASONIC LODGE
Prince Hall Order



SELECTIONS FROM MASONIC HISTORY

CHARLES RADCLIFFE LORD DERWENTWATER

The following pages will discuss selected aspects of the history and development of Freemasonry and related groups. These selections will help you to understand the story of the New World Order.

THE PRIEURE DE SION PLAYED AN IMPORTANT LEADERSHIP ROLE IN THE EARLY MASONIC LODGE SYSTEM

The St. Clair Charters of 1601 and 1628 are interesting. William St. Clair, who was part of the Prieure de Sion, and a descendent of the St. Clairs of Roslin was given the right to govern the Masons.

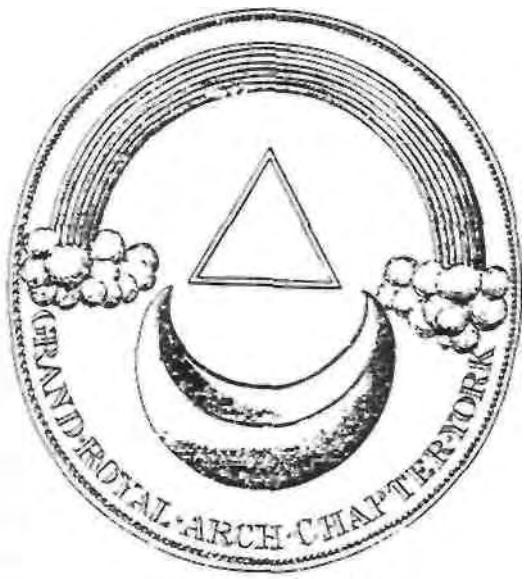
[FIG. 6 Charles Radcliffe Pasteup 3.25 x 2.5]

HOW THE PRIEURE DE SION STARTED THE SCOTTISH RITE

Charles Radclyffe was the Grand Master of the Prieure de Sion from 1727-1746.¹⁶ "It is probable that Scottish Rite Freemasonry was originally promulgated, if not indeed devised, by Charles Radclyffe."¹⁷ It seems also most likely that Charles Radclyffe was one of the "unknown superiors" (likely the head one) of a German nobleman Baron Karl Gottheif von Hund¹⁸ (1722-1776) who is well known to have created the Rite of Strict Observance.¹⁹ According to von Hund a Grand Master of a super secret order authorized him to start the Rite of Strict Observance. The Rite of Strict Observance entered France in 1758 under the name of Council of the Emperors of the East and West, and three years later authorized Stephen Morin to take the rite to the four corners of the earth.²⁰ With his Charter of Authority Morin went to Jamaica where he initiated the Jew Moses M. Hayes. Hayes went to Charleston, SC. The Rite that Hayes established had only the 25 degrees that Von Hund had offered.²¹ The Rite of Perfection is now known as the Scottish Rite, and in around 1802 the authorization was given to allow Masons to progress in eight more degrees.²² Another early branch of the Rite of Perfection had 32 degrees, and this contradiction was eventually worked out. The result is that Scottish Freemasonry has 32 degrees for most worthy Masons to achieve, with 33 special men chosen to an advanced 33 degree. In addition to this numerous men are made



SILVER SEAL AT YORK
circa 1761



GRAND CHAPTER
YORK circa 1780
(Brass)

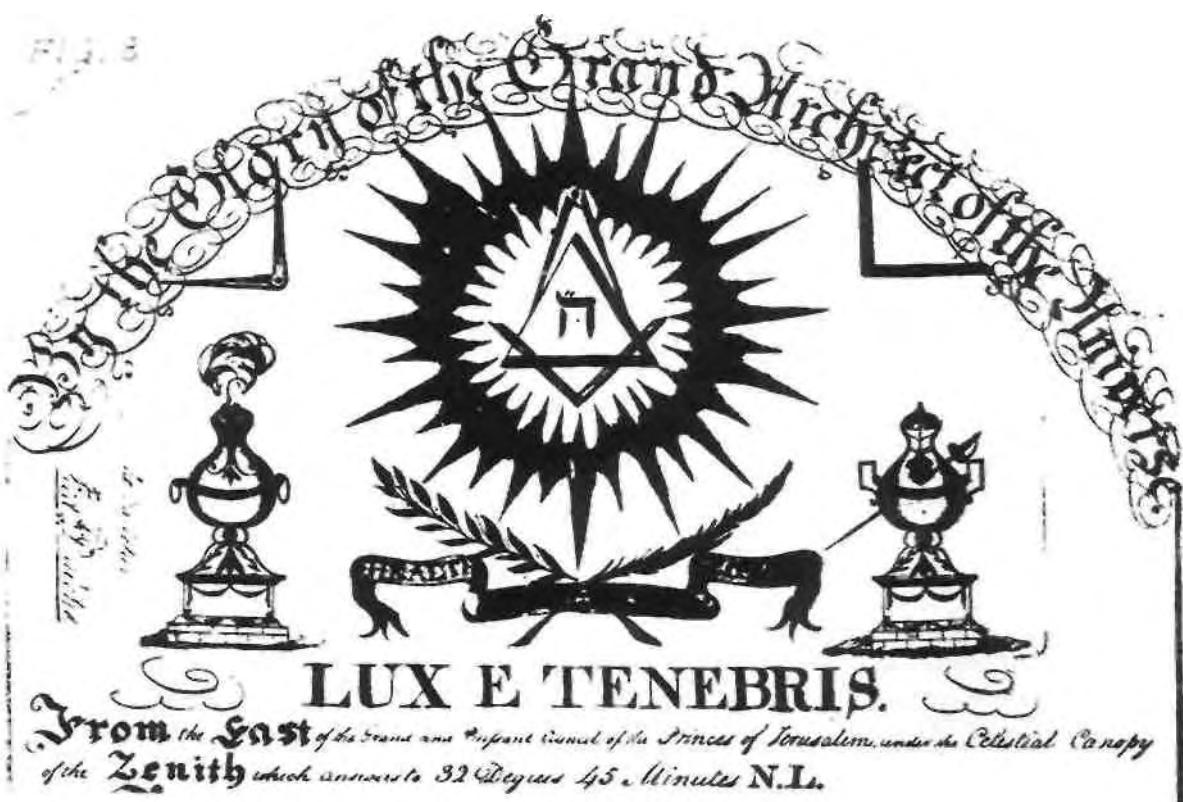
FIG. 10 SEALS



THE OFFICE SEAL OF
THE GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND
before 1813



FIG. 7



honorary 33° Masons. The Scottish Rite Lodges are still referred to as the Rite of Strict Observance.

The Prieure de Sion recruits its own special ones from the upper reaches of the Scottish Rite. After the Scottish Rite men can proceed to the Rite of Mizriam, which also has ties to the Prieure de Sion. The upper grades of the Scottish Rite are the lower degrees of the Prieure de Sion, according to M. Jean-Luc Chaumeil, a man who had contact with the Grand Master of the Prieure de Sion and was familiar with that Society.²³ Also according to Jean-Luc Chaumeil, whose knowledge of the Prieure de Sion is obviously of merit and worthy of attention, the Prieure de Sion is generally Jewish but a few non-Jewish members are admitted.²⁴

Why would a man like Chaumeil leak information about this powerful Jewish society which is claimed to guard the holy blood lineage of King David and Jesus Christ? Because the time is close when the most powerful "Jews" in the world plan to reestablish a King-Priest to rule the world. People must be given a chance to believe in this purported blood descendent of Jesus Christ. In order to legitimize their story, they have orchestrated a complex series of "leaks", which has revealed the existence of their Order and its antiquity. Whether their story line that they have guarded the royal blood line is true or not, it has enough truth in it to fool most people. It is and will be one of the best orchestrated hoaxes of history. By uniting both the Christians and Jews behind this Messiah, they can rule the world with the religious blessings of the masses. Now the reader begins to see the significance, that the present day Pope is Jewish, a Freemason, and working with the Prieure de Sion.²⁵

[FIG. 7 picture of square and compass becoming the seal of solomon
PASTEUP 1.6 x 5]

[FIG. 8 charter]

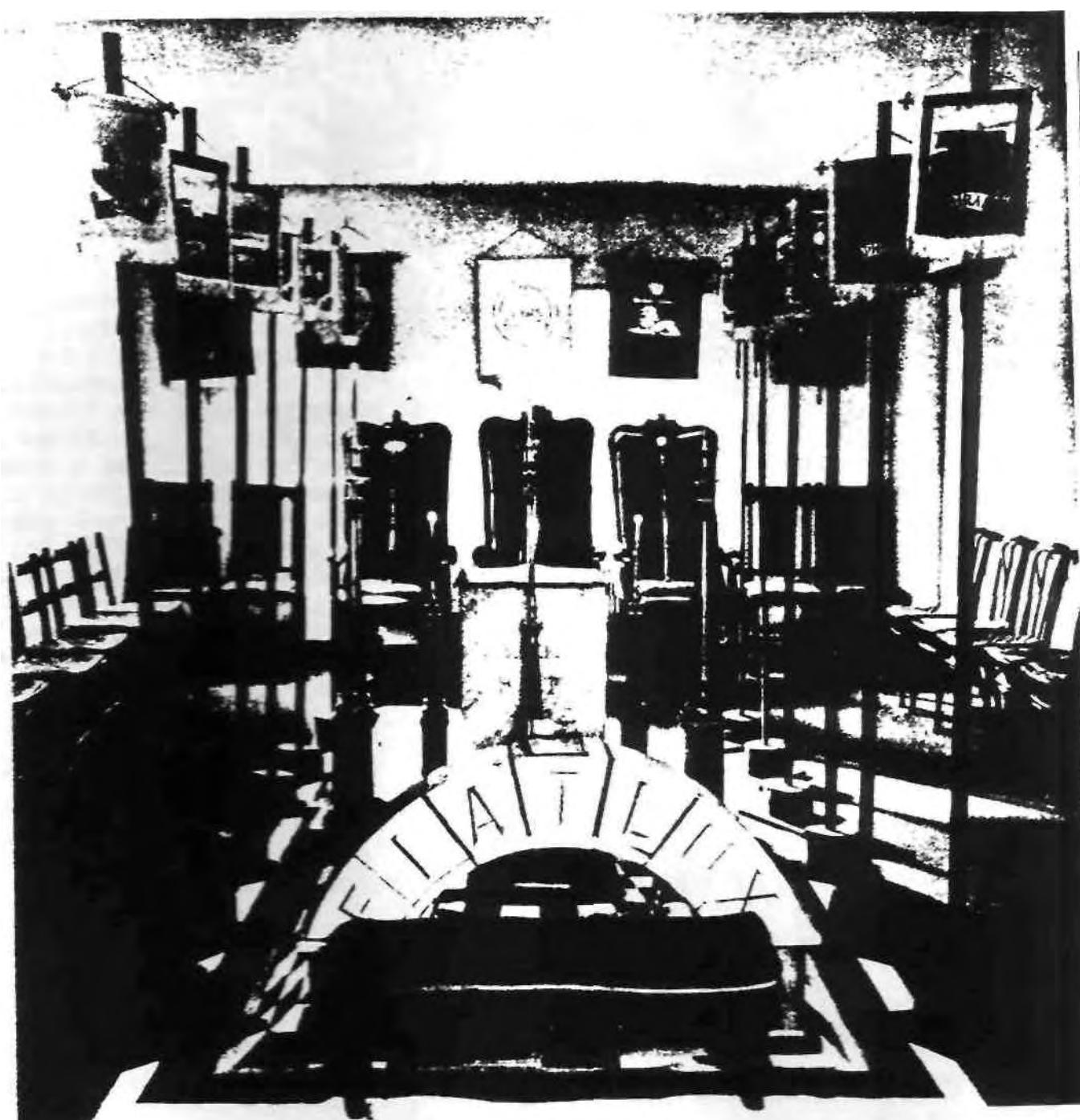
THE TOP OF THIS MASONIC CHARTER SHOWS THE SEAL OF SOLOMON HIDDEN IN THE SQUARE & COMPASS. This is only one of many examples like this.

FREEMASONRY & THE HOUSE OF DAVID

The Prieure de Sion is specifically tied to the blood line purported to be of Jesus of the House of David. The various orders of Freemasonry also relate to the lineage of the House of David.

For instance we learn from 33° Mackey, "So that now almost all the symbolism of Freemasonry rests upon or is derived from the "House of the Lord" at Jerusalem. So closely are the two connected, that to attempt to separate the one from the other would be fatal to the further existence of Masonry. Each lodge is and must be a symbol of the Jewish Temple; each Master in the chair a

FIG . 9



representative of the Jewish king; and every Mason a personation of the Jewish workman."²⁶

In the big book Masonic History of the Northwest written by some past Grand Masters we are told,

"In the English organization of the Chapter the presiding officer is the Prince and heir to the Jewish throne, ZERUBBABEL (being descended in the direct line from King Solomon), and as such represents the King, though nominally a tributary Prince, first under the Persian King Cyrus and afterward Darius....by reason of the war of the Revolution for American Independence, caused the word Royal to be looked upon with disfavor by patriotic American Masons; and, as Oliver, the English Masonic historian, truly says in his 'Historical Landmarks.':

'Our transatlantic Brethren,[Americans] impelled probably by a dislike to royalty, have deposed Zerrubbabel from the first chair and place the High Priest in his place, giving the King only the second throne, which is evidently erroneous; and they have also greatly injured the force of the illustration of the triple office of the MESSIAH, by substituting a scribe for a prophet in the third chair."²⁷

Masons have looked forward to the Jewish goal of rebuilding the Jewish temple. It is a theme repeatedly pushed in the Masonic temples. An example of this is the Scottish Rite article by 33° Mason Charles L. Bachtel entitled "Where Is King Solomon's Temple". "Until the arrival of the day when the Temple is located and reconstructed for the use of all mankind, we should carry the symbol of the Temple in our hearts."²⁸

[FIGURE 9 Picture of the interior of a Royal Arch Lodge showing the banners of the 12 tribes of Israel, SCAN 7 x 6.5.]

PHOTO OF THE INSIDE OF A ROYAL ARCH LODGE WITH THE BANNERS OF THE 12 TRIBES OF ISRAEL

JEWISH PARTICIPATION WITHIN THE EARLY MASONIC LODGE

Because there has been such a powerful coverup of the role Jews have played in Freemasonry, this subject must be dealt with. The Reformed Rabbi Gotthold Saloman wrote that Freemasonry was more a Jewish movement in origin than Christian. However, as is so often the case today, Jews can say things about themselves which if Gentiles, the Goy, say the same thing, then the non-Jews are in serious trouble.

The initial formation by four Masonic lodges in 1717 of the first public Grand Lodge, included several Jewish Masons as participants. These were Marranos Jews (Jews converted to Christianity) and included Mendez, de Medina, Alvarez, and Baruch.²⁹ In other words, Jews were there from the start. A look at the seals of the various Masonic groups in England in the 18th century reveals a Jewish or magical influence. (See illustrations of early Masonic seals with the Star of David, etc.)

[FIGURE 10 Seals of the early Grand Lodges to be here -PASTE UP 3 disks of 2" diameter side by side.]

Many books, including Morey's recent one, portray the American lodges as anti-Jewish. This is a smokescreen. The only Grand Lodge that was really anti-Jewish was the Prussian Grand Lodge which eventually transformed itself into the Thule Society and then into the Nazi Party. The reason that the Prussian Lodges became concerned in the early 19th century about Jewish control of Freemasonry could be a book in itself, but was based on several items, 1. being close to the several radical Jewish movements in Poland and the German States the Germans were more aware of what was taking place, 2. in Germany warnings were given by ex-Masons and Masons, 3. German authors like Johann Christian Ehrmann in

1816, Eduard Emil Eckert (Der Freimaurer-Orden in seiner wahren Bedeutung, c. 1850), and Georg Michael Pachtler to name a few wrote books warning the Germans about Freemasonry and the power of Jews within the lodges.

A close examination by reliable Masonic, Jewish, and other sources reveals that the Jews have indeed played an important part in the Masonic lodges since their beginning. A person today will witness for instance such things as the Feast of Tishri observed by for instance the Arkansas Lodge of Perfection.³⁰

SECRET DENS OF ANTI-CHRISTIANITY

The first early lodges in the various European nations of Scotland, England, German states, and France built upon a number of existing organizations. Various secret societies were built upon. Although it is beyond the scope of this chapter to explain Masonry's early history, it will be found in the Knight's Templar groups, in the secret societies of Europe and the Middle East (including the Order called Roshaniya, the Assassins, & Sufism), the Rosicrucians, the Prieure de Sion, the Mystery Religions (including the evolution of the Mazdains to Mithraism to Manicheanism to Freemasonry), witchcraft, and Platonic humanists and philosophers.

Not only were the Masonic Rites formed from the early secret societies, but the secrecy of the Lodges encouraged and provided a forum for men of all types of anti-Christian persuasions, including - but not limited - to the Jews. John Robison, a Mason and a leading intellect of his day, exposed the conspiracy of Illuminized Masonry to take over the world and destroy Christianity in 1789.

After decades of working closely with these men and listening to them in the Lodges he writes about the activities of these men, "...although in direct opposition to a standing rule, and a declaration made to every newly received Brother, 'that nothing touching the religion or government shall ever be spoken of in the Lodge.' But the Lodges in other countries quickly followed the example of France, and have frequently become the rendezvous of innovators in religion and politics, and other disturbers of the public peace. In short, I have found that the covert of a Mason Lodge had been employed in every country for venting and propagating sentiments in religion and politics, that could not have been circulated in public without exposing the author to great danger. I found, that this impunity [freedom due to Masonry's secrecy] had gradually encouraged men of licentious principles to become more bold, and to teach doctrines subversive of all our notions of morality..."³¹ "...under the protection of Masonic secrecy, they planned schemes... they formed associations in opposition to the... superstitions of the church....The church dreaded the consequences, and endeavored to suppress the Lodges. But in vain.... the rigours of the church only served to knit the Brethren [Masonic Brethren] more firmly together...The Lodges became schools of skepticism and infidelity, and the spirit of conversion or proselytism [to spread Masonic Dogma] grew every day stronger."³²

Robison found in his attendance of Masonic meetings that even some of the Church officials like the Prince Bishop of Liege at the

Loge de la Parfaite Intelligence mocked and attacked the church in his talks given at the Masonic Lodge and this while many of the other Lodge members were dignitaries in the church.³³ This type of thing is still continuing. Today some of the most important "Christian" ministers who are Masons have only contempt for Christianity once they have the Lodge's secrecy to talk.

The Standard Jewish Encyclopedia states, "Early European Jewish settlers in the U.S. were amongst the most enthusiastic masons and the...first lodge in Newport, R.I....[was established by them]".³⁴ Indeed, the St. John's Lodge of Newport was one of the first lodges in the colonies.³⁵

Charlestown, S.C. became a "capital" or a nerve center of Freemasonry for a number of reasons. The city of Charlestown, S.C. had the largest Jewish population of any U.S. city in 1800.³⁶ It was also an early strong point for the Unitarian church whose congregation originated in Charlestown in 1772.³⁷ Further, Charlestown was a cosmopolitan commercial center with strong French ties. (The Rite of Perfection came from France to Charlestown via the West Indies.)³⁸ The Scottish Rite's Sublime Grand Lodge of Perfection was created in Charlestown in 1783. Also the Order of Palladium (the Palladium Rite) had been started soon after 1730 in Charlestown.³⁹ (The significance of this last point will be seen later.)

One of the original founders of the Mother Supreme Council, Scottish Rite, at Charleston, S.C. was Abraham Alexander. Abraham Alexander was the chazan (reader)⁴⁰ for the Bayh Elohim Jewish Congregation,⁴¹ and later a Rabbi.

Another Jew involved in founding the Scottish Rite at Charleston was Moses C. Levy. He was a man of great learning who became the president of the Bayh Elohim congregation.⁴²

The Inspector General appointed by the Grand Consistory of Princes of the Royal Secret to oversee Masonry in the British colonies in the New World was Stephen Morin, a Jew. Morin was joined by the Jewish Mason Moses M. Hays in Jamaica. Moses M. Hayes established the Sublime Lodge of Perfection in Boston, Mass.⁴³ The Jewish Mason Abraham Da Costa worked with Morin to establish Masonry in Charleston, S.C.⁴⁴ They set up the King Solomon Lodge. Morin forged Frederick the Great's signature on his Masonic documents to gain credibility. Another Jewish Mason, Isaac Dacosta, in 1758 working with Moses M. Hayes established the St. Andrew Lodge in Boston, and helped out in S. Car. Dacosta helped establish the Charleston Lodge of Perfection, and served as one of its Grand Masters. Joseph M. Meyers, another Jewish Mason was his successor.⁴⁵ The Jew Moses Cohen, who was originally initiated into Masonry in Philadelphia, was one of the first members of the Mother Lodge in Charleston.

From the two mother lodges in Boston and Charleston, S.C. came many of the Scottish Rite lodges.⁴⁶ Charleston, S.C. would also be known as the cradle of Reformed Judaism. Interestingly, the Jew Isaac Harby who fathered Reformed Judaism in Charleston is called "Pallas Athena" in the Jewish author Max Dimont's book *The Jews in America*, (Simon & Schuster, 1978), p. 93. The significance of this will be discussed soon.

And Charleston, S.C. would be the place the Civil War conflict began. Mason Brig. Gen. Beauregard ordered the first shots on Fort Sumpter.

One other prominent Jewish founder of the Mother Supreme Council, of the Scottish Rite was Israel de Lieben, a prosperous Jewish merchant.⁴⁷ And yet another Masonic merchant who participated in establishing the Mother Supreme Lodge, believed to be Jewish and having a monopoly on the world's Indigo (purple dye) trade, was Moses Lindo.⁴⁸

SUMMARY OF JEWISH FOUNDERS OF THE MOTHER SUPREME LODGE

So far we have mentioned a few of those Jewish Masons who were involved with the founding of the Mother Supreme Lodge in Charleston, S.C. (there were other Jewish Masons): Abraham Alexander, Abraham Dacosta, Isaac Dacosta, Moses Cohen, Moses C. Levy, Israel de Lieben, Moses Lindo, Joseph M. Meyers, and last but not least Stephen Morin. (This explains why this Author slightly winces when he hears the oft said remark that the Jews had nothing to do with early Freemasonry.)

A quick overview of the eleven founders of the Supreme Council 33rd degree of the Scottish Rite:

Rabbi Abraham Alexander (33°)-Jewish

Emanuel De La Motta (33°)-Jewish

Israel De Lieben (33°)-Jewish

Moses Levy (33°)-Jewish

Dr. Isaac Auld (33°)-Presbyterian

Dr. Frederick Dalcho (33°)-Episcopalian

Dr. James Moultrie (33°)-Scot who studied at the University of Edinburgh, Scotland

de Grasse (33°)-French aristocrat active with Grand Orient Masonry

Jean B. Delahogue (33°)-Frenchman

Mitchell & Bowen (both 33°) -two men born in Ireland.⁴⁹

Hezekiah Levy, a Jewish Mason, was one of the earliest members of the Fredericksburg Lodge No. 4 to which President George Washington would join.⁵⁰

Jews played prominent roles in the lodges in America and Europe. For instance, the English Grand Lodge's Coat of Arms was designed by Jewish Mason J.J. Leon Templo.⁵¹ In 1717, when Anderson's Constitution began to be drawn up, the Constitution not only included parts of Egyptian and Pythagorean thought, but also included the two pillars Jachin and Boaz which derive from Jewish Rabbinical tradition concerning Solomon's temple.

The German Jewish Mason Moses Mendelsohn (1729-1796) was a friend of the Mason philosopher Kant and was himself a very famous philosopher. He has been called the "German Socrates." He wrote a metaphysical book *Abhandlung über die Evidenz in den Metaphysischen Wissenschaften*.⁵² Another Jewish Mason, Karl L. Reinhold, was also a philosopher and friend of Kant. He published Letters on the Philosophy of Kant, and the book *The Hebrew Mysteries or the Oldest Religious Freemasonry*. This later book explains that Moses got his religious system from the Egyptians, and that Freemasonry derives from that lineage. Remember, that Moses practiced magic.⁵³

LIST OF OFFICERS ELECTED BY THE ROYAL LODGE OF THE COMMANDERS OF THE TEMPLE, FOR THE ORIENT OF CABASSONE, to direct the labors from the 24th day of the fourth month of the year of G: L: 5785 to the same day of the year 5786.

DES COMMANDEURS DU TEMPLE,
A L'O. DE CARCASSONNE,

Pour diriger ses Travaux depuis le 24^e jour du 4^e mois de l'art de
G.: L.: 5785, jusqu'à pareil jour de l'an 5786.

| N. DE FAMILLE | QUAL. CIVILES | QUAL. MAÇONIQUES |
|---|---|--|
| F.: LE DOCTEUR FRAN- KELIN, | ministre <i>Plénip.</i> Secrétaire des Etats-Unis de l'A- mérique, | Vénérable d'honneur. |
| F.: DE VALETTE, | Conseiller du Roi, Magistrat en la Sénéchaussée & Siège Présidial de Carcassonne, | Vénérable. |
| F.: ASTOIN, | Avocat au Parlement, | Premier Surveillant. |
| F.: L'ABBÉ MERIG DE RUX, | Prieur de Notre-Dame de Roumangou, Avocat au Parlement, | Second Surveillant. |
| F.: NICOLAS-ALEXIS DE GALLITZIN DE GALLITZIN, | <i>P. L. J. L. de Russie</i> | Ex-Vénérable d'honneur. |
| F.: SARRAN | Receveur du Canal de Languedoc, au Port de Foucaud, | Ex-Maître. |
| F.: CAZES, | Avocat au Parlement, | Orateur. |
| F.: VIDAL DE ST-MARTIAL, | Avocat au Parlement, | Secrétaire. |
| F.: GOURL, | Procureur au Sénéchal & Siège Prési- dial de Carcassonne, | Trésorier. |
| F.: DAVID DE LAFAIROLE, | Conseiller du Roi, son Lieutenant- Particulier au Sénéchal & Siège Prési- dial de Carcassonne ; | Premier Expert. |
| F.: REBOUILH, | Doyen de la Faculté de Médecine, | Premier Maître de Ceremonie. |
| F.: DAVID DE LAFAIROLE, | Négociant, | Second Maître de Ceremonie. |
| F.: BOYER, | Procureur au Sénéchal & Siège Prési- dial de Carcassonne, | Maître d'Hôtel. |
| F.: THORON, | Négociant. | Second Expert. |
| F.: GOURL DE MOURE, | <i>Conseiller du Roy</i> <i>au Sénéchal et Siège Présidial</i> | Garde des Sceaux, Timbres & Ar- ches. |
| F.: REBELL, | Inspecteur des Fourrages du Roi, | Archiviste & Vérificateur de la Caisse. |
| F.: L'ABBÉ GOURL, | Prieur de Notre-Dame de Solignac Avocat au Parlement, | Viseur des Malades & Ellimpiaire. |
| F.: DE NORMAND, | <i>Lavoyer</i> | Couperon. |

Vu par Nous, F.: *Astroin* 1^{er} p. 100.

Many of the Lectures of the Sublime degrees contain an epitome of the arts and sciences, and in their history many valuable and important facts are recorded, obtained from authentic archives in the possession of our society, and which, from the manner of their communication can never be mutilated or corrupted. This is an object of the first magnitude in a society whose principles and practices should be invariable? Much variety and irregularity has unfortunately crept into the Blue degrees, in consequence of the want of Masonic knowledge in many of those who, preside over their meetings, and it is particularly so with those, who are unacquainted with the Hebrew language, in which all the Words and Pass-Words are given. So essentially necessary is it for a man of science to preside over Lodges that much injury may arise from the smallest deviation in the ceremony of initiation, or in the Lectures of instruction. We read in the book of Judges, that the transposition of a single point over the Sbeez; in consequence of a national defect among the Epharimites designated the Cowans, and led to the slaughter of forty-two thousand. The Sublime figure of the Divinity formed in the Fellow-Crafts degree, can be elegantly illustrated, only by those who possess some knowledge of the Talmud. Most of the Words in the Sublime degrees are derived from the Chaldean Hebrew and Latin languages.

The various translations which the Symbolic degrees have undergone since their first establishment, from one language to another, and that; oftentimes by men illiterate even in their mother tongue, is another cause of the variety which we lament. Not so the superior degrees, they appear in that Sublime dress which their founders gave them; skilled in science and embellished by genius. Many of the Sublime degrees are founded on the polite arts, and unfold a mass of information of the first importance to Masons.

Although many of the Sublime degrees are in fact, a continuation of the Blue degrees, yet there is no interference between the two bodies. Throughout the continent of Europe, and the West-Indies, where they are very generally known, they are acknowledged and encouraged. The Sublime Masons never initiate any into the blue degrees, without a legal warrant obtained for that purpose from a Symbolic Grand Lodge; but they communicate the secrets of the Chair to such applicants, who have not already received it, previous to their initiation into the Sublime Lodge, but they are, at the same time informed, that it does not give them rank as Past Masters in the Grand Lodge.

The Sublime Grand Lodge, sometimes called the Inessable Lodge or the Lodge of Perfection extends from the 4th to the 14th degree inclusive which last is the degree of Perfection. 16th degree is the Grand Council of Princes of Jerusalem, who hold jurisdiction over the 15th degree, called Knights of the East, and also over the Sublime Grand Lodge, and is to them, what a Symbolic Grand Lodge is to the subordinate Lodges. Without a warrant and Constitution regularly issued by them, or by an higher Council of Inspector, they are deemed irregular and are punished accordingly. All the degrees above the 16th are under the jurisdiction of the supreme Council of Grand Inspectors General, who are Sovereigns of Masonry. When it is necessary to establish the Sublime degrees in a Country where they are unknown, a Brother of the 29th degree, which is called K. H. is appointed Deputy Inspector General, over the district. He selects from among the Craft such Brethren as he believes will do honor to the society, and communicates the Sublime degrees to as many as is necessary for the first organization of the Lodge, when they elect their own officers, and govern themselves by the Constitution, and warrant which is furnished them. The jurisdiction of a Lodge of Perfection, is twenty-five Leagues.

It is well known that about 27,000 Masons accompanied the Christian Princes in the Crusades, to recover the Holy land from the Infidels. While in Palestine, they discovered several important Masonic manuscripts, among; the descendants of the ancient Jews, which enriched our Archives with authentic written records, and on which, some of our degrees are founded.

In the years 5304 and 5311, some very extraordinary discoveries were made, and occurrences took place, which renders the Masonic History of that period, of the highest importance. A period dear to the Masons heart, who is zealous in the cause of his Order, his Country and his God.

Another.

A New York Jewish Mason Haym Saloman (1740-1785) helped finance the American Revolution for the Americans, and was noted to have given financial aid to many of the revolutionary leaders including Jefferson, Madison, and Randolph. Arrested by the British, he somehow got free and escaped to American lines.⁵⁴

While the Jewish Mason Saloman financed the Americans, the Jewish family of the Rothschilds (who participated in secret societies) were making large sums of money from the American Revolution due to their banking arrangements with the Elector of Hesse, who rented German troops to the German British Monarch to fight the Americans.

[figure 10a PHOTOCOPY 2 X 6.5]

THIS IS A SMALL PORTION OF A MASONIC CIRCULAR SENT WORLDWIDE IN 1802 STATING THAT THE SUBLIME FIGURE OF DIVINITY OF THE FELLOWCRAFT DEGREES CAN BE FULLY UNDERSTOOD ONLY BY THOSE WITH KNOWLEDGE OF THE TALMUD.

[FIGURE 11 picture of French Lodge Document with Franklin's name
PHOTOCOPY 7.2 5 x 4.3]

LIST OF THE OFFICERS ELECTED BY THE ROYAL LODGE OF THE COMMANDERS OF THE TEMPLE, FOR THE ORIENT OF CARCASSONE, TO DIRECT THE LODGE FROM THE 24TH DAY OF THE 4TH MONTH OF THE G: L: 5785 TO THE SAME DAY OF THE YEAR 5786. (YEARS ARE NOT A.D. BUT A.L.-ANNO LUCIS. AFTER LIGHT or AFTER LUCIFER)

ONE OF THE EARLY POWERFUL FREEMASONS

A very famous Jewish Mason, born in Boston to descendants of the Puritan tradition is Benjamin Franklin. His father and mother were Josiah and Abiah Franklin. Benjamin Franklin contributed to the Mikveh Israel Jewish congregation in Philadelphia.⁵⁵ But Franklin did not practice Judiasm. He did practice the occult, and things

that would be weird to Christians. He became the head of the very occultic Grand Orient Freemasons when he was in France. Franklin's life was surrounded by Freemasons. Franklin's role in the establishment and promotion of Freemasonry is overwhelming. His role in the destruction of Christianity is quite unknown.

Franklin's career as a Freemason is shrouded in mystery. This Author has in his library the somewhat rare book Benjamin Franklin as a Freemason by Julius Sachse (J.F. Sachse is the last of a line of Sachses in the World Order.) This leading Masonic scholar writes, "To write the history of Franklin as a Freemason is virtually to chronicle the early Masonic history of America....A great difficulty, however, here confronts us, notwithstanding the prominence of FRANKLIN in Pennsylvania Freemasonry; strange as it appears, he does not mention a word of his Masonic connections or career in his Autobiography, or in any of his correspondence, with but two exceptions, so far as known. This omission is the more remarkable when we look at his Masonic career while in France during the later years of his life. There, his activity and intimacy with the Brethren was intimate and close, both personal and official, FRANKLIN taking an active part in their proceedings, even advancing to the so-called higher degrees."⁵⁶

In spite of all his many duties, Benjamin Franklin was "never absent from a [Masonic] meeting."⁵⁷

The Masonic Lodge played such a big role in Franklin's life, and yet Franklin never even hints about Freemasonry in his autobiography. The editor of his autobiography points out that Franklin tried to portray an unreal persona in his autobiography, but one that Franklin felt people would want to emulate.⁵⁸ If Masonry is so virtuous, one wonders why it plays no role in his autobiography which was written on purpose to create an image worthy of emulation.

Benjamin Franklin was the founder of the American Philosophical Society.⁵⁹ He was also a Rosicrucian.⁶⁰ In Feb. 1730, it appears he was initiated into St. John's Lodge of Philadelphia.⁶¹ And in 1727, he started the secret revolutionary political society called the Leather Apron Club which changed its name in 1731 to Junto, and took on the appearance of being a literary society.⁶² The same year that this "literary" society changed its name, the St. John's Masonic Lodge that Franklin belonged to got in touch with the Grand Lodge of London whose Grand Master the Duke of Norfolk appointed Daniel Coxe. Daniel Coxe advised the Masons when he arrived of a plan for the federation of the colonies.⁶³ In 1754, while deputy Grand Master, Franklin unveiled at Albany, NY to his brother Masons his plan to unite all the colonies under one government.⁶⁴ Albany was the site of one the earliest Scottish Rite's Lodge of Perfection.

Between Jan 21, 1769 and Jan. 21, 1772 a series of inflammatory letters called The Letters of Junius, which were written in England, were circulated through out the American colonies. The letters advanced those causes that the colonists would declare to be the causes of their revolution, human rights, freedom of the press, and taxation without representation. The letters were read by Franklin and many of the Masons who initiated the American Revolution. The man who wrote these letters according to his niece,

was the Reverend James Wilmot (1726-1808) a Mason and rector of Barton-on-the-Heath, in Warwickshire in 1785. He also was the first person to publicly name Bacon as the author of Shakespeare's works.⁶⁵ He also apparently was in contact with the Lodge of Nine Sisters in France that Franklin would join in 1777.⁶⁶

"Historians have never ceased to wonder at the enormous psychological influence which Franklin exercised in colonial politics. But up to the present day, few indeed are those who have realized that the source of his power lay in the secret societies to which he belonged and which he was the appointed spokesman."⁶⁷

Independence Hall which became the famous center of the Revolution was built by the Masons. It is believed by some that the Mason Benjamin Franklin layed its cornerstone, others say it was another Freemason instead.

(For more on the American Revolution, the Masons, and what the history books are lacking see chapter 3.4)

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN & RELIGION

Some of Franklin's Masonic brothers in France were impressed by the rituals, etc. that he thought up for a new religion.

Turning our attention to a different aspect of Franklin's, in a statement of beliefs Franklin states, "I conceive then, that the INFINITE has created many beings or Gods... It may be that these created Gods are immortal; or it may be that after many Ages, they are changed, and others Supply their Places."⁶⁸

Not only were Franklin's beliefs not Christian, but in the later years of his life all the Christian standards were violated, so that it is really a travesty of honest reporting, that Franklin is held up by so many as a role model for Protestants. The distortions in the popular history books about Franklin are but a microcosm of the distortions that history books in general suffer from.

FRANKLIN'S MOTHER'S CONCERN

His mother was very concerned that he had joined the Freemasons, and strongly objected. In diplomatic double-talk he advised her not to worry about what she didn't know about. "As to the Freemasons, unless she will believe me when I assure her that they are in general a very harmless sort of People; and have no principles or Practices that are inconsistent with Religion or good Manners, I know no Way of giving my Mother a better Opinion of them than she seems to have at present (since it is not allow'd that Women should be admitted into that secret Society)... I must entreat her to suspend Judgment till she is better inform'd,..."⁶⁹ To paraphrase-- So Mom I can't tell you anything more, but don't judge until you're well informed about us.

THE ROSICRUCIANS

There have been numerous small groups of Rosicrucians of various kinds. (See the diagram) The purpose stated by one of the principal Rosicrucian groups: "The Fraternity is now entirely devoted to philosophical research, spiritual training and Occult Initiation."⁷⁰

The famous Jewish magician Eliphas Levi (self-named Zahed)⁷¹ was

the Supreme Grand Master of the Rosicrucians in 1861, when the next Supreme Grand Master, the American Dr. P.B. Randolph was chosen.⁷² Eliphas Levi was a deep student of the Kaballah, and wrote many books on magic, including the History of Magic. His 1896 edition of Transcendental Magic carries a big illustration of the "Star of David." One hostile biographer claimed he charged up to 25 Francs to give clients prophecies from Lucifer.⁷³ Lytton knew Levi. Lytton tried to establish a magic society in London, which Madame Blavatsky became acquainted with.⁷⁴ (Magic, the Jewish Cabala, and Freemasonry are connected. A large number of famous magicians have been Jewish Freemasons.)⁷⁵

This Rosicrucian group had an Order which in England was called The Order of the Rose, in France L'Ordre du Lis, and in America The Order of the Lily. During the Civil War, the Rosicrucian Council of Three of the Order of the Lily consisted of Paschal Beverly Randolph, General Ethan Allen Hitchcock (his mother was the Mason Ethan Allen's daughter), and Abraham Lincoln.⁷⁶ It is well known that Lincoln and his wife had seances, etc. in the White House. Abraham Lincoln's wife was especially into spiritism. Rev. Cole of the Church of Illumination writes in The Light of Life, "Abraham Lincoln also received his training in the Regeneration, in like manner, under the great Teacher Dr. P.B. Randolph."⁷⁷

This helps solve one "mystery" about Abraham Lincoln. Abraham Lincoln was never a Mason, but many lodges and individual Masons believed he was.⁷⁸ Lincoln had been asked to join, but turned down the chance. A French Masonic magazine Monde Maconnique referred to Lincoln as a "member of the Grand Lodge of New York."⁷⁹ It appears from various reliable Masonic sources that Lincoln was not a Mason. But he was a Rosicrucian. The close affiliation between the two orders, and the overlapping memberships would naturally tend to cloud the issue. During the Civil War, Randolph and Hitchcock, who were close friends, Dr. Alexander Wilder and Abraham Lincoln formed the nucleus of the Rosicrucians in Wash.D.C.⁸⁰ Hitchcock in a compilation of his notes Fifty Years in Camp and Field alludes to their meetings with the President.

(Lincoln was the man the Rothschilds wanted, for his election provoked secession by the South. Their plans were to control Lincoln. He turned out to be a far greater man than people expected.)

THE LEADERSHIP OF ROSICRUCIANS

The leadership consists of a Grand Master and a Council of 3. Underneath this are a Council of 7, Council of 9, and a Council of 21. Their Priests are called Priests of AEth or Priests of Light. They have Round Table discussions, and an Order of Chivalry, the Knights of the Holy Grail. They are associated with the Martinist Order of Freemasonry.

THE AMORC (The Ancient, Mystical Order Rosae Crucis) GROUP OF ROSICRUCIANS IS A SEPARATE GROUP FROM THE CHURCH OF ILLUMINATION

The AMORC group of Rosicrucians headquartered in San Jose, CA and Sussex, England puts a cartouche on the odd-numbered pages of their Rosicrucian Digest. The three symbols represent the

following--the bug (the people of the earth), the crown (the illuminated one), the circle with its dot (the all-seeing eye).

[FIGURE 12 show the Cartouche here PHOTOCOPY 1 x .5]

What then are the major differences between the Masons and this line of Rosicrucians? The Masonic Lodges were known to the public and practice symbolic ritual, the Rosicrucians were secret and were spiritual, "...training is often given secretly even in our day," and "...today there are numerous men... receiving instructions from the Great Order unbeknown to their closest friends."⁸¹ (This does not apply to AMORC which is less secret.) Masonry was a brotherhood introducing the occult but not demanding any religious growth from the initiate, while the Rosicrucians have always linked "spiritual growth" to the progress of their initiates.

At the time of the Revolution, the Council of Three consisted of Benjamin Franklin, George Clymer and Thomas Paine.⁸² George Washington received his training in Regeneration from Paul Ardenheim, the Monk of Wissahikon.⁸³ Thomas Jefferson was also a member of the Order, as well as Lafayette, who was initiated in France prior to helping with the Amer. Revolution.

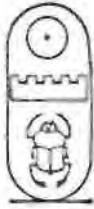
Later British King Edward belonged to the Order of the Rose.

A GREAT MYSTERY

There is a great man of history whose life was more mystery than it was known. But certain men, especially Alfred F. Dodd, have broken codes, have uncovered ancient overlooked letters and documents, and have analyzed and put multitudes of tiny pieces together so that the evidence is so great as to be incontrovertible about who this man really was. But it is not likely you know who I am writing about, because Alfred Dodd's books with their evidence have been suppressed by the system.⁸⁴

I am writing about an extraordinary genius, a great philosopher, a great orator, a great lawyer, and a man of great character. A man who was framed in his old age for a crime he was innocent of, by a ruthless politician.⁸⁵ A man who gathered the sciences together under the Royal Society.⁸⁶ The man who wrote the greatest works of English literature,⁸⁷ and proofread the King James Bible.⁸⁸ Many of his incredible works of genius are known under his pen-name of William Shakespeare.⁸⁹ He conjectured ahead of his times that heat was energy in motion, and that light travels very fast.⁹⁰ He created the modern English language and is responsible for English replacing Latin in the English higher schools.⁹¹ He was of royal blood and proper heir to the throne of England.⁹²

He also lived in an age when the shadow of the executioner's block haunted men. It was a day when the heads of those who displeased the Queen were severed and put on public display. He would have lost his head for some of his works written under Shakespeare's name had the Queen been able to identify who wrote the works. Therefore, he wrote much of his works under pseudonyms, and many of his works were published after his death. He concealed his royal identity. He concealed his leadership of secret



In dies meliora.

85



The greedie Sow so longe as shee dothe finde,
Some scatteringes lefte, of hauest vnder foote
She forward goes and never lookes behinde,
While ame sweete remayneth for to roote
Euen soe wee shoulde, to goodnes euerie daie
Still further passe, and not to turne nor staine.

THE TWO PILLARS OF MASONRY AND OTHER ESOTERIC EMBLEMS IN 1586
Facsimile of page 53, the upper half of Whitney's "Choice of Emblems" (1586)

FIG. 12



FIG. 14

societies.⁹³ He concealed the role he played in designing the plans and machinery for the creation of his vision of a New World.⁹⁴ His mother the Queen, ruling when half of her people questioned her legitimacy, feared the repercussions if the truth of her secret marriage and two sons were revealed. Indeed his mother, Queen Elizabeth 1, had almost been beheaded by her own sister, and had watched the first man who she had romanced be beheaded by her father for him being to forward. She had watched baby heirs to the throne be killed. Such barbarism is forgotten, and the Elizabethian age seems now to be only full of the glamour of romance. It was difficult and dangerous times, even for the Queen of England.

Who was this great man? Sir Francis Bacon, Viscount St. Alban, for over two decades the leader of the British Parliament's House of Commons, and later in life, on January 30, 1621, a member of the House of Lords, the secret first son of the secret marriage between Lord Robert Dudley and Elizabeth Tudor.

[FIGURE 13 PHOTOCOPY 2 x 2.6]

IN 1586 FRANCIS BACON PUBLISHED A BOOK CHOICE OF EMBLEMS WITH THIS PICTURE CONTAINING THE MASONIC PILLERS (Joachin and Boaz) & OTHER ESOTERIC SYMBOLS.

A GREAT BIRTHDAY PARTY

On 22 January, 1621 in honor of Sir Francis Bacon's sixteenth birthday, a select group of men assembled without fanfare for a great Masonic banquet. This Masonic banquet was to pay tribute to their leader, Sir Francis Bacon. Only those of the Rosicrosse, the Rosicrucians, and the Masons who were already aware of Bacon's leadership role were invited.

Bacon's favorite perfumes had been used. The meeting was at the Great Hall at York House, England (now known as Whitehall). The tables were T-tables with gleaming white drapery and silver. Flowers decorated the Great Hall.

A dear longtime friend of Bacon's, the famous English Poet Ben Jonson gave a Masonic ode to Bacon that day.-Jonson once remarked something like, "I love the man (Bacon) and do honor his memory above all others."⁹⁵ First, Ben Jonson toasted his friend. Next, one can picture this man with his strong face and long nose, and full, thick, and wavy hair, and short mustache and beard as he read out his ode in English.

On Francis Bacon's Sixteenth Birthday
 Hail! Happy Genius of this Ancient Pile!
 How comes it all things so about thee Smile?
 The Fire? the Wine? The Men? and in the MIDST
 Thou STAND' ST as if some MYSTERY thou didst.⁹⁶

This ode goes by most of us today, without being told the double meaning it had for those Masons that day. "Hail" was a masonic sign, a masonic call. The word Pile also meant spear in those days—an illusion to Francis Bacon's role as the Happy genius who was Pallas-Athena the Spear-Shaker. Smiles referred to their fellowship in their brotherhood. The Masons would Fire with their glasses, and the Wine refers to their toasts that went along with their Firing Glasses. As their gathering was all male it refers to the Men. Because Bacon was like a Christ figure Ben uses the wording "in the MIDST." Finally, the word Mystery is full of Masonic connotation. Sir Francis Bacon had revived the Mysteries which only his genius and deep scholarship could have done so well.⁹⁷

THE MASON'S PRINT BACON'S DIARY YEARS LATER

In 1625, Sir Francis Bacon was busy getting his affairs in order. He arranged his private diary of sonnets carefully, and then disarranged them to destroy personal meanings. The private Rosicrosse Press published it for the exclusive use of the heads of the Rosicrosse-Masons. Finally in 1766, the Mason George Steevens reprinted this Masonic secret book.

FRANCIS BACON & THE PRIEURE DE SION

The Grand Masters of the Prieure de Sion during those times were Robert Fludd (1595-1637),⁹⁸ J. Valentin Andrea (1637-1654), and Robert Boyle (1654-1691).⁹⁹ The driving force behind what became the Royal Society, the British scientific society, were Robert Fludd, Robert Boyle, Wren, Ashmole, Locke, and Sir Thomas Moray.¹⁰⁰ Interestingly,¹⁰⁰ all of these men were both Freemasons and Rosicrucians.¹⁰¹ When King Charles II raised the Academie (which had gone through various names, the Gresham College, The Invisible College of Scientists) to its present status of the Royal Society, Francis Bacon was honored as the "Moses" who had led the Invisible College through its "wilderness."¹⁰¹

Sir Francis Bacon knew the Prieure de Sion. He stayed according to a number of reliable historians,¹⁰² with the Prieure de Sion's Grand-Master-to-be Andrea in Berlin the last years of his life, after faking his death in England.¹⁰³

Sir Francis Bacon is widely known for his Utopian book the New Atlantis. What is not widely known is that it was originally titled The Land of the Rosicrucians. The concept of Atlantis has been preserved by the Mysteries. Sir Francis Bacon and the other leaders of Secret Societies in that day felt the New World held out the best chances to create the New Atlantis.¹⁰⁴ Sir Francis Bacon played a leading role in creating the British colonies, especially in Virginia, the Carolina's and Newfoundland.¹⁰⁵ The British Masons with the British Empire behind them were entrusted with the Plan to create the New Atlantis. Bacon's descendants moved to Virginia in 1635, where his descendant Henry Blount took the name Nathaniel Bacon.¹⁰⁶ Nathaniel Bacon, a Master Mason,¹⁰⁷ led a premature revolution called Bacon's Rebellion that prefigured the American Revolution.¹⁰⁸ It is true that Freemasons served on both sides of the American Revolution. Naive people think that indicates that the Masons could not have had anything to do with the Revolution.¹⁰⁹ On the contrary, the Masons were the primary instigators and leaders

of the Revolution, although they allowed others to get involved. The British Masons fighting the rebels actually contributed to eventual independence of the Colonies,¹¹⁰ as did the secret societies in France and Germany.

The Masons claim to know something about Sir Francis Bacon uncovered by excavations done in Williamsburg, Virginia. A vault left by his descendants supposedly gives information about the founding of the United States.¹¹¹

Some of Sir Francis Bacon's last words known to us, "I have held up a light in the obscurity of Philosophy, which will be seen centuries after I am dead. It will be seen amidst the erection of Tombs, Theaters, Foundations, Temples, of Orders and Fraternities for nobility and obedience,--the establishment of good laws as an example to the World. For I am not raising a Capital or Pyramid to the Pride of men, but laying a foundation in the human Understanding for a holy Temple after the model of the World. For my memory I leave it to Men's charitable speeches, to foreign Nations and the next Ages, and to my own Country after some Time has elapsed."¹¹²

At another occasion he said, "I go the same way as the Ancients, but I have something better to offer than the Morality Dramas of the Greeks and the Mystery Ceremonials of the Egyptians." True, he gave part of the Masonic ritual¹¹³ and much of it decidedly non-Christian.

TWO NOTABLE OCCULTISTS THAT WERE FREQUENTLY AROUND BACON

The Earl of Leichester, who was Bacon's actual father, had as his physician the magician and Jew Dr. Frederigo Lopez. Christopher Marlowe described Lopez in a dramatization of his career in the book The Jew of Malta. Marlowe was stabbed to death after the book came out.¹¹⁴ Sir John Dee, who was another magician/doctor, travelled throughout Europe and was the court astrologer for Queen Elizabeth. (See chapter 1.11 about John Dee.)

THE NEW ATLANTIS

Bacon describes the Masons in New Atlantis "...amongst the excellent acts of that king, one above all hath the pre-eminence. It was the erection and institution of an order, or society, which we call Solomon's House; the noblest foundation, as we think, that ever was upon the earth..."¹¹⁵

THINGS HAVE CHANGED

The idealism, charity, and integrity that characterized Bacon is notably absent today in the inner circle of the One-World-State power. Bacon was a Philosopher. A man who for much of his life was not wealthy or exceptionally powerful. His life was in jeopardy a great deal of the time, although contrarywise he and those who knew about his secret royal blood were more respectful, never knowing if he might be proclaimed King by his mother the Queen. When James 1 took over the throne from Bacon's mother, to protect his head Bacon wrote a letter to King James 1, delivered through the Secretary of State, renouncing any ambition to the throne, and announcing his decision to marry a commoner.¹¹⁶ By comparison, those who are as prominent today in the One-World-State as Bacon was then are part

of a far greater power, and have been corrupted by that power. Technology has made a One-World-State much more ominous. It is possible that Bacon would be aghast at what the One-World-State is going to be.

GOING PUBLIC IN 1717

In 1717, four lodges in London went public. To give the reader the frame of mind that the "new" lodges had, a quote from a Masonic book Defense of Masonry, (1730) is informative as to their view of antiquity. "The System, as taught in the regular Lodges, may have some Redundancies or Defects, occasion'd by the Ignorance or Indolance of the old members. And indeed, considering through what Obscurity and Darkness the MYSTERY has been deliver'd down; ... notwithstanding the great Rust it may have contracted, there is much of the OLD FABRICK remaining..."¹¹⁷

According to Christian researcher Edith Star Miller,¹¹⁸ once Masonry was open to the public, it was to serve as the screen behind which a host of secret societies, whether theurgic or political, would operate clandestinely. In other words, organizations like the secret Palladium Rite of Masonry find it easier to function secretly behind the screen of regular Masonry. Masonry acts as a clearing house for many of the occult organizations. The center switchboard for the various types of Masonic lodges is the Alpina Lodge in Switzerland.

The Sufi mysticism, which is masonic theosophy, operates in cooperation with Freemasonry. Sufism has "a species of Masonic or Eleusian initiation from lower to higher degrees."¹¹⁹ The Sufi leader to be, who is considered the Messiah by the Sufis, is being helped by a select group which includes several Masons to be revealed as Lord Matreya.(See chapter 1.4)

One researcher of Masonry offered his evaluation, "The masonic Order usually draws its members from the leading merchants, and from the professions, bankers, doctors, and lawyers. They come to their meetings, they dabble in some charity work, and in general, they mark time until the day when they are asked to perform some unusual task for a fellow Mason, or for the national or world order. At that time, they finally realize that the blood oath does have significance, but by that time it is usually too late. They may be asked to support a Masonic candidate for political office, to swing a business deal to a fellow Mason, or even to commit perjury or some other illegal act for a brother Mason. Even then, they are never offered any confidences; they are merely told what they must do, and they obey."¹²⁰

Ex-Masons confirm this. They also indicate that some of the more insignificant members may not be in a position to help, and may not be called upon for favors.

THE PRIEURE DE SION & THE ILLUMINATI

In order to explain the connection let us cover the structure of Masonry.

One of the Modern known groups of the Illuminati is also known as the Ancient Order of Oriental Templars (Ordo Templi Orientis) . However, its own esoteric name is Order of To Ov. It's publication was The Equinox. According to The Equinox, Vol. III No. 1, 1919 the

O.T.O. is "a body of initiates in whose hands are concentrated the wisdom and knowledge of the following bodies:

1. The Gnostic Catholic Church
2. The Order of the Knights of the Holy Ghost
3. The Order of the Illuminati
4. The Order of the Temple (Knights Templar)
5. The Order of the Knights of St. John
6. The Order of the Knights of Malta
7. The Order of the Knights of the Holy Sepulchre
8. The Hidden Church of the Holy Grail
9. The Hermetic Brotherhood of Light
10. The Holy Order of Rose Croix of Heredom
11. The Order of the Holy Royal Arch of Enoch
12. The Antient and Primitive Rite of Masonry (33 degrees)
13. The Rite of Memphis (97 degrees)
14. The Rite of Mizraim (90 degrees)
15. The Antient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Masonry (33 degrees)
16. The Swedenborgian Rite of Masonry [9 degrees]
17. The Order of Martinists [3 degrees]
18. The Order of the Sat Bhai, [14 degrees] and many other orders of equal merit, if of less fame." (End of quote).

It is clear from reading their own publication *The Equinox* (published from 1909-13) that the O.T.O. has succeeded in placing their people in the leadership positions of those listed Orders and Rites. Aleister Crowley was the leader of the O.T.O. when he was alive. Can the O.T.O.'s literature be taken seriously that it concentrated the esoteric Gnosis of the above groups?

[FIGURE 14 reduced picture of Aleister Crowley in his garb SCAN 7 X 3.5]

33° Scottish Rite Mason Aleister Crowley appears in his masonic OTO garb. Crowley who called himself "the Beast" is infamous as one of the world's leading Satanists.

Yes, an examination of the leadership of the above groups shows interlocking directories of power; those interlocking directories

also interlock with the O.T.O. To belong to the O.T.O. initiates pledge loyalty to "unseen superiors". The O.T.O. was openly Satanic, worshipping Satan, and the Anti-Christ. The Black Mass is performed by them, and their rituals include blood, sacrifices, excrement, horrible sexual acts, etc.

The Masonic pamphlet "The Grand Mystic Temple" describes how the Scottish Rite Supreme Grand Council in America, the Rite of Mizraim, and the Rite of Memphis allied themselves together. The Rite of Mizraim and Memphis had already been allied prior to this union.

To illustrate the interlocking directories of various rites and orders--some more openly occultic and Satanic than others let us consider the following men. (The following were compiled from Masonic/ Esoteric sources too numerous to footnote.)

ALEISTER CROWLEY (1875-1947) For Crowley's personal description of his initiation to the 33rd degree of the Scottish Rite read his book Confessions.)

He was the following: Ancient and Primitive Rite of Memphis-Patriarch Grand Administrator General, 96th degree; Scottish Rite, 33rd degree; Rite of Mizraim 90th degree; Order of the Golden Dawn, Ruling Chief or Supreme Magus; Order of Ov Tov, Chief Magus, or Frater, aka Master Therion; Stella Matutina, chief; and other things. Of Jewish ancestry.

ADOLPHE ISAAC CREMIEUX (1796-1880)

He was the following: Scottish Rite, 33rd degree and Grand Master; Alliance Israelite Universelle, part founder and twice later Pres.; Carbonari, member; Order of Mizraim, Supreme Council, 90th degree; Grand Orient, 33 degree and Grand Master; friend of Karl Marx, the Rothschilds, and Maurice Joly; a Jew.

JOHN YARKER (1833-1913)

He was the following: Scottish Rite, 33rd degree; Cerneau Rite, 33rd degree; Ancient and Primitive Rite, Imperial Grand Hierophant 97th degree; Rite of Mizraim, 90th degree, Royal Grand Commander of the Rose Croix and Kadosch, 1868-1874; Sat Bhau of Prag, President and co-sponsor; Hon. Grand Master of Cuba, of Unit. Sup. Grnd. Coun. It., and of Society Alchemica, Grand Warden of Greece, Order of Lamaistique, 5th degree; Grand Chancellor of the Confederated Rites (1882-83); Rite of Swedenborg, Supreme Grand Master; Grand Representative of the Grand Lodge of Germany, 1902-06; Rite of Ishmael, head; Red Branch of Eri, head; York Rite, Knights Templar; Knights Templar Priest, 7th degree; Martinist Order, delegate of the Supreme Council; friend of Henry J. Seymour and William Wynn Wescott; Fratres Lucis (Grand Lamaistic Order of Light), Crown of Kether; Societas Rosicruciana in Anglia, IX; Order of Tov Ov (OTO), member.

WILLIAM WYNN WESTCOTT (1848-1925)

He was the following: Scottish Rite, 30th degree; Quatuor Coronati Research Lodge, G. Master; Grand Lodge of England, Junior Grand Deacon; Societas Rosicruciana in Anglia, secretary-general and Supreme Magus (head); Golden Dawn, head; Rite of Swedenborg, Secretary; Royal Arch, Grand Standard Bearer; OTO, Regent of the Illuminati; supporter of H.P. Blavatsky, friend of Papus, and John Yarker, and Theodore Reuss.

PAPUS (DR. GERALD ENCAUSSE) (1865-1916)

He was the following: Order of Martinism, Grand Master; Rite of Mizraim, Grand Master; Rite of Memphis, Grand Master; Swedenborg Rite, delegate for in France, occult advisor to Russian Czar Nicholas II; friend of the Duchese de Pomar; OTO, member.

THEODORE REUSS

He was the following: Scottish Rite, 33rd degree, Rite of Mizraim, 90th degree; Rite of Memphis, 96th degree; Sovereign Grand Master General of those two Rites, Esoteric Rosicrucians, Supreme Magus; Societas Rosicruciana in Anglia, VIII; OTO, Frater Superior and Outer Head in Mundo; friend of Papus; Sovereign Grand Master General ad Vitam for the German Empire, Swedenborg Rite, founder of six lodges in Germany, and Prov. Grand Master.

ALBERT PIKE (1809-1891)

He was the following: Scottish Rite, Grand Commander of the Supreme Council, 33rd Degree; York Rite, Knights Templar; Oddsfellows, member; Sovereign Pontiff of Universal Masonry; Palladium Rite (reformed) (full name Free and Regenerated Palladium), founder; Supreme Grand College of Emeritus Masons; early Theosophical Society, member; friend of Mazzini.

WHAT WAS THE VALUE OF THE UNION OF THE SCOTTISH, MIZRAIM & MEMPHIS RITES?

What was the value of this union? The Rites of Mizraim and Memphis are far more occultic and gnostic than the Scottish Rite. If a neophyte was obviously interested in the occult, and was lacking finances, this Masonic pamphlet "The Grand Mystic Temple" indicates he could be started at the 18th degree of the Scottish Rite (the Rose Croix of Heredom) and at the 46th degree of Mizraim. From there he could progress in the 3 rites.

There are numerous secret "interoffice memo type" papers that indicate that a Satanist, a Luciferian, a practitioner of black magic, or the like has an easy time in Freemasonry, because the upper degrees are controlled by men who will bend any rules to help them. Having a membership card is of limited value in visiting a foreign Lodge. A dues card is important, showing that one's dues are all paid up. Certain questions will be asked, and certain parts of the rituals need to be quoted by memory to satisfy the Lodge one is visiting. Now, let us, for instance, picture an American Mason visiting an Irish lodge. He can go to the Freemasons' Hall in Dublin or to one of the Provincial Masonic Temples and be examined.

This examination though is a courtesy, and it is up to the Grand Lodge's office whether they bother to interview him. By being interviewed this American will then be vouched to attend any meeting in the Grand Lodge of Ireland. When attending he will have to have been given the password of the First Degree (or other degree). However, if he has been vouched, he will know the passwords. One can now see the leverage the Luciferian occultists have in Masonry, when the correct dues cards, diplomas, and passwords are given freely to them by the heads of these Rites.

THE RITE OF MIZRAIM & MEMPHIS

These two rites, although separate in some areas are closely allied. The Rite of Mizraim is mainly Jewish.¹²¹ The secret order of the Prieure de Sion is also predominantly Jewish.¹²² The B'nai B'rith seems to have taken over some of the Rite of Mizraim influence upon Masonry.¹²³

The Rite of Memphis is not just European. Americans, such as 6-term Governor of Wisconsin Lucius Fairchild who was 95°, are Memphis Rite Masons too.

The Rite of Memphis has Ormus in their ritual. What or who is Ormus? Ormus (Ormudz) was the supreme God of Mithraism and Zoroastrian thought. It was also the name by which the Prieure de Sion allegedly went by from the years 1188-1306.¹²⁴ In 1188, when the Ordre de Sion became the Prieure de Sion it took the subtitle Ormus, until just before the arrest of the Templar Knights' leaders.

The controversial Protocols of Sion have been traced to the Rite of Mizraim in Paris, to a Mason named Maurice Joly. People have raised a straw man in claiming that the Conspiracy "Theories" are based on the Protocols of Sion. The Protocols, whether they are of any significance or not, are a tiny atom of the mass of evidence. Even so a lot of disinformation has spewed forth from the System against the Protocols, and it continues to be printed, perhaps by agent provocateurs for the System. The book Warrant for Genocide put out by Yale University, supposedly destroying the credibility of the Protocols is such poor thinking and pure nonsense,¹²⁵ one wonders if that is the best argumentation against the Protocols, then the Protocols must be valid. Warrant for Genocide makes it appear that all "anti-semitism" comes from crazy people who use the Protocols. The Protocols themselves speak of a Masonic conspiracy, not a Jewish conspiracy, so why have the Jewish people never used that as a defense?

Numerous researchers into the Conspiracy have noticed heavy Jewish involvement. The lack of public response has resulted in some researchers believing that radical problems needed radical solutions. Nesta Webster, who began neutral toward the Jews ended up a die-hard Fascist in the 1920s. She wrote The Need for Fascism in Great Britain. (For the Christian it would be worthwhile to take a fresh look at 1 Cor. 13 which declares that no matter what worthwhile thing we do, if we do not have love, it of no value.)

The religion called Mithra (Babylon), Mithras (Roman), Mitra (India) had spread over the known world during the first centuries A.D. It was very popular. It had cabballistic thought, astrology, numerology, 'words of power', Greek philosophy, Babylonian myth,

and a Gnostic dual theology which Masons like Albert Pike believed in.¹²⁶ When Christianity became a recognized religion, it is a valid question to wonder which absorbed which, Mithraism or Christianity? Certain ideas of Mithraism continue to resurface under the label Christian. For instance, in Mithraism (which became known later as Gnosticism) there was the idea that after 6,000 years of man's existence, a Golden Age would come in.¹²⁷ Mithraism is so close to Masonry, that those who study Mithraism have often commented that Freemasonry is the continuation of it. Mithraism absorbed occultic thought, and was somewhat eclectic.

It's follower's held rituals (for men only) in caves, or temples. Their rites remind one of the Masonic Rituals. In Israel, Masonic ceremonies are held in the Caves of Hezekiah, which have a chamber about 130 feet underground below the Temple Mount (of where Herod's Temple in Jerusalem was). The cave will seat about 200. The cave is near the Damascus Gate. The City of Jerusalem gives a special privilege to the Masons to use it. On days of Masonic ceremonies, the caves which are normally open to the public are closed. Manly P. Hall claims the Masonic eye comes from the supreme God Ahura Mazda (or Ormuzd, Ormus). There are many similarities between Mithraism, the Prieure de Sion, and Masonry.

In A Guide To The Gods a reference works on pagan gods the Rite or religion of Mithra is described, "It contained much symbolism. . .all with Masonic overtones."¹²⁸ "One can see in the appurtenances of Mithraism the germ of many secret society and occult rite, many an exclusive cabal... and clubs."¹²⁹

In Mithraic Studies, an extensive compilation of studies on Mithraism, it states, "Undoubtedly ancient Mithraism like orthodox Freemasonry today, with which it has so much in common..."

FREEMASONRY HAS LOTS OF SPIN-OFFS

Freemasonry is "directly or indirectly the parent of all modern secret societies, good, bad, or indifferent."--Cyclopedia of Fraternities. One outdated source indicates there are over 600 secret societies in the U.S. utilizing Masonic symbolism, and operating largely under Masonic influence, so that about every third male adult in the U.S. is a member of one or more such societies.¹³⁰ The 600 figure is outdated, and the actual number of secret societies has increased by several hundred more secret societies.

See Chap. 2.3 for the Spin-off Chart.

Some of the Masonic spin-offs have become such a part of normal life that the negative reactions of past years toward them are forgotten. Rotary, because of its Masonic control, hostility toward the Catholic Church, and its moral code, "which in almost every particular resembles that of Freemasonry, " was forbidden in some Catholic jurisdictions, and discouraged in others.¹³¹ That was back in the 19th and early 20th century.

THE HIGHER SCOTTISH RITE DEGREES & THE PALLADIUM RITE

In the hard to obtain book, The Hidden Life In Freemasonry, written by 33rd degree C.W. Leadbeater for Masons one learns in Masonic language what the upper degrees of Freemasonry can get into. On page 175 Leadbeater refers to "when a clandestine meeting

is held, even though a duly I.M. be present, the inner recognition is not given..."

What? Why are these Masons being so secretive amongst themselves? Because the Theurgical fun (Magical & occult) and politics begin, and the Lodge quits being just a private club for ritual. How this operates will be discussed.

First, we'll discuss the 30-33 Scottish Rite degrees. This is where it is becoming evident that Lucifer is the God of Masonry. Leadbeater says, "It must of course be understood... the conferring of the Higher Degrees puts certain definite powers in the hands of the recipient." Where does such power come from? "The 33 degree links the Sovereign Grand Inspector General with the Spiritual King of the World Himself--that Mightiest of Adepts who stands at the head of the Great White Lodge, in whose strong hands lie the destinies of earth--and awakens the powers of the Triple Spirit as far as they can yet be awakened." (The Hidden Life In Freemasonry, p.302) Other Masons like Manly P. Hall (33°) and Foster Bailey (32°) have said similar things.

Foster Bailey calls the spirits that Masons communicate with the "Illuminati"¹³². These spirits initiate these higher Masons into becoming light-bearers themselves. The Illuminati..."assist at the unfolding of the consciousness of the candidate until the time comes when he can 'enter into light' and, in his turn become a light-bearer, one of the Illuminati who can assist the Lodge on High in bringing humanity to light."¹³³

These spirits have various Masons. Masons Harold Baldwin Pecival and Lynn F. Perkins claim their books were inspired by spirits.¹³⁴

Is 33° Mason Leadbeater talking about linking up with the Christian Christ? "The H.O.A.T.F. makes the actual links both with Himself...and also through himself with that Mighty King...This stage combines the wonderful love of Horus the Son with the ineffable life and strength of Osiris the divine Father and Isis the eternal Mother of the world." This initiation connects the Mason with the pagan egyptian trinity? That's what he says. Leadbeater goes on to say how much glory, spiritual power, and worldly power the Mason has after this initiation, (p. 3 04) The next page Leadbeater begins the section telling the Mason "How to Use the Powers". He talks about the Liberal Catholic Church. Yes, men who have left the Liberal Catholic Church have verbally and in writing talked about how Satanic it is.

Leadbeater continues, "Yet when one of these bright Spirits is attached to us by a Masonic ceremony we must not think of him either as a director or as an attendant, but simply as a co-worker and a brother." (p. 309)

The next chapter "Two Wonderful Rituals" describes Egyptian rituals to Amen-Ra, and the Blazing Star. They sing a hymn to "Ra, the Logos, the Sun-God, thanking Him for His response..." They take a sacrament to Osirus.

The next ritual described may possibly refer to part of the secret Palladium Rite, as it refers to THE TRIANGLE OF ADEPTS. The Palladium Rite calls its groups Triangles. He talks about chanting invocations, and then angels appearing. Then the Illuminati salute is given to the Angel, where the left arm is placed above as if shielding one from light. (p. 341) Leadbeater indicates that

eventually the Temple of the Angels draws 9 orders of angels, "which are not limited to one solar system." (p. 342)

If the reader is still with me--this Author would like to describe some about the Palladium Rite. This Author has never been in the Palladium Rite, and it is secret, so how would a person find out about such a rite? One exposé of the Palladium Rite that appeared to be a hoax in the 19th century, has made people leary that the Rite even exists. When a news conference had been held, they were unable to produce evidence. One ex-Palladist Mason has problems getting people to believe it exists!

Goddess Pallas Athena, the Sign of Prudence and Circumspection, was used especially by Francis Bacon because it had the double meaning from Greek mythology of Spear-shaker, or "Shake-speare" his pen name. Palladian means pertaining to the Goddess Pallas or characterized by wisdom. And palladium means an object that is essential to the safeguarding of a community. Palladium is also the statue of Pallas Athena, upon which the city of Troy depended upon for its safety. Pallas Athena is also called Athena by the Greeks and Minerva by the Romans. Sir Francis Bacon wrote the name AthenA in his Rosicrucian books as A.A. Alfred Dodd goes into details of letters, poems of people to Bacon and writings of Sir Francis Bacon which use Pallas Athena.¹³⁵

A secret Palladium Rite had existed at least from the time of 1730. Perhaps it was itself was from yet another earlier Palladium Rite, or perhaps it drew from some Rosicrucian source. At any rate, it was reactivated in 1884.

At the Public Library was the respectable Encyclopaedia of American Institutional Fraternal Organizations by Schmidt. Under "FREE AND REGENERATED PALLADIUM" it reads "This Masonically linked society... remained dormant until 1884. After this date it was reformed to ' impart new force to the traditions of high grade Masonry.' The society admitted men and women, the former to the grades of Adelphos and Companion of Ulysses and the latter to the grade of Penelope. The society held all its "Councils" in strict secrecy. It never printed any proceedings and very much restricted its membership." (p.119) On page 161 is an article on HOME PALLIDUM, which is a fraternal benefit society, apparently for members of the Palladium Rite.

The Palladium Rite created by Albert Pike is totally Luciferian. It is "androgynous." In the larger cities, activities are carried out in the Masonic Temples, which allows women to slip into the Temples without arousing attention. All of this will be strongly denied by the Masonic Lodges. Members are selected mainly from higher levels of the Scottish Rite, although the members can come from other Rites too. The Palladium Rite has its own budget. Its power over the Masonic Lodge does not derive from being a part of the power structure, but from the careful selection of Masons that participate in the Palladium Rite and their distribution throughout the various Rites of Masonry and their controlling bodies. The Grand Central Directories (and from there to the Supreme Councils, Grand Encampments, Grand Orients, and Grand Lodges) are the nerve centers of Masonry from which orders emanate. The Palladium Rite is popular among those in positions of power. It is said that the

leaders of the Palladium Rite are allowed to visit or join the B'nai B'rith lodges. (See chap. 1.7)¹³⁶

William Schnoebelen is presently a Christian author. Prior to becoming a Christian, he had been initiated into the Palladium Lodge in Chicago named Resurrection Lodge #13. He describes some about getting the Palladium Degree of Paladin in his recent book Masonry Beyond The Light. That lodge claimed to be derived from the European chapter of the AISB. (p. 186) Higher Masons become Illuminati-- which go by several names one of which is "Masters of the Temple." A single illumined person is called an Illuminatus.

SUMMARY

This chapter has shown how Freemasonry is the One-World-Religion. Freemasonry has created hundreds of organizations. Freemasonry itself is the pagan mystery religion, which at the highest level becomes Luciferian worship. It has quietly played the dominant political role in the United States even before independence. (For more details on its political role see the Appendix.)

NOTES

1. I have tried to leave these introductory paragraphs without footnotes to help the flow of reading. Alice Bailey is so well known that these things really don't need footnotes. However, the question can be asked, "How much would her husband and her have talked about things, considering Masons do not talk or tell the truth to their wives about the Lodge?" This is a legitimate question, some wives have found out that their honest husbands lied for decades about the lodge. There are some rites which are designed for both sexes like the Palladium Rite and the Order of the Magi which admit women. Also for women is Co-masonry, Order of the Eastern Star, and Daughters of the Nile. The high level of importance that Alice Bailey held indicates she was in communication with whoever in Masonry she needed to cooperate with.
2. The Watchtower June 15, 1963, p. 377 says the Rosicrucians go back to Great White Brotherhood of Egypt.
3. Benjamin Creme, a student of Freemasonry, the occult, and Bailey believes the Hierarchy has assigned him the job of John the Baptist to announce the new messiah named Lord Maitreya. (See chapter 1.4) Benjamin Creme in describing the One-World-Religion that is coming in the Age of Aquarius states, "The Ancient Mysteries [Freemasonry] will be restored, the Mystery Schools reopened, and a great expansion of man's awareness of himself and his purpose and destiny will become possible." (Creme, Benjamin. *The Reappearance of the Christ and the Masters of Wisdom*. London:Tara Press, 1980, p.182) "The Mystery schools will be reopened and men will go to them as they now go to University, to learn and to take the disciplines that will prepare them for initiation, and so into the Hierarchy." (ibid.,p.190) "The new religion will manifest itself through organizations like Masonry." (ibid.,p. 28) (bold added.)

4. Found and originally published in the *Unita Catholica*. Later the Constitution was reprinted in the *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, Nov. 1865.
5. Kleinknecht, C. Fred. The House of the Temple of the Supreme Council. Wash. D.C.: The Supreme Council, 33 degree, 1988, p. 23. "Albert Pike remains today an inspiration for Masons everywhere. His great book *Morals and Dogma* endures as the most complete exposition of Scottish Rite Philosophy. He will always be remembered and revered as the Master Builder of the Scottish Rite." (emphasis added.)
6. Because parts of Pike's *Morals and Dogma* are openly Luciferian, Masons are reluctant to admit to profane people that Pike is still important to Masonry. Church going Masons have said that they don't know who Albert Pike is. For the sake of the non-Masonic world the following are a sampling of how important Pike is to Masonry. The *New Age Magazine*, Official organ of the Supreme Council 33° Scottish Rite, Apr. 1964, pp.13-19 has a eulogy of Albert Pike where the following items are said about Pike, "Although Albert Pike was a master in many lines of endeavor, his brethren recognize him as the world's most renowned Scottish Rite Mason and will be forever grateful for his work in behalf of Freemasonry and the Scottish Rite."(p.19) "Not only Masonry, but all Protestantism is deeply indebted to Albert Pike..."(p.19) "...Albert Pike, the man whose memory we recall with deep reverence..." As an example that Pike's *Morals and Dogma* are considered valid today The *New Age*, Nov. 1958, p. 680 quotes *Morals and Dogma* as an authoritative writing. The *New Age Magazine* (Sept. 1959) has an article about "six very great men" (p.518) -Lincoln, Darwin, Albert Pike, Holmes, Tennyson, and Jewish Prime Minister of Britain Gladstone. The *New Age Magazine* (Oct. 1959) carries Pike's picture, and an article on his philosophy. Pike's *Morals and Dogma*, p. 321 et. al. reveals Masons worship Lucifer, who Pike says is the Light-bearer.
7. The *New Age*, (Sept. 1921) the official organ of the Scottish Rite Supreme Council 33°, Washington, D.C., p. 404.
8. art. "Spacecraft played vital role in Gulf War victory." *Aviation Week & Space Technology*, (Apr. 2-2, 1991), p. 91
9. Television special that showed how the Patriots work and the underground Colorado facility tracking scuds.
10. Wilson, Andrew, art. "Eyes in the sky," *Interavia* (Sept. '88) p. 924.
11. Telephone interview with Dr. Morey, 8/3/91
12. Wells, H.G. *The Shape of Things To Come*. NY: The Macmillan Co., p.336.
13. This is known to this Author by his research, confidential interviews, and from other researchers. For instance, both Eustice Mullins, and Prof. Quigley were aware of it. Prof. Quigley (member CFR) was one of the insiders to the New World Order. He wrote *Tragedy and Hope*. The book deals with how this group of men shaped history. In the book, he describes studying the Power. He "was permitted for two years in the early 1960s" to study the "papers and secret records" of an international anglophile network." (Emphasis mine.) Freemasonry is one of the primary parts of that network.

14. An exposé of the Order of Antelope fraternal group was in the 7/28/91 Oregonian, p. A-16+. If only our media would expose some serious wrongdoing by Fraternal organizations, and not just their lewd drinking parties.
15. Erzberger, Mathias. Experience in the Great War.
16. Lobineau, Henri. *Dossiers secrets d' Henri Lobineau*. Paris, 1967, planche no. 4, Ordre de Sion.
17. Holy Blood, Holy Grail, p. 146.
18. *ibid.*, p.147
19. This is well known from various Masonic histories.
20. Warvelle, George W., 33 degree, History of Scottish Rite Masonry in Chicago, Chicago, IL: Scottish Rite, 1907, p.4.
21. *ibid.*
22. *ibid.*
23. Chaumeil, Jean-Loc. *Le Tre'sor du triangle d'or* (The Treasure of the Golden Triangle), Paris, 1979, p.136.
24. BBC interview with J.L. Chaumeil as mentioned about by Baigent, Leigh and Lincoln in *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, p. 223.
25. The referred to paragraph is a compilation from many sources. The Pope is Jewish through his mother. That the Prieure de Sion has control of the Catholic Church is the conclusion of those that have researched the Prieure de Sion, and their own guarded statements.
26. Mackey, Albert G., 33°, *An Encyclopedia of Freemasonry*, pp 798, 804.
27. Hudson, John Milton, Past Grand Master along with 3 Grand Masters. *Masonic History of the Northwest*. San Francisco, CA: The History Publishing Co., 1902, p.71.
28. *The New Age*, Scottish Rite, June 1959, pp.351, 354.
29. Katz, Jacob. *Jews & Freemasons in Europe, 1723-1939*. Harvard University Press.
30. Roth, Cecil, ed. *The Standard Jewish Encyclopedia*. Garden City, NY: Doubleday & Co., 1959, p. 706.
31. Robison, John. *Proofs of a Conspiracy Against All the Religions and Governments of Europe Carried on in the Secret Meetings of the Freemasons, Illuminati, and Reading Societies Collected From Good Authorities*, orig. pub. in 1798 republished by Western Islands, Boston, 1967, p.6.
32. *ibid.*, p. 18.
33. *ibid.*, p. 29.
34. *The New Age*, The Scottish Rite (Dec. 1962), p. 39.
35. Friedman, Lee M. *Jewish Pioneers & Patriots*. NY: The MacMillan Co., 1943, p.203.
36. Elzas, Barnett A. *The Jews of South Carolina*. Philadelphia, PA: J.B. Lippincott Co., 1905, pp. 20-121.
37. Ramsay, David. *The History of South Carolina from its First Settlement in 1670 to the year 1808*, Vol. II, Charlestown, S.C.: David Longworth, 1809, pp. 24-38; plus other sources.
38. Harris, Ray Baker (33°), *History of The Supreme Council, 33°, Ancient and A. Scottish Rite of F. Southern Jurisdiction, USA 1801-1861*. Wash.D.C., The Supreme Council, 33°, 1964, pp.10-12.
39. Stevens, Cyclopaedia of Fraternities as quoted in Miller, Occult Theocracy, p. 215.
40. Denslow, William R.(33°?) *10,000 Famous Freemasons*. Richmond, VA: Macoy Pub. & Masonic Supply Co., Vol. I, p.12.

41. This is based on the South Carolina Gazette and Public Advertiser (July 3, 1784)-as quoted in Harris's official history. See Harris, 33°, op. cit.
42. *ibid.*, Vol. III, p. 81
43. Lady Queensborough. Occult Theocracy, pp. 189-190.
44. Mullins, The Curse of Canaan, p.145
45. Lady Queensborough (Miller) op. cit., p. 190-191.
46. *ibid.*, p. 191.
47. Denslow, op. cit., p. 302
48. Mullins, op. cit., p. 145
49. Information taken from Harris, 33 , op. cit.
50. A.J.H.S., xix, p. 58.
51. Roth, op. cit.
52. Denslow, op. cit., Vol. Ill, p. 193
53. *ibid.*, Vol. IV, p.25
54. *ibid.*, p.92
55. Friedman, op. cit. (Jewish Pioneers & Patriots), p.125
56. Sachse, Julius F.(33°) Benjamin Franklin as a Freemason. Philadelphia,PA: Compiled by order of the Grand Master of Pennslyvannia, 1906, p. 1.
57. *ibid.*, p. 103 quoting Dr. Mease who had access to Masonic documents in 1811, that are not available anymore.
58. Lemisch, L. Jesse, ed. Benjamin Franklin the Autobiography and Other Writings. NY: The New American Library, 1961, pp. vii-xii.
59. Lemisch, op. cit., pp. 121, 205-9
60. Various Rosicrucian sources.
61. Sachse, op. cit. p.13
62. cf. Sachse, op. cit. pp. 7, 8, 15
63. Fay, Bernard. Revolution and Freemasonry, pp. 230-231.
64. Sachse, op. cit., p. 88.
65. Hall, Manly P.(33°) America's Assignment with Destiny. Los Angeles, CA: Philosophical Research Soc., 1951, pp.85-87.
66. cf. *ibid.*, and Sachse, op. cit. p. 5.
67. Hall, Manly P. The Secret Destiny of America. Los Angeles, CA: Philosophical Research Soc, 1972, p. 133.
68. Lemisch. Benjamin Franklin The Autobiography and Other Writings, pp. 329-330 from Smyth, Albert Henry, ed. The Writings of Benjamin Franklin Collected and Edited with a life and Introduction, NY: 1905, pp. 411-12.
69. Lemisch, op. cit., pp. 319-320.
70. Randolph, Paschal Beverly. Ravallette The Rosicrucian's Story. Quakertown, PA: Philosophical Pub. Co., 1939, p. 134.
71. Butler, Ritual Magic, p. 283.
72. Randolph, op. cit. p.21.
73. Biography by Charles Chauliac.
74. cf. Butler, op. cit.,p. 286-287.
75. Examples of JEWISH FREEMASON MAGICIANS are Harry Houdini (32° & Shriner- orig. name Weiss)(1874-1926), Dr. Jacob Haym Falk (aka Hayyim Samuel Jacob Falk and other names, a Satanist and follower of Sabbatai Zevi, also carried the title Ba'al Shem, which is Chief of all the Jews, he was an important figure in spreading magic) (1708-1782), Baron von Offenback (a.k.a. Jacob Frank, a Satanist), Compte de Cagliostro (a.k.a. Joseph Balsamo, started the Egyptian Masonic Rite and leader of the Lodge of Isis with its wild sexual

rites.) (1743-1795), Compte de Saint-Germain (aka Daniel Wolff, now heralded by New Agers as a great spiritual leader) (1710-1784), Friedrich Franz (a.k.a. Anton Mesmer, founder of hypnotism then called mesmerism) (1733-1815). SOME OTHER MASONIC MAGICIANS for which this Author is not aware if they have Jewish heritage or not are Dr. Gerald Encausse (aka Papus), Lorenza Feliciana (also in Lodge of Isis), Manly P. Hall, Alexander Herrman (1844-1896), C.W. Leadbeater, S.L. MacGregor Mathers, George Pickingill (warlock), Dr. Theodore Reuss, Philip Samuel Rosa, and Arthur Edward Waite.

76. The membership on this Council comes from quite a number of Rosicrucian sources, and seems to be supported by circumstantial historical evidence. Rosicrucian sources that mention the memberships of Randolph, Hitchcock, Lincoln, and Albert Pike in the Order of Lilly and/or the 3 men on the Council of Three include: The Book of Rosicruciae, Quakertown, PA. Philosophical Publ. Co.; A Pilgrimage to Beverly Hall, Quakertown, PA. Beverly Hall Corp., 1955, pp.9,51.; Randolph, Ravallette The Rosicrucian's Story, p. 20.

77. Cole, Arthur A. The Light of Life. Newark, NJ: Church of Illumination, (n.d.), p.11

78. Denslow, Vol. III, p.86.

79. *ibid.*

80. Randolph, op. cit., p. 64.

81. Cole, op. cit., p. 11

82. A Pilgrimage to Beverly Hall, p.9

83. Cole, op. cit., p. 10, quoting George Lippard

84. Dodd's research and his books are overwhelming. The One-World-Order has worked hard to keep them out of the United States. Delia Bacon, (no relation to Francis Bacon) was the first profane person to really realize that Sir Francis Bacon was Shakespeare. She was so overwhelmed by this discovery, she went to England and devoted her life to researching the connections. They managed to lock her up in an insane asylum near Stratford, but not before she succeeded to get her book published. Her nephew finally rescued her from the British insane asylum and brought her back to Hartford, Conn, where she died in peace "trusting in the Lord." She was cruelly slandered, rediculed and mocked as if her discovery was an insane idea. Whether true or false, her theory, now substantiated, makes more sense than any other explanation. Interestingly, various Masons, including Mark Twain, and various important men in the One-World-Power like Henry James and Sigmund Freud believed in her research, while the "profane" world almost entirely ignored her.

85. Dodd, Alfred. Francis Bacon's Personal Life-Story, Vol. 2-The Age of James, London: Rider & Co., 1986, pp. 518-532. See also Dodd's book The Martyrdom of Francis Bacon, (same publisher).

86. Dodd, Francis Bacon's Personal Life-Story, pp. 157-158. See also Dr. Sprat. History of the Royal Society, pp 35-36, Part I, Sec. xvi.

87. Dodd, op. cit.

88. *ibid.*, pp. 390, 419-420, 433. Note that the beauty of the King James Bible may in part be due to Sir Francis Bacon, who was the author of Shakespeare's works. Dr. Andrewes, a chief AV (Authorized Version) translator was Bacon's close friend, and received help from him. Dr. Thomas Bilston and Dr. Miles left the AV's draft for

final editing with Sir Francis Bacon. See also Hall's *The Secret Teachings of All Ages*, p. CLXVI.

89. Hall, Manly P. *The Secret Teachings of All Ages*. pg. facing CLXV, pg. CLXVI. Alfred Dodd's books cover this also, incl. the book Francis Bacon's Personal Life-Story.

90. Dodd, op. cit., p.10

91. ibid., p.130-136

92. ibid., vol.1, See also Hall, Marie Bauer. *Foundations Unearthed*. Veritas Press, 1974.

93. Dodd, op. cit., and Hall, Manly P., op. cit., pp. CLXV-CLXVI.

94. Dodd, op. cit., and Hall, Marie Bauer, op. cit.

95. Dodd, op. cit. p. 12

96. ibid., p. 502

97. ibid., p.502-503

98. Lobineau, op. cit.

99. Dodd, op. cit., p.158

100. ibid., Cf. *The Secret Teachings of All Ages* p. CXXXIX, which is quoting the Ency. Brit, and Holy Blood, Holy Grail, p. 144. Numerous Masonic works discuss these men.

101. Abraham Cowley's Ode recited to the Royal Society, as referred to in Dodd, op. cit., p. 158

102. Elinor Von Le Coq, wife of Prof. Von Le Coq in Berlin, stated that she had found evidence in the German Archieves that Sir Francis Bacon stayed after 1626 with the Andrea family. Woodward, Parker. Sir Francis Bacon, p. 127 states about him feigning death and going to Germany. See also Hall, Manly P. *Lectures on Ancient Philosophies*, Philosophical Research Society, (n.d.), p. 407

103. Theobald, Bertran G. *Francis Bacon Concealed and Revealed*.

104. Still, William T. *New World Order: The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies*, p. 54.

105. Dodd, op. cit., p.425. In 1910, which was the 400th anniversary Newfoundland issued a stamp to commemorate Sir Francis Bacon's role in establishing Newfoundland. The stamp states about Bacon, "the guiding spirit in Colonization Schemes in 1610." See also Hepworth, Dixon. *The Story of Francis Bacon*.

106. Hall, Marie Bauer, op. cit.

107. ibid. p.22

108. This is well known in American History. Referred to in Hall, Marie Bauer, op. cit., p.23.

109. This can be verified through many sources, especially Masonic books and periodicals have numerous references to the Masonic leadership role during the American Revolution. The book *The Temple and the Lodge* has some good chapter on the subject. *The Temple and the Lodge* interestingly has been placed in Masonic libraries.

110. Again as in note 35, numerous sources. *The Temple & the Lodge* would be a good place to start.

111. Read *Foundations Unearthed* by Marie Bauer Hall

112. ibid., p.62-63.

113. Dodd, op. cit.,p.550.

114. Mullins, Eustace. *The Curse of Canaan*. Staunton,VA: Revelation Books, 1987, p.88.

115. Bacon, Francis. Francis Bacon Essays and New Atlantis. Roslyn,NY: Walter J. Black, Inc., 1969, p. 270; see also pp 272-3 for more about the brethren of Solomon's House (Masons).

116. Dodd, Alfred. Francis Bacon's Personal Life-Story. London: Rider & Co., pp. 372-377.
117. Newton, Joseph Fort (32°). The Builders A Story & Study of Masonry. London: George Allen & Unwin Ltd., 1914, page facing 117.
118. Miller, Edith Star Miller. Occult Theocracy, p. 161.
119. Higgins, Godfrey. Anacalypsis.
120. America's Promise Newsletter, (Jan. 1988), p. 4.
121. Miller, op. cit., p. 408.
122. Holy Blood, Holy Grail and Messianic Legacy.
123. cf. Supra, chp. iv, pp. 84-5.
124. Baigent, Leigh, & Lincoln. Holy Blood, Holy Grail, p. 122.
125. Warrant for Genocide.
126. cf. Carlyon, Richard. A Guide To The Gods. NY: William Morrow & Co., 1982, p. 195; See also Morals & Dogma.
127. Various sources on Mithraism
128. Carlyon, Richard, op. cit., p.194.
- 129.
130. Stevens. Cyclopedia of Fraternities. N.Y.: Treat & Co., 1907, introduction.
131. Various Catholic sources, Civilta Catholica, June 16, 1928. See also Revue Internationale des Societes Secretes, No. 43, 1928, and no. 12, 1929, p. 298.
132. Bailey, Foster. The Spirit of Masonry. London: Lucis Press, Ltd., 1957, p. 21.
133. *ibid.*
134. Ankerberg, John & John Weldon. The Secret Teachings of the Masonic Lodge. Chicago: Moody Press, p.236.
135. Dodd, Alfred. Francis Bacon's Personal Life-Story. London: Century Hutchinson, 1986, pp. 100-102.
136. Derived from various sources, incl. Masons, ex-Masons, and others.

SECRET RULING BODIES OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER (believe it or not)
A diagram of how the United States policy is created is in chapter 3.6. A diagram of how Christian religions are directed is in chapter 2.1.

level 1- Elders of Sion. An inner core of Jewish world rulers numbering 13 who are dedicated to Lucifer, and his alien demons. It can be theorized that there is an inner core to this. This group includes the Rothschilds, and some other "Jews" who believe they are gods and who have worshipped Satan for generations. If we were as rich and powerful as the Rothschilds we might also think we were gods. And in addition to their power of wealth are the witchcraft powers they have attained. The Bilderbergers is an extension of

this. This group will make the final decision on who is selected of the various candidates to be the world's King-Priest ruler that the public will worship.

level 2- There is a top circle or Round Table of nine members of the Bilderbergers. Next is a policy committee of 13. The next level are the 3 inner core groups of the Bilderbergers. Each of the 3 inner core groups number 13, and are made up of members of the Prieure de Sion, Illuminated Masons, the "Black" Nobility, leading Satanists, and men of power. Some are in the leadership of the Catholic Church. Their policy committee meets yearly under the polar cap via submarine to give the USSR its yearly directives. (Of course they have thousands of other communication links with their men in the Kremlin.) The names of one powerful group is given in chapter 2.10. Offices for the Bilderberger committees are maintained in Switzerland and at least once a year a general secret meeting is arranged where delegates are invited and prearranged topics are discussed.

level 3- Majesty 12, this is the Inner group that directs the U.S. Other major western nations have an equivalent group of rulers. MJ-12 consists of:

6 members of the executive committee of the JASON Group which is a group of intelligent men that began with the Manhattan project.

6 members of the executive committee of the Council of Foreign Relations (CFR)- these men are known as "the wise men", they are also all members of the Jason Society, which is a branch of the Masonic Order of the Quest.

6 other key people-heads of the FBI, CIA, etc. usually also Masons and CFR people.

(Majesty 12 has been variously named by those in the U.S. government in the know as 5412 Committee or Special Group (Eisenhower & Kennedy Admin.), 303 Committee (Johnson Admin.), 40 Committee (Nixon, Ford, & Carter Admin.), PI-40 (Reagon Admin.). It has been seen in some intelligence messages as MAJIC.)

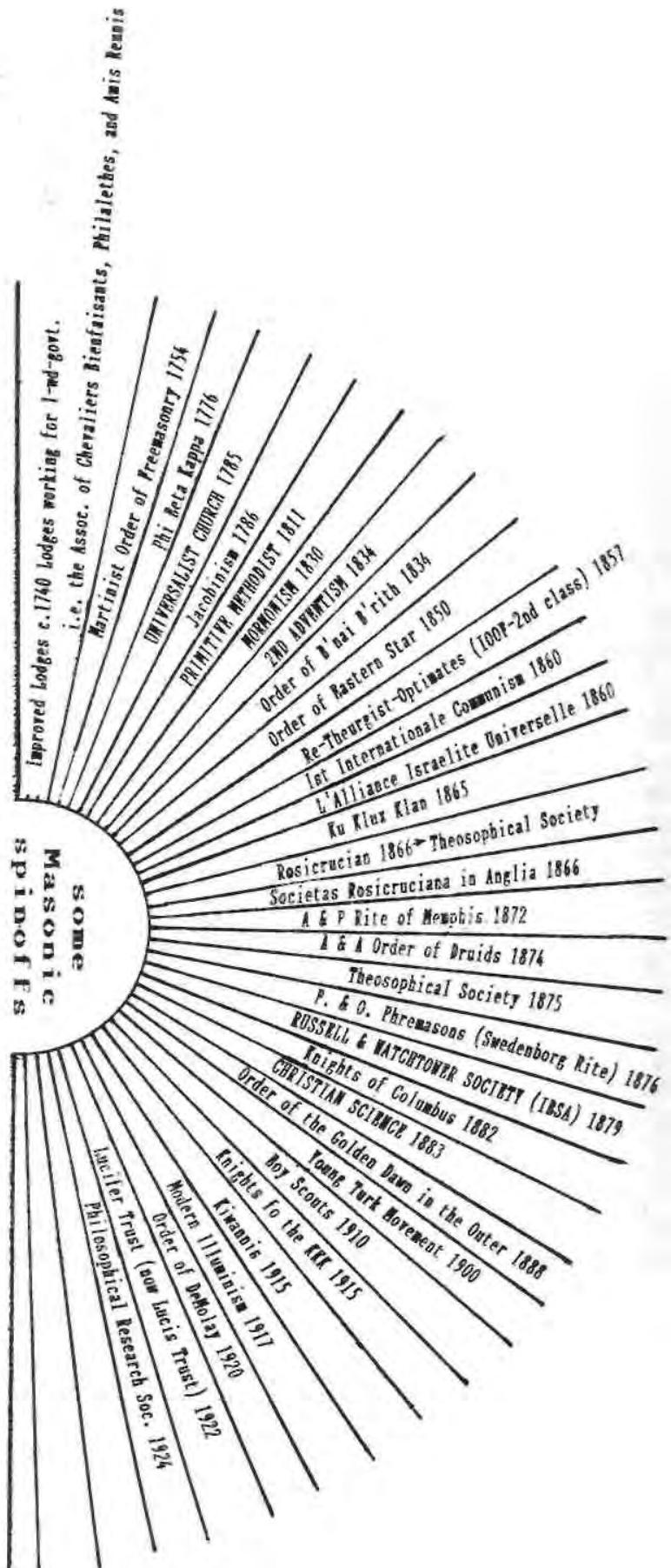
level 4- Covert groups like the Mafia, and a host of tens of thousands of public organizations. These are directed through a host of channels including the CFR. (It is worthy of note that the CFR ties in with Masonry, particularly the Grand Orient.) The Mafia, which was empowered by Illuminated Masonry, works closely with the CIA, the Vatican, and the Freemasons to militantly control local situations. They are able to deliver local elections. Pres. Kennedy turned on the Mafia, and was attempting to attack their leadership, after they delivered the Presidential election to him.

Recommended for further study:

Occult Theocracy by Edith Star Miller (Lady Queensborough) This book should be in every Christian minister's library. It was the forerunner of this book Be Wise As Serpents. It was Miller's wish that someone would continue where she had left off. Her book covers over 100 secret and occult groups that are coordinating their activities and are offshoots from one another. Her book was printed after she died for private circulation. Had she lived longer she may have been able to guard against a few minor errors that occurred when they printed her manuscript. She concludes her book on pg. 665, "The work is far from being completed. It claims, in fact, to be only an attempt in the direction of inexhaustible research work upon the coordination of the aims of all societies whether political or occult. It is hoped that others, and may they be many, will begin work where this book ends for--"The harvest is great indeed but the labourers are few." This book is difficult to obtain, but can be obtain from the publisher of Be Wise As Serpents.

Fire In The Minds of Men by James H. Billington. This great historian was a member of the CFR. I say great because he wrote an expose that the Power let slip through their censorship. After it was published they tried to suppress it, and were successful in limiting its availability and visibility. The book covers the details of how secret occult societies have been behind all the revolutionary forces since the American Revolution. The book is written for scholars by a scholar.

Francis Bacon's Personal Life-Story by Alfred Dodd. This remarkable book is part of Alfred Dodd's intensive life-long research into the person of Francis Bacon. The book is divided into two volumes--The Age of Elizabeth (Vol. 1) and The Age of James (Vol. 2). Alfred Dodd died before Vol. 2 could be printed. Both parts were finally printed together years later in 1986. The book gives many details concerning Bacon's involvement with the Rosicrucians and the formation of Freemasonry. This excellent book has been suppressed by the Power for some reason.



ROSIKRUCIAN GROUPS

*Deutsche Gottes
Freunde 1200-1300*

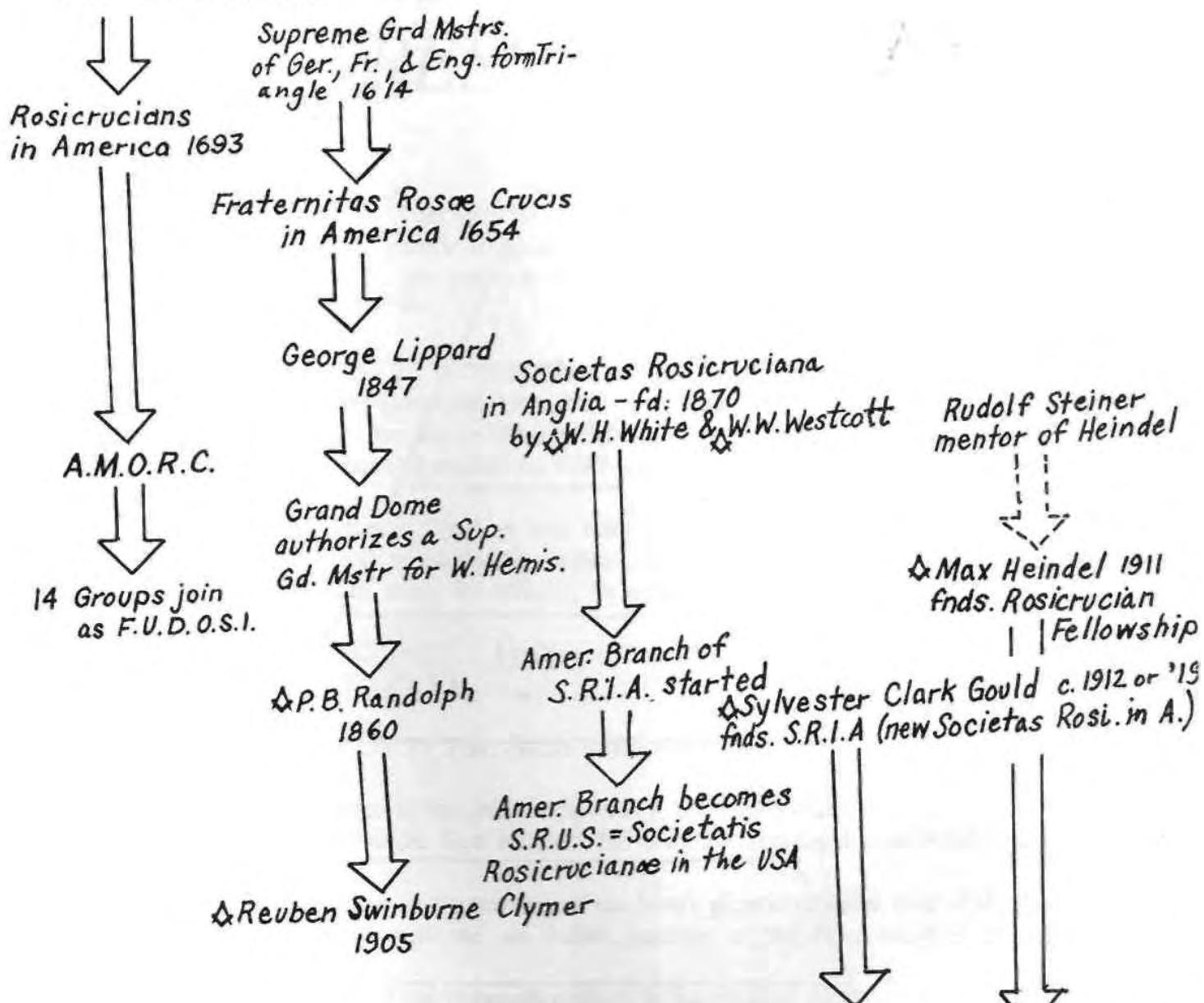
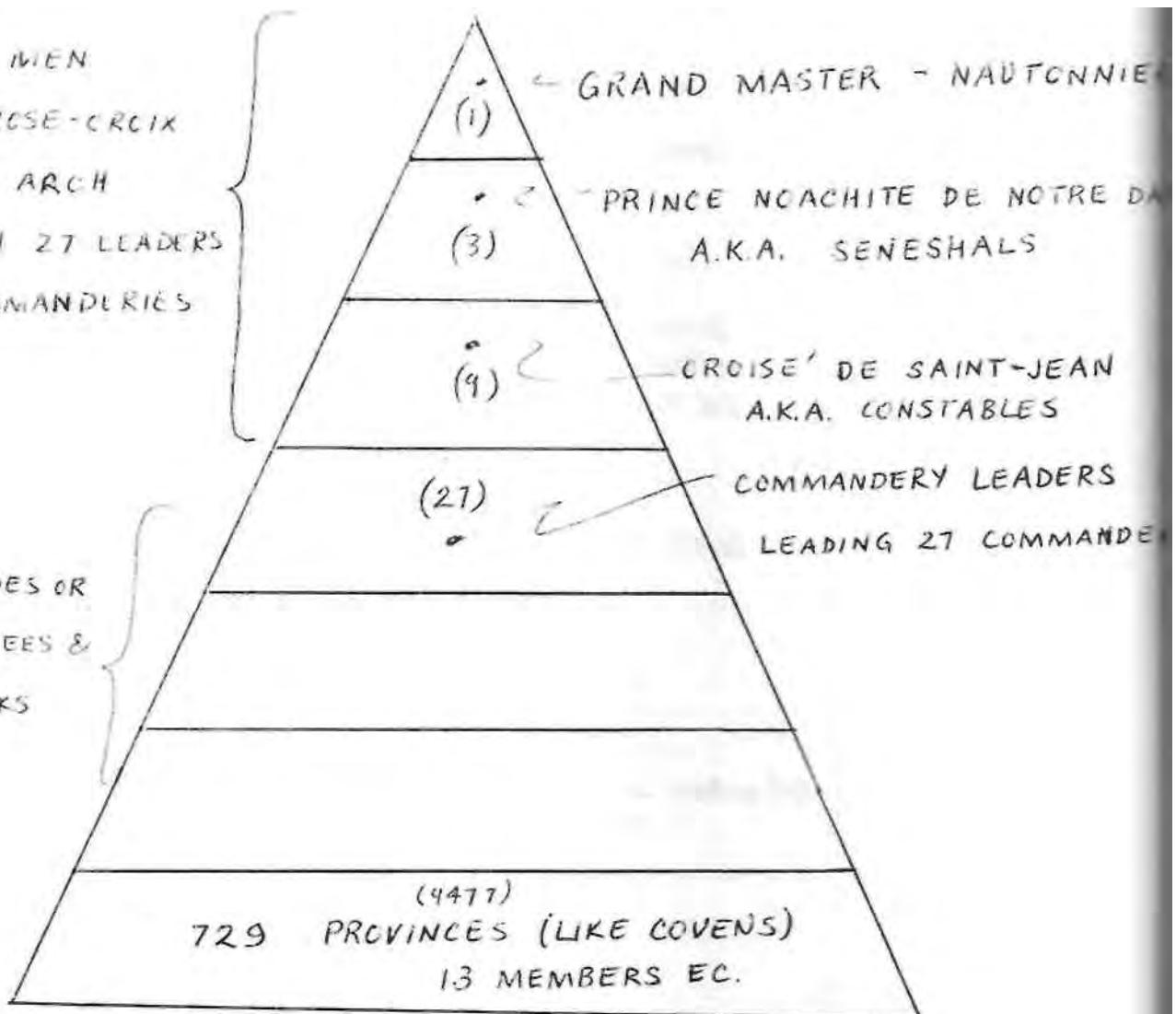


Chart drawn by
Fritz Springmeier
based on histories
written by Rosicruc.
groups.

PRIEURE' DE SION (PRIORY OF ZION)

'THESE 13 MEN
ARE THE ROSE-CROIX
KYRIA OR ARCH
ALONG WITH 27 LEADERS
OF THE COMMANDERIES

GRADES OR
DEGREES &
RANKS



Chapter 1.3

PROGRESSIVE LIGHT

- You will learn how the World Order gets instant power bases by creating Gnostic religions.
- You will learn how to build a gnostic religion.
- You will be shown information that contrasts Gnosticism with Christ's teachings.

The young SS officer was only 23, but perhaps the most talented in Germany for the Indiana Jones role he was cast into. His quest was a real life search for the sacred cup, the lost key to the ancient germanic legends, known to the Christian world as the Holy Grail. This tall, muscular, and handsome German had studied the Grail legends in detail. He even knew the local dialect.

It was 1931 and southern France. The new Nazi religion needed the Grail to legitimize their new Gnostic religion, which was based on the ancient German gnostism of the German tribes. His name was Otto Rahm. Like many SS officers, he would commit suicide before the allies could capture him.

[FIGURE 1 Otto Rahm SCAN 2.8 x 3.]

OTTO RAHM ON HIS MISSION IN THE GROTTOES OF ORNOLAC

Otto Rahm may have succeeded in his quest. Apparently, a German castle was restored with slave labor for the Grail. But like the Nazi religion, the Grail has remained a well-kept secret for many years.

Strange? Yes. But even more so, is the coverup of the Nazi's gnostic religion. One of the first items done at the Nuremburg trials was to forbid mention of the Nazi religion. It was inadmissible.

"One of the best kept secrets of the twentieth century is the occultic roots and nature of the religious philosophy at the heart of the Third Reich."¹

Because of the disinformation about the Nazis, the public is unable to grasp the connections of Nazism with the modern day New Age movement and the Masonic Lodges.

NAZISM, THE MASONS & W.W.II²

W.W. II was staged. The allies were led by three Masons Roosevelt, Stalin, and Churchill. The Germans were led by men who were from an off-shoot of the Masons. II Duce in Italy had also been associated with the occult and the Masons, but like Hitler had broken away and gone in the direction of Fascism. Stalin encouraged Hitler to strike the West. Knowing that Hitler wouldn't attack, Stalin made a pact with Hitler, so that Hitler could rest assured that his rear would be safe. There is a book which goes into detail about the machinations that Stalin went through to get Hitler to attack Poland. Roosevelt knew that the Pearl Harbor attack was coming. Roosevelt

FIG. 7



was looking for a way to get the U.S. into the war. The war was costly to the world in general, but looking at it from the viewpoint of the one-world-conspiracy it was a brilliant. They were able to profit greatly. Russia was able to conquer half of Europe. They were able to use the threat of Russia to create a de facto united Europe. The U.S. was able to use the W.W. II to allow a massive exchange of material and technology to Russia, including the technology and materials to build the atomic bomb. The United Nations was set up, as a testing ground for the New World Order.

This background information is intended as an introduction for the reader to the multifaceted gnostic religion and the one-world-government conspiracy it is married to. You will now learn that the basic ingredients are the same for the various gnostic hierarchical religions, they just have a different flavor to them. They operate off of the same principles. There is even a book How to Start your own Religion. As you progress through this book Be Wise As Serpents you'll learn how they cooperate and function together. What we have been viewing as separate independent religious groups are actually at the very top working together.

This chapter is meant to be a tool to enable the reader to see that those basic ingredients of gnosticism make up all the gnostic religions, and that the Jehovah's Witnesses, the Nazi's, the Mormons, the Masons, Wicca, etc. are simply different flavors of the same thing. If you want Moslem flavor be a Sufi, if you want a Jewish flavor join a Jewish New Age synagogue, if you want a Buddhist flavor join Nichiren Shoshu or Lamaism, if you want American Indian flavor join the Earth Circle or the Bear Tribe Medicene Circle, if you want a Christian flavor join the Moravians, or Jehovah's Witnesses, or the LDS church, or the I AM. The Gnostic New Age movement has other flavors too, Egyptian, Aryan, Witchcraft, Sun Worship, Satan Worship, and New Thought. This Author has drawn a diagram to show the reader his choice of Gnostic poisons. What flavor do you want?

Let's say your religious tastes are like the Neopolitan Icecream (a combination of three) lover. There are groups to accomodate you. For example, Annalee Skarin has an offshoot from Mormonism which is a small metaphysical religion. In 1948 she published Ye are Gods. Another of the many Mormon offshoots called the Aryan Christian Church combines the philosophies of Mormonism and Nazism. They use the Hitler salute and the swastika.

Basic ingredients to create a gnostic religion.

1. Hidden knowledge.
2. A heirarchy, generally divided in 3 basic tiers, the general initiates, the elect, the enlightened top 1,2 or 3 leaders
3. The higher one goes up the hierarchy the more hidden knowledge is dished out.

Let's pause and define esoteric. Esoteric means- intended to be understood by only a select small group. Exoteric means- intended for general consumption.

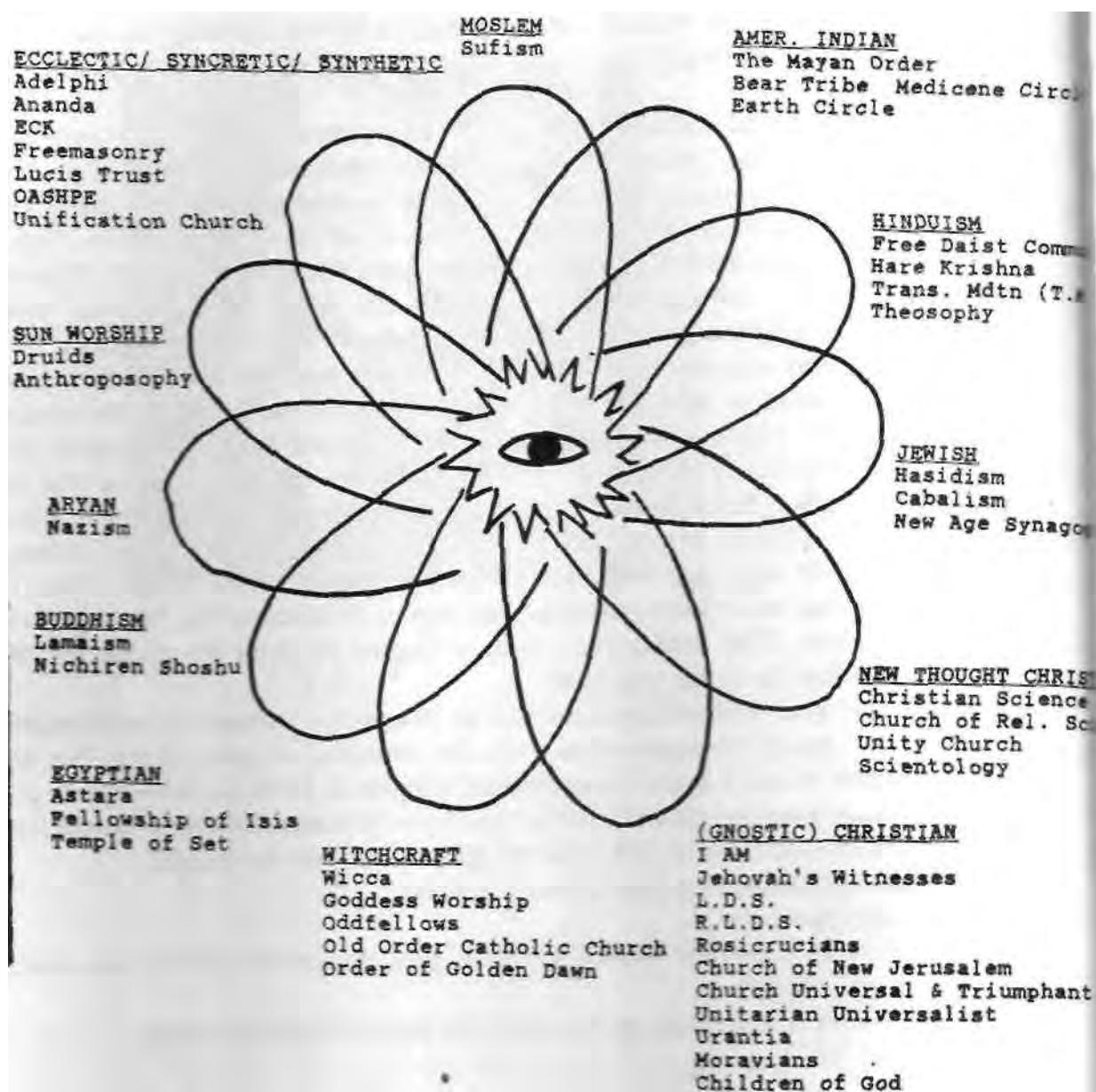
Ingredient 1. The knowledge given is mystical and esoteric knowledge. A great emphasis is placed on secrecy. It's salvation rests on man controling himself and working out his own destiny. Only initiates at special occult centers learn the power and symbols. The word Gnosis means the ultimate knowledge transmitted by an elite hierarchy of initiates. Another trademark is that there are recurrent cycles of cataclysms and an earthly paradise, often called the Golden Age.

Ingredient 2. The hierarchy has a ternary classification system. The Theosophical Society informs

GNOSTIC RELIGIOUS BODIES RULED BY HIERARCHIES

TYPE OF GNOSESIS (TYPE OF MYSTERY KNOWLEDGE)
Examples of Organisations

110 Some of these classifications are rough placements, because most of these groups overlap into other placements. Not only are they similar to one another, many of their leadership are in contact with one another.



This is the New Age Movement's Religious buffet. It's like going to Baskin & Robins where there are 32 flavors of ice cream. This is by no means a comprehensive list, but it provides a feel for the different "flavors" of gnosticism a person can get into.

the reader of *The Gnosis And Christianity*, "the practice common to all the genuine Gnostic cults was followed in having at least three degrees of membership or initiation. It was only in the highest degree that the deepest 'mysteries' were orally communicated;..."³ Remember that last tip they gave us, that the deepest mysteries are only orally communicated to the very top leader(s). In terms of their use of the ternary system, consider the following gnostic religions.

Catharism: 1. pure ones, 2. the initiates, 3. the masses.

Jehovah's Witnesses: 3. the Great Crowd, 2. the Anointed, 1. the Faithful and Wise Servant(s) those actually leading/the President or Governing Body.

The Mormons: 3. the Aaronic priesthood, 2. the Melchizedek Priesthood, 1. the Top prophet and his presidency.

The Nazis: 3. The Aryan race 2. the Nazi Party 1. the very top of the Nazi religion the high priest Hitler (who was considered their god by some devoted Nazis).

Lamaism: 1.the Dalai-Lama (considered god, a reincarnated Buddha) 2. the Lama priests (aka tulkous), 3. the mass of Tibetan believers.

The Essenes: 1. The Perfect, 2. the Brethren, 3. the Neophytes.

Church Universal & Triumphant: 1.The Messenger 2a. Permanent Staff 2b. Temporary Staff 3a. Community Member 3b. Keeper of the Flame 3c. Pearl's Reader.

[Place FIG. 2 -chart of gnostic religious flavors]

Many have asked this author, do the leaders of the cults know what is going on? Yes, they have been orally, emphasis on that word orally told exactly what is happening. The leaders of the New Age, the Jehovah's Witnesses, and the LDS church know what they are up to, and what their roles are in creating a one-world government. That is the method that Gnosticism uses. The very top Prophet or Illuminated Master is informed orally.

Illumination for any Gnostic group comes from superhuman knowledge. New Age leaders almost always claim they are channeling. There is an evolving dualistic fight of lightness and darkness found in the Hindu Vedas, the old Germanic legends, the Nordic sagas, and the Jehovah's Witnesses myth that Jehovah is struggling to vindicate himself to Satan. Like C.T. Russell, founder of the Watchtower Society, the gnostics often see the sun as a primary sacred symbol. The Hakenkreuz (swastika) of the Nazis was a sun wheel. The swastika was a frequently used Masonic symbol, until Hitler. Since Hitler, the Masons haven't been using it. It is also called the gamma cross and has been used for many centuries. The Jewish gnostic groups have tended to exalt the moon, (also the planets and stars) while Aryan groups from India, Iran, and Germany tend to exalt the Sun.

One of the better summaries of Gnosticism, and how Gnostic religion has come down the ages to us today is given by the Theosophical Society,

"From the time of the closing of the Neo-Platonic and Gnostic Schools to the last quarter of the Nineteenth Century, save for the few alchemists, Kabalists, Rosicrucians, occultly instructed Masons and Christian mystics, Theosophy was unknown in the Western world. Before then it was known and studied in various forms by the Platonists, the Pythagoreans, the Egyptians, and the Chaldeans, whilst in India and China it has been preserved down the ages in unbroken continuity. It is the wisdom of the Upanishads and the Vedas, the very heart of Hinduism, Taoism and Islam."⁴

To realize what is being said here is eye opening. The Rosicrucians and occult Masons have preserved Gnostic Theosophy which is the very heart of Hinduism, Taoism and Islam.

The Gnostic religions are often called pagan. This pagan worship is often the exoteric cover that the first levels are initiated into. The highest level is often the real esoteric worship, and often involves direct Luciferian or Satanic worship. In other words, the Sun worship of the Masons and other groups is a fig leaf for the worship by the highest levels of the Divine Serpent Satan.

Gnostic religions use symbols and rituals. The Jehovah's Witnesses have formed their own new rituals, and their own new symbols. But they have retained the magical use of the word Jehovah which has been in use for centuries. The WT Society has followed the very popular school of Gnosticism which follows the ideas of Valentius. This school teaches that matter is more evil than good, and that all matter will be destroyed by fire. For instance, this pattern of thought is seen in the refusal of the WT Society to accept sex as a natural process and to view it as an evil to be tolerated.

Listen to a professed Gnostic, "Humanity reaches forward to a spiritual consummation when the whole Earth will be peopled with a Race of men fully conscious of their god-like nature and powers; and sin, sickness, and death will have been banished for the remaining period of the Earth's cosmic cycle."⁵ It almost sounds like something out of the Watchtower magazine. The WT magazine has even used the phraseology that a new race was to inhabit the New System.⁶

The Gnostics believe they have a deeper form of Christianity. Then they generally take this further contending that they have the root teaching for the ancient scriptures of the other religions. They indeed have the root teaching of religion, but not of the Christian faith.

In the first book of the Hebrew scriptures is the story of the perfect Garden of Eden. This perfect garden environment shows that originally God had established order.

(Some readers may not believe the Genesis account, even so by continuing to read this chapter you will understand an alternative to the New World Order's Gnosticism and why many Christians contend their faith in God is the opposite of religion. This is important not only for those seeking answers but also to understand why the Christianity that Christ taught is being singled out for destruction.)

From the time man left that Garden environment of order, he has been trying to create a New World Order. By the use of religion he has tried to patch up the wild world, and to rearrange, to repair, to reform this polluted disordered world. The condition of the world testifies that religion has failed. But religion was never meant to be the tool to reorder the world. In the Garden of Eden, Jesus Christ was promised to Adam and Eve as God's own method of reconciling Himself back to mankind. Christ was the hope of the Hebrew prophets, and the center of their faith in God. The mystery of God, Jesus Christ, was sent to man as God's way of allowing those people searching for Him to get to know Him. Religion is supposedly a search for God, but in reality the priesthoods are not honestly looking for God to reveal Himself (how often do they speak of a need for an atonement?), but they are looking for techniques they can develop to sell to the masses. Religion continues for various reasons, many of them selfish.

In reality, they have misunderstood the Christian message. They reinterpret in the view of their religious message. All religions are seeking God(s) in their own strength, and becoming proud of their findings.

SIMPLIFIED CHART
OF
RELIGIOUS POWER
CREATED
BY
THE
HINDU CASTE SYSTEM

Caste (called jati) is based on race.

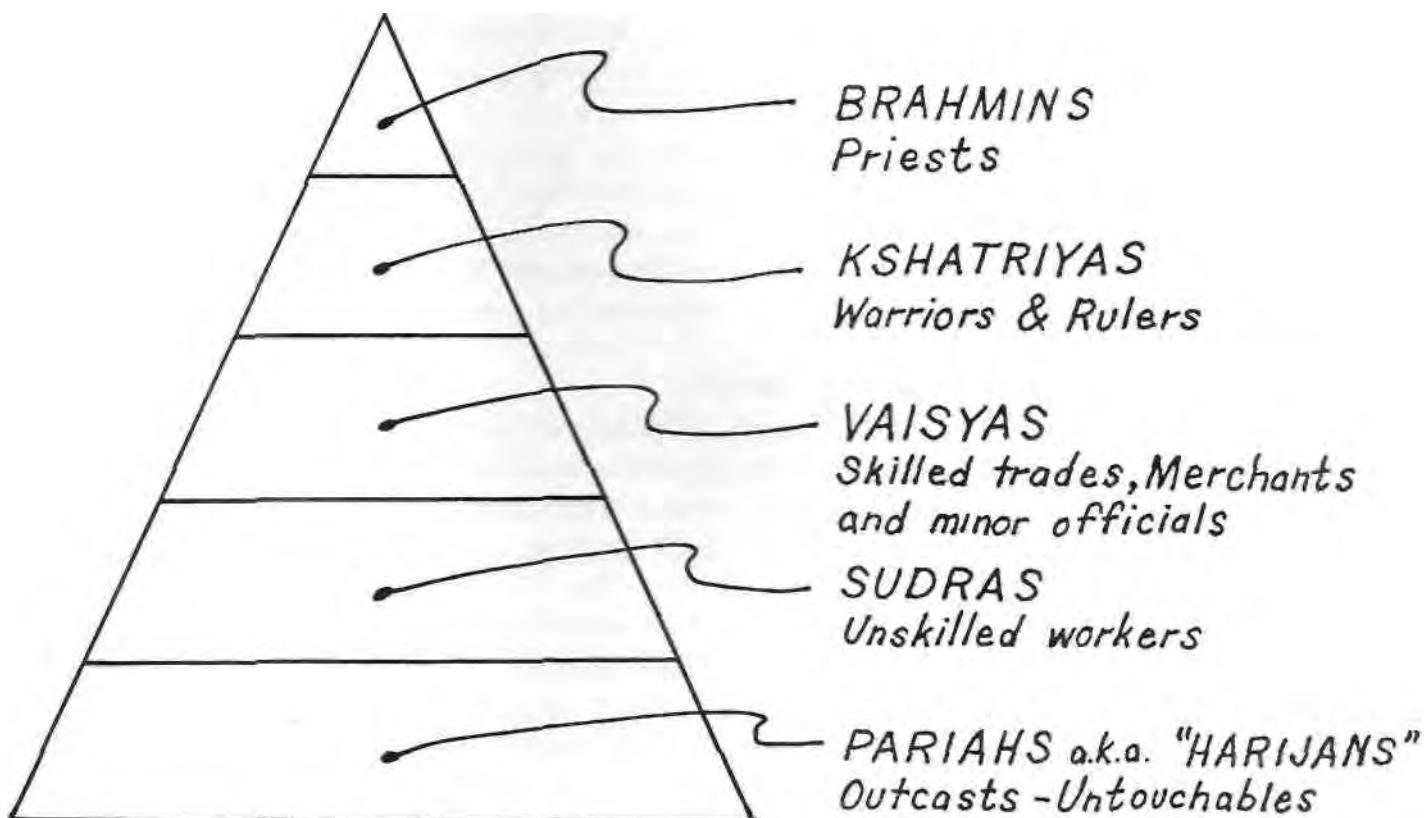
The Aryans rule at the top.

The caste system varies from one area to another in India.

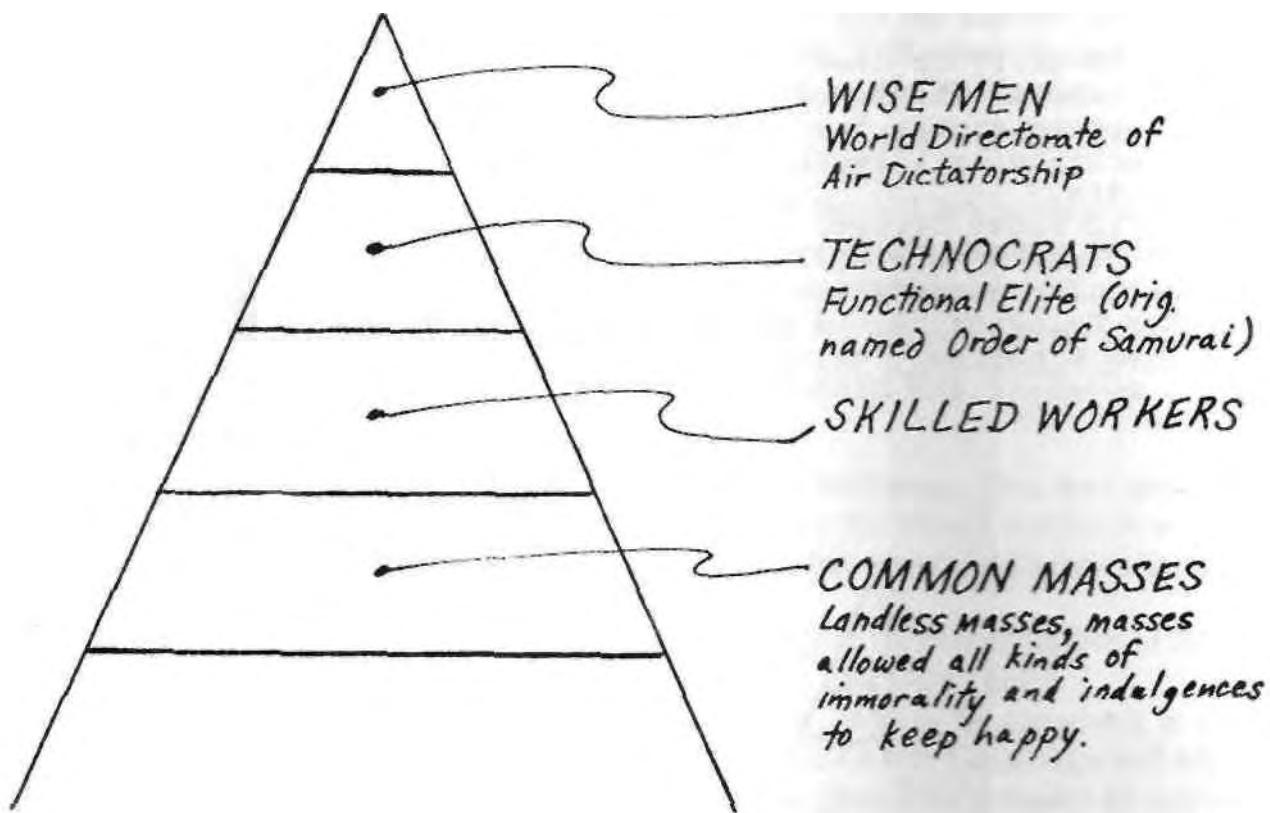
Although technically illegal, the caste system continues in full force in India.

The New World Order directs peoples' hate as it desires.

The N.W.O. created hate against apartheid in So. Africa, while ignoring the far more serious racism in India. This was because the New Age Religion of the New World Order has been discreetly derived from Hinduism. The relationship between the New Age Religious movement and Hinduism has been clouded by relabeling of components.



Gnostic Hierarchy
Proposed
By
H.G. Wells



Charts drawn by F. Springmeier

SIMPLIFIED CHART
OF
H.G. WELL'S UTOPIA
a.k.a. Bacon's "House of Salomon"
and Plato's Utopia

To seek for God is a claimed goal of religion. This seems to be a fine goal. If one wants to search for and study a rock, there is no objection on the part of the rock. If one wants to search for and study a man without his consent, he may run into big trouble. If one searches for God, he finds out that unless God reveals Himself to the searcher the finite man cannot find an infinite and Holy God.

Christ came with the object of showing man how man doesn't need to seek God by himself, that God is willing to reveal Himself to mankind. Rather than relying on religion, man can allow God to reconcile Himself to mankind. Jesus Christ was not very complimentary to the religious leaders of the day. He called them "ye fools and blind; woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites." (Mt 23:13)

Those Pharisees had picked up the entire Babylonian gnostic religious system. After Jerusalem fell to the Romans the Jewish religious leaders returned to Babylonia, which became the Jewish religious center until they began moving into Europe in the middle ages. The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia states on pages 13 through 17,

"...in the second century C.E.[A.D.] Babylonia had become a bulwark of Judaism.... The former land of exile had become a land of refuge... The 7th century found the importance of Babylonian Jewry considerably increased. During the preceding 300 years, Palestine had been merely a place of veneration, while Babylonia became the center of Jewish life and learning. Babylonian Jews no longer looked to Palestine for instruction; even the heads of the schools at Tiberius were Babylonian Jews....Babylonia was the spiritual center of Judaism, and its influence brought many Babylonian customs into general use..." (bold added)

The early groups called gnostics in Egypt and the Middle East were primarily Jews. From the preceding information one begins to realize how indebted the world is to the Jews who served as a vehicle to spread gnosticism throughout the world.

(The Cause celebre of this book will be to show how the Jehovah's Witnesses' Watchtower Society ties into the New World Order in chapters 1.5 to 1.17. Anyone at all familiar with how the Watchtower Society claims to have nothing to do with any political, religious, or fraternal group, will realize that if the Watchtower Society is part of this New World Order then our minds can adjust to accepting about anybody else could be involved too. Unit 2 will tell us who else.)

EXAMINING JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES GHOSTIC TEACHINGS

Let us examine for a while the Gnostic teachings of the Jehovah's Witnesses. Rutherford in Preservation (1932) p. 153, "God has made known to his people the meaning of much that has heretofore been hidden, and may not those things be taken as proof that Armageddon is near..."

The Jehovah's Witnesses credentials are based on revealing hidden knowledge.

Let us narrow our examination to their book The Harp of God.

"Jehovah had a great plan before the foundation of the world; but no one knew about it. During the first four thousand years of man's history God's plan was kept a secret. He began to reveal it to man nearly nineteen hundred years ago, and then only to those who are consecrated to do his will. Promise was made that greater light should come at the end of the age, and this promise has been kept. We ARE AT THAT TIME, as clearly proven by the contents herein..."

People generally have not been thoroughly instructed in the Bible. Even those who have attended the Sunday schools have merely learned the text and not the meaning of the text. Like the prophets of old, they have heard but understood not. The real reason for these conditions is that God's plan could not be understood until his due time to reveal it. **HIS DUE TIME IS HERE.** (Preface to The Harp of God, 1921)

"The mystery of God has been a stumbling block to both Jews and Christians, so-called; but in God's due time he **WILL MAKE KNOWN** to all the secret of his mystery and then all rightly exercised by this will rejoice with exceeding joy." (Harp of God, p. 182)

"The mystery is **THE CHRIST**... (ibid. ,p.182) The Christ is the instrument or channel for the blessing of mankind. **THE CHRIST IS COMPOSED OF JESUS, THE GREAT AND MIGHTY HEAD, AND 144,000 MEMBERS.** (ibid., p.187)

"Jehovah has so arranged that only those who have their minds illuminated...can understand and appreciate the mystery of God. These are the ones designated by the prophet Joel as the servants and handmaidens of God..." (ibid., p.190)

ANALYSIS

Concerning the revelation of the "mystery" Col. 1:24-27 says,

"...the mystery which hath been hid for ages and from generations, but **NOW** is made manifest to his saints..." When Paul wrote "this mystery is **NOW** made manifest" it was 19 centuries ago.

This is just one of several scriptures that say the same thing. Rom. 16:25-26 and I Cor. 2:7-10 were both written by Paul and both declare that the "mystery" which had been "hid" was revealed to all the nations in Paul's day.

The Gnostic Rutherford would have us believe that he is revealing to the world the mystery knowledge for the first time.

However Jude in his epistle in verse three says, "contend for the faith which was once delivered (the ASV "once for all") unto the saints.

Were Christians to receive a better new message at some future point? Paul warns the Christians that "the faith" that was once delivered is the one and only gospel, and that if an angel (spirit being) or man brings another gospel, whether better or worse which Paul had not preached then let him be cursed. See Gal. 1:8,9.

Don't let anyone fool you. The church of the first century knew this Mystery and proclaimed it to the world. Mt. 28:18-20, Mk. 16:15,16. Yes, the Mystery had been on the mind of God since the beginning of the world, and had been only partially revealed in the Old Testament and the prophets. Read Eph. 3:1-2 and we find that

1. the mystery was revealed to him-verse 3,
2. when the Christians read Paul's letter they could perceive his understanding of the mystery. They understood it then.
3. We see in verse 5 that the "mystery" was revealed to the apostles and the prophets by the Spirit.
4. Paul's mission was to **MAKE ALL MEN** see what was the dispensation of the mystery for ages which had been hid in God.

We are told that "in God's good time he will pour out his spirit upon all mankind, so that all can understand his wonderful plan." (The Harp of God, p. 190) Yet, the Bible verse that this is quoting and the reference to this on p. 190 which is Joel 2:28,29 is applied by Peter in the

New Testament to what was happening back on the day of Pentecost, "This is THAT spoken through the prophet Joel." They misunderstand the meaning Joel gives to " all flesh"- he doesn't mean every person that has ever lived, but rather all kinds of people Jew and Gentile, Greek and Egyptian, and they were all there at Pentecost.

It is clear from II Tim. 2:15 that the day when the mystery was revealed partially by inspired men and women is over. The revelation of God's will is complete; and now we should study the written Revelation. This only makes sense.

Rutherford says, "Those who are thus anointed have the spirit of the Lord and by virtue of his spirit are ABLE TO UNDERSTAND THE MYSTERY OF GOD..."

The Holy Spirit inspired the writers. He does not have to inspire the readers. If so, there was no point in inspiring the writers. It does not require an inspired man to interpret an inspired man. If so, the first inspired man's book is not a REVELATION, but still a MYSTERY. If we can not understand the first inspired man, how can we understand the second inspired man. Especially if they are inspired by the same Holy Spirit.

Gnostic leaders like the power that comes from people having to come to them for enlightenment. Even if the Bible is not understood by a man, because he is so carnal that he can't think straight, he doesn't need to go to a man like Rutherford. (Read more about Joseph Rutherford in especially chapters 1.12 & 1.14.) The reason Christ went away, according to Christ was so that the Holy Spirit would be sent to teach us all things.

A further study of Christ and his relationship to the despised common masses of people, would show that he was advocating the opposite of Gnosticism. His wisdom was not hid under a bushel basket, but set on a hill, so to speak, for all to learn and profit from. Also Christ ministered and befriended those of every social class, including government officials and gentiles. God wants to reconcile himself to everyone, not just to some inner clique.

Jesus Christ also taught the limitations of knowledge (gnosis).

MAN-MADE NEW ORDERS

Christ's atoning work is totally overlooked by popular "theology" that the New World Order is trying to get people hooked on. One of these is called "Liberation Theology". Naturally, they are going to give it a good label. Liberation Theology has as its goal the creation of a man-made Kingdom of God on earth, a millenium. This Millenial kingdom is to be a One-World socialist (Marxist) government such as Cuba and Russia's communist regime. The use of a promised Millenium by the New World Order will be discussed in Chapter 2.5. For now, we will touch on LT here simply to point it out as another religious scam. People are told if they through violent revolution create a Marxist socialist One-World government, then they will have the classless Utopian society Jesus supposedly tried to set up. People today are killing in the name of Liberation Theology, blindly fighting for their own enslavement. The plans of the New Order over a century ago were to make us demand what they wanted to do to us. Under the religious trappings of "Liberation Theology" many people are helping create what is planned already to be the worst slave state in mankind's history.

Even if Liberation Theology through communism could satify man's material needs, Jesus said "Man does not live by bread alone." "Take heed and beware of covetousness, for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he posseseth." Lk 12:15 Why? Because man is an organic unity of body, spirit, and soul. To neglect the spiritual side is to ignore part of man's nature. Further their program will fail even on the material needs, for those administering communism are full of greed, lust for power, pride and selfishness. Christ said,

"out of the heart of man proceed evil thoughts—all evil comes from within and defiles the man." Mk 7:21-23 The Bible's age old wisdom was that unless God builds the house, they labor in vain who build it. That can equally be applied to theology. Men are building religions, God builds men's faith in Him.

In any case, being religious or not being religious, will not solve the basic problem of man. The action of a pig rolling in the mud does not make him a pig. He won't become a lamb if stops rolling in the mud. Likewise, man and creation are disordered and sinful by nature. Whether man "rolls" in religion or doesn't roll, doesn't change man's nature either, and so knowledge doesn't reconcile man to God. God reconciles man to God.

Man has been working hard to create a New World Order without the new heart God has offered him. (Ezekiel 18:31, 36:26, Jeremiah 31:33b, Deut. 30:6)

FINAL WRAP UP

Gnostic Religions create instant power bases for their administrators—whatever those administrators are called Priests, Rabbis, Swamis, Guru's, etc. The gnostic religions follow a pattern. The various leaders at the very top of these various authority pyramids are collaborating. (You'll learn much more on this further on in this book.) The bottom line is that what appears as perhaps fifty or one hundred religious "scams" are components of one single conspiracy for ultimate world power.

Judaism comes from Babylon. For those who like the ancient mystery religions you will want to thank the Jews. Jews have been one of the best instruments for spreading gnosticism in its various forms.

Christ's teachings and mission was the opposite of gnosticism. Christ was the predicted method that God had for revealing Himself to those who were seeking Him. Faith in God through Christ Jesus is not a power religion. Rather than trying to hide knowledge, Christ tried to spread his good message by calling on his disciples to "go into the whole world teaching", and to do good to all even those who despitefully would abuse them.

Notes:

1. Cumbey, Constance. *The Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow*, p.99.
2. Readers who are familiar with the conspiracy will be aware of much of this. It was appropriate to give some background information at this point for the general readership. I didn't want to bog the reader down in footnotes and details of events at this point, because this information about W.W. II is not vital to the discussion at hand. Readers are encouraged to investigate several of the books now available that cover the Conspiracy's role in W.W. II. The whole story from how it looked at the top has never been told, but hopefully this summary will be helpful.
3. Kingsland, William. *The Gnosis And Christianity*. Wheaton, IL.: The Theosophical Publishing House, 1975, p. 16 (orig. pub. 1937)
4. Hodson, Geoffrey. *Theosophy Answers Some Problems of Life*. Adyar, Madras, India: Theosophical Pub. House, p. viii.
5. ibid, p.71
6. I have read this in several places in WT material, but have been unable to relocate a good reference to insert here. The WT 6/15/01 pp.204-208 states that the new race will be composed of special androgenous units—"The race will be composed of perfect units, such as Adam was originally, before being divided into two persons."

Chapter 1.4

A RAINBOW OF DRAGONS

You will learn in this chapter:

- some of the stock tools of the conspiracy
- the history of the Church Universal & Triumphant, John Birch Society, & the Theosophical Society
- the connections between the CUT, the JBS, & the TS with Freemasonry.

No wise person would knowingly choose to fight their opponent blind and deaf, yet that seems to be the choice which many nominal Christians are choosing. They would like to characterize this book as doomsdayer stuff and then dismiss and ignore this material. They want to eat, drink and be happy. This book has nothing to do with a dooms day, if Christians suffer for Truth that can only be a wonderful testimony of love for their Lord Jesus, who is the Way, the Truth, and the real Life. (Christians are not seeking martyrdom, but the chance to stand for the Truth revealed in Christ is a chance to honor their creator for his love.)

This book has to do with recording what people involved with the Power have planned, and why they can carry out their plans. Further it will give you things you can do to counter the Power. While you may perhaps shudder at the thought of World War III, you should be aware that many people have been deceived to look forward to an Armageddon. Not only are these people planning and looking forward to it, but they have been blaming its assumed arrival on Christians for several years.<#1. Various New Age leaders preach the power of collective consciousness (which belief is a type of belief in magic). Some of these New Agers speak and write that Christianity's belief in Armageddon is the reason it will occur, that Christians are Willing it to happen.> If people think that by putting their heads in the sand they can escape the future, or even the present difficulties, they may be in for a rude surprise.

So how is the adversary of freedom building a One-World-Religion? Several items are stock tools,

a. What they call Blinds- these are deliberate deceptions placed within their own writings to confuse the uninitiated. H.P.B. gives a good description of the use of these, so do Masonic writers like Albert Pike.<#2. H.P.B. writing describes the use of Blinds in The Secret Doctrine, (Vol. 5 Adyar edition), p. 435.>

b. They use Deflection to redirect the power of truth which is opposed to them. Healthy foods, benevolence, ecology, love, acceptance, etc. are all part of the Creator's Christian walk. These truths and others are deflected from their original purpose of glorifying the Creator to glorifying their own programs. Rather than publicly opposing Christianity, they rename their own movements Christian, and then proceed to do very little for Christ, and everything for Lucifer. They are even deflecting worship of Jesus Christ onto worship of

a demon named Jesus.<#3. Kurt Billings, an ex-New Age leader now a sincere Christian has been giving his testimony around the United States, he was a New Ager who infiltrated churches and as a church leader channeled a demon named Jesus.>

c. They use Hegelian Dialectics. This dialectic process doesn't happen on its own so it often has to be forced into happening. The idea is that each idea ("ism") called a "thesis", like say Capitalism, naturally by definition has an opposite, an "antithesis". In Capitalism the antithesis is Communism. The conflict between the two produces a synthesis. By controlling both ends of the conflict, one controls the end product, the synthesis. More than not, the One-World-Power can be seen working behind both sides of many conflicts. Indeed, the Secret Societies have been historically shown to be behind all the revolutions and wars in Modern Europe since the American Revolution. In religious conflict, both sides are often being manipulated. Some of the various groups openly admit their strategy is designed to create a synthesis. You will find Hegelian Dialectics has been introduced into the U.S. educational system by the Skull & Bones Order (considered an Illuminati group). It was adopted in Russia by the Slavophiles in the 19th century. Communism, Nazism, Fabians, most New Age groups, Liberation Theology, and other parts of the Power use Hegelian Dialectics. Hegel in turn based his system on the ancient Greek atomists especially Democritus.

d. The New World Order's One-World-Religion is organized on the SPIN principle.

WHAT IS THE SPIN PRINCIPLE?

This concept is to be the topic of this section.

S-P-I-N = Segmented Polycentric Integrated Networks

If one were to diagram a SPIN organizational chart it would not be a conventional box type configuration such as an army company organization chart. Rather, it would resemble a fish-net with interlocking nodes with groups linked to many other groups and cluster around nodes. There is no center to the network. It is like the brain's electrical connections, with an overlap of functions, so that good cells can take over from damaged sections. A network (one of their buzzwords) is many times more greater than the sum of its parts.

The New Age author Marilyn Ferguson does an excellent job in describing how the Conspiracy's SPIN network functions.

"This is a source of power never before tapped in history: multiple self-sufficient social movements linked for a whole array of goals whose accomplishment would transform every aspect of contemporary life.

"Because SPINs are so qualitatively different in organization and impact from bureaucracies...most people don't see them—or think they are conspiracies. Often networks take similar action without conferring with each other simply because they share so many assumptions. It might also be said that the shared assumptions are the collusion.

"The Aquarian Conspiracy is, in effect, a SPIN of SPINs, a network of many networks aimed at social transformation. The Aquarian Conspiracy is indeed loose, segmented, evolutionary, redundant. Its center is everywhere. Although many social movements and mutual-help groups are represented in its alliances, its life does not hinge on any of

them."<#4. Ferguson, Marilyn. *The Aquarian Conspiracy*. Los Angeles, CA: J.P. Tarcher, Inc, 1980, p. 217.>

Organisationaly, the SPIN principle has worked wonders for the Illuminati, who are the Illumined Ones who are directed by an angel of light variously called Venus, Lucifer, Satan, or Sanat (a scrambling of Satan). Different groups have their own preferred name for this Master. Almost without fail their literature and art provide enough in each case to positively identify this Being of Light Lucifer as the Ascended Master of every Illuminated group. Sources that have been near the top of the hierarchies of these various groups reveal that the "alliances" are not as loose as the public pictures them. The top leaders are actually in contact and collusion together. Further, the New Age movement is producing all kinds of organizational charts, Yellow Pages, coordinating councils between groups such as the Unity in Diversity Council, etc. The movement is not as leaderless as the New Age Movement likes to pretend.

Further, while their SPIN network is powerful, it is much more manmade and artificial than people can imagine. Groups that supposedly just materialize out of nothing, are actually funded and promoted from the start by an outside source.

While the New Agers pride themselves on their SPIN strategy, the followers of Christ have been configured the same way for centuries.

It must be admitted that several interlocking Secret Cults, the Freemasons, the CIA (the Company), and MI6 (the Firm) control much of the world. Through allied groups such as the B'ai B'rith (the Order), the Skull and Bones Order (the Order), the KGB, the Triads, the Mafia, the Order of Jesuits (the Company), and the MOUSSAD their control extends even further. Finally, there are a plethora of religious groups interwoven into the whole SPIN network. Some like the Universal Aquarian Church, the Metaphysical Church in America, Light of Christ Community Church, the Institutes for the Enhancement of Life Energy and Creativity (IELEC) in NY, Children of God's ashram, and the Church Universal & Triumphant are openly New Age religious bodies. Unity School of Christianity in Unity Villiage, MO is a training center for the New Age where Luciferian initiations have been conducted for years. Lucis Trust functions as part of the brain of the New Age movement, and the Findhorn Foundation in Scotland is comparable to the Vatican City of the New Age movement. Today the Illuminati are also known by the esoteric (inside) name of Royal Ipsimus (Ipsimus is Latin for "Master of the Household.")

It is not impossible to draw diagrams showing the seed, producing its rotten fruit, producing seed, producing fruit, producing a host of seed, etc. The Spin diagrams in this book are an attempt to begin showing the development of their SPIN of SPINs.

THE DEVELOPMENT OF PSYC & EDUCATION SPINS

Let us take for instance, Karl Kasimir Wundt (1744-84), a German professor and member of the Bavarian Illuminati. His son was Maximilian (1787-1846), whose son was William Maximilian Wundt (1832-1920). Wilhelm Maximilian Wundt was influenced by Johann Herbart who was a student of Hegelian Dialectics. Herbart's mentors were Illuminati. Wilhelm Mazimilian Wundt then influenced Daniel Coit Gilman and G. Stanley Hall, who were Americans who went to Germany to study. Daniel Coit Gilman and G. Stanley Hall were very influential to introduce Hegelian ideas into American education. John Dewey was influenced by Gilman and in turn influenced many other in the American Educational System.<#5. Researchers have available the documents confiscated from the

Bavarian Illuminati and published by the Bavarian government. These are in German entitled Originalschriften des Illuminaten Ordens, Zweite Abteilung, see p.65. Also see Klass, Lance J. and Paoli Lionni. The Leipzig Connection. Sheridan, OR: The Delphian Press, 1967. This book traces the Wundt link to Amer. Education. Anthony C. Sutton, America's Secret Establishment. Boring, OR: CPA Book Pub., 1986, pp. 81-111 (and other pages) does an excellent job of tracing how Hegelian ideas were propagated throughout the American Educational System and Psyc. departments by the Order.>

This is just a single line of influence. When one considers some of the other important U.S. educators that learned Hegelian ideas from Wundt it is easy to picture how a vast network of interlocking schools of education and departments of psychology were established. Other Americans taught by Wundt and the number of doctorates they awarded up to 1948 are:<#6. Sutton, America's Secret Establishment, p. 91.>

| | |
|--|----------------|
| J. McKeen Cattell, of Columbia University, | 344 doctorates |
| E.W. Scripture, of Yale University, | 138 |
| E.B. Tichener, of Cornell University, | 112 |
| H. Gale, of Minnesota University | 123 |
| G.T.W. Patrick, of Iowa University | 169 |
| C.H. Judd, of the University of Chicago | 196 |

THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE CHURCH UNIVERSAL & TRIUMPHANT NODE

Another line of influence by the Illuminati can be seen in the illumination of the leaders of the Continental Masons in the 18th century. Illuminated puppets like the Portugese Jew Martinez de Pasqualis went from Germany to France and initiated various people and started various Secret illuminated groups. As a result Grand Orient Masonry was illuminated, and so was Co-Masonry on the continent. The illuminatus Giuseppe (Joseph) Mazzini (1805-1872), who belonged to several Secret Societies, the Scottish Rite, the Grand Orient, Carbonari, Young Italy, Young Ireland, the 1st Communist International, initiated Helena Petrovna Blavatsky into Carbonarism (a type of Masonry) in 1856. Helena Petrovna Blavatsky (she went by the initials H.P.B.) had already met the magician mentor of Mazzini in 1848 in Asia Minor. After her initiation by Mazzini, H.P.B. claimed she was illumined by the Hierarchy of the Great White Lodge in 1856. George Felt of the Hermetic Brotherhood of Luxor also was a big influence on H.P.B.

After 1866, she was also under the influence of the Mason hypnotist and spiritist Victor Michal.<#7. Que'non, Rene'. Le Theosophisme, 1921, p. 14.>

H.P.Blavatsky was also initiated into the Order of Druses, the Adoptive branch of the Ancient and Primitive rite of Masonry (1877), and the Rites of Memphis and Mizraim. In the Grand Orient Adoptive Masonry she held the highest rank, a Crowned Princess 12. With the help of the Rosicrucian Masters, H.P.B started the Theosophical Society. The socialist and occultist Herbert Burrows, a member of the Stella Matutina (a Masonic occult spinoff from the Golden Dawn), introduced the Co-Mason Annie Besant to H.P.B. in 1889. In 1887, H.P.B. started a Theosophical magazine called Lucifer the light-bringer.

Annie Besant took over the illuminated Theosophical Society. Annie Besant bungled her job in creating a Christ in the early 1920s, so her job was given to Alice Ann Bailey. Alice Ann Bailey decided (or rubber-stamped) revised secret plans to keep the work low key until 1975. 1975 would be the big year. Meanwhile, she wrote numerous influential

books, and in 1922 established Lucifer Publishing, and Lucifer Trust, later changed to Lucis.

Early in the 1930s, a couple named Edna and Guy Ballard received illumination, and started the I AM movement. The St. Germain Press publishes items such as the monthly periodical The Voice of the I AM. Guy borrows much of his ideas from Alice Bailey, the Rosicrucians, and the Masons. Two of his books Unveiled Mysteries and The Magic Presence sound masonic. His messages he received from the Great White Brotherhood seem like a regurgitation of what others had also received.

Mark and Elizabeth Clare Prophet began as a spin-off of the I AM movement in the late 1950s. In 1958, they started Summit University to train initiates of their Church Universal and Triumphant (CUT).

The I AM movement feels that CUT stole their picture of St. Germain, and have started using a different picture in order to assert their separateness. Even though they don't cooperate officially, the I AM movement and the Church Universal and Triumphant are nearly identical in beliefs.

What has been covered is how the lineage of Illumination has been passed down from generation to generation in a series of spin-offs. Although there is no publicly known connection between the Church Universal and Triumphant and the Masons, it will be worthwhile to examine this movement. Although the lineal descent is a direct one between CUT and the Masons, few people would on their own see any connection between the two.

THE CHURCH UNIVERSAL & TRIUMPHANT

It was the spring of 1990 and the Montanans in Paradise Valley were showing concern toward their new neighbors who had bought 33,000 acres near Yellowstone National Park.⁸ Wilhelm, Maria, "An angry publisher fights to save the valley called Paradise." People Weekly Dec. 24, '90, p.38. See also Reid, T.R., "Montanans feel 'invaded' by survivalist church; tensions rise over 'Guru Ma', followers." The Washington Post (April 22, 1990), p. A3 col. 1.> The National Park people were getting upset too at these new neighbors, who called themselves Church Universal & Triumphant. Problems, like the sect's fuel tanks leaking, had the park people unhappy.⁹ The National Parks, a Periodical put out by the U.S. National Parks, discusses in short articles in the Jan-Feb., the Jul-Aug, and the Sept-Oct. issues problems the Yellowstone National Park was having with the CUT.> An ex-member Kenneth Polini, who had served as the sect's security chief, was telling the newspapers that the sect could end up to be another Jonestown.¹⁰ Texe Marrs gives as his source for this in his New Age Cults & Religions, p. 171 an article in the Spokane Chronicle however an examination of the last few years of the Spokane Chronicle didn't reveal any such article. He did get the information from some source apparently. This is one quote that I am not able to verify.> The Prophet's oldest daughter Moira Lewis had to be thrown out of the CUT, when it became apparent that she didn't believe in it. Now Moira Lewis was talking, and talking to the anti-cult ministries.

"I AM EI Morya," Elizabeth Clare Prophet's Christmas message read, "Through the Ages I have worn various guises and disguises. You will know me (as I stand beside you



PORTLAND May 1

Portland Masonic Temple
1119 Southwest Park Avenue
\$8 admission / \$6 seniors and students

**Wednesday
7 p.m.—midnight**

Prophecy for the 1990s and Middle East Update

How to Heal Yourself
and Planet Earth
with the Violet Flame

Science of the Spoken Word
Visualization and Meditation

**DICTION: Ascended Master
Saint Germain**

Mrs. Prophet will also answer
questions about your personal
path and autograph

The Astrology of the Four Horsemen

THE MESSENGER

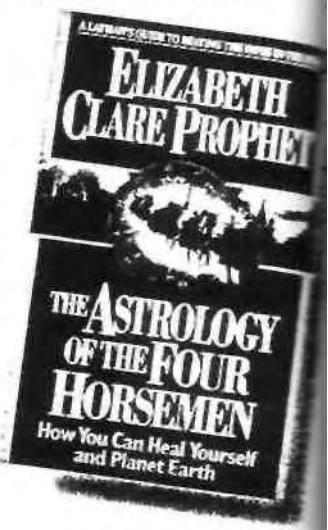
ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET

SPEAKS OUT

HOW TO HEAL YOURSELF & PLANET EARTH

Whether it's war, pollution and economic downturn, or personal matters like alcoholism, dysfunctional families, and depression, the Ascended Masters show you how you can make a difference. They offer spiritual techniques and a transfer of light to help you deal with your own problems and help solve global problems.

Elizabeth Clare Prophet is the Messenger for the Ascended Masters—the saints of East and West. At this special evening, she will deliver their teachings. Don't miss it!



SEATTLE WEEKEND SEMINAR Seattle Hilton May 3

*Resolve your psychology through an understanding of karma & reincarnation
(see other side for program, \$45 full weekend, \$22.50 per day, \$12 per session)*

For info call 503-774-0417 To register by credit card call 1-800-245-5445

with the legions of light who are implementing sound and the sound waves to counteract discord, all destructivity, disease, and death ere it return to mankind who have sent it forth with the suddenness of a woman's travail.

My beloved brothers and sisters of the Light, I address you as co-equals and co-inheritors of the mantle of God's will. I pray that without fear, with longsuffering and perseverance, you shall endure and fulfill your mission of this year and the decade to come.

All of heaven is poised for the victory. We look to commune with you, each one, directly through the ultra-dimensional sound of Excelsior. May you who believe in angels and in the brothers in white be not forgetful to entertain strangers. For this is the hour of the coming of the LORD's Spirit in the manifold expressions of our legions who are descending to earth on the glorious mission of the sons of God to raise up souls who are counted as the servants of the Lamb.

I AM El Morya. Through the ages I have worn various guises and disguises. You will know me (as I stand beside you in answer to your call) by my vibration, by a certain knowing, a certain God-determination, a certain will to move and to be movers of men and mountains. You will know me by my impetus which I give to you to act, act, act in the name of God to set the captives free.

Let us be up and doing. I am with the I AM THAT I AM who reveals himself in the outflowing and the inflowing of events.

Children of the sun, be prime movers of fight and love and goodwill in time and space and you will be with me held in the bonds of the eternal Brotherhood.

In the Spirit of Christmas, I AM

For a Christmas wreath of light and sound the world around, play this record on Christmas Day and be one with brothers and sisters on the love ray.

in answer to your call) by my vibration, by a certain knowing, a certain God-determination, a certain will to move and to be movers...I am with the I AM THAT I AM...In the Spirit of Christmas, I AM" <#11.1969 CUT Booklet with Cover of Christ saying "Arise Shine for Thy Light Is Come!" The Booklet has a Christmas Message and is accompanied with a record. Malibu, CA: CUT, 1969, p.7.> El Morya is identified in CUT literature as Chohan of the First Ray, Master of the Lodges of Perfection.<#12. CUT Brochure with a mountain scene with El Morya's words "The trek upwards is worth the inconvenience" on back and "the Messenger" E. C. Prophet on the front. p.2.> Those familiar with Masonry know what the Lodges of Perfection are.

Elizabeth Clare Prophet is now running CUT. She claims that El Morya, Chief of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood is using her to channel messages so that the earth can be raised once again into a Golden Age.

Elizabeth tells her followers, "If you would like to be counted among the avant-garde who are advancing the cause of this Revolution, read and meditate upon El Morya's words." <#13. ibid., Quote is from the 6th paragraph on front.>

Elizabeth Clare Prophet not only has the name Prophet, but she claims to be one. Not only does she look divine (at least in the photos released to the public), but she claims to be divine. Not only does she have weekly handouts called "Pearls of Wisdom", but her 3rd ex-husband Randall King reports she is getting wealthy from her followers. And that's not all.

One of the first items that struck me about Elizabeth Clare Prophet's Theology is how Masonic it sounded. Since Elizabeth Prophet states she is continuing the Ballard's work—not with Mrs. Ballard's approval though—it is not surprising the two groups are alike. But the CUT doesn't talk about any Masonic connections. Sure they sell Masonic books, and they do use the Masonic Temples for their meetings, but they make clear to her followers that even though Masonry is O.K., her church is a big advancement over Masonic beliefs. The truth is, her teachings and the Ballard's are just a rehash of Masonic beliefs. They even invoke (pray to) the Masonic All-Seeing-Eye as the Elohim Cyclopea. Their Knight Commander is St. Germain.<#14. The title Knight Commander has been used at various times by CUT in the "Knight Commander St. Germain." Knight Commander St. Germain supposedly addressed CUT on May 3, 1981, and this is referred to in a letter by James W. McCaffrey, CUT Board of Directors.> (Since they do not see St. Germain, but accept that their prophet channels his messages, it means that their Knight Commander is in reality the person supposedly channeling him.) People in the I AM movement also study Masonic and Theosophical books for spiritual knowledge.<#15. Interviews and visits with ex-I AM members and members of the I AM movements by Author.>

IS CUT PART OF AN ILLUMINED NETWORK?

It is not inconceivable that this Illumined Religion is part of the Illuminati network. Interestingly, the winged-globe which is the symbol of the Illuminati and Rosicrucians is on the cover of Elizabeth Prophet's book Teachings of the Ascended Masters. The Rosicrucian belief is that the Winged Sun Disk represents the Elysian Fields. CUT also believes in the Elysian Fields. Another link to the Illuminati is CUT's use of Enochian Magic and its 7 planes. Repeatedly, references to these 7 planes of existence crop up

in CUT inner teachings given to the Fraternity of the Keepers of the Flame.<#16. 1969 Christmas Message, p.4.>

ALL UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE GREAT WHITE BROTHERHOOD

Elizabeth Clare Prophet has emphatically made a big issue that she is following orders from the Great White Brotherhood. The Great White Brotherhood is the same group that Bailey, H.P.B., the Rosicrucians and the Esoteric Masons follow. Note, they are following the same authority. The Masonic Book Ancient Mystic Oriental Masonry, (1907) written based on information from the highest Masonic authorities, states on pg. 79, "THE UNDERLYING PRINCIPLE. 114 "The Ancient Wisdom Religion is the Thread-soul' on which are strung all the various incarnations and encasements of the religious life,...Begotten by that Spiritual Hierarchy—the Great White Brotherhood—in whose guardianship is the evolution of the human race..." The next page tells how the "Great White Brotherhood" is known in Ancient Mystic Oriental Masonry as the 11th degree. (Is this a Blind?) Students of the Supreme Initiation will see "The Beautiful Philosophy of Initiation," by the Count M. de St. Vincent.

An Illumined Chief of one of the occult branches of the English Masonic Lodge of Rosicruciana in Anglia— called Stella Matutina— left it, became a Christian. This ex-Chief's book Light-bearers of Darkness clearly details how the Illuminati (Illumined ones) are lead by the Great White Lodge and that the Illumined ones in that day (1930) were far more powerful than people imagined, and that they were in all kinds of groups. "These secret societies, formed when needed, are detached into groups distinct and apparently opposed, professing respectively and in turn the most contrary opinions of the day, so as to direct, apart and with confidence, all parties, political, religious, economic, and literary." (Light-Bearers of Darkness, p.2)

Another follower of the occult, Tal Brooke, who was the top Western disciple of India's miracle-working god-man Sai Baba, also like the Stella Matutina chief, became a Christian and also wrote a book When The World Will Be As One warning people about Elizabeth Clare Prophet, the Fabians, the New Age agenda and the Masons who are promoting it.

The highest Masonic authorities teach that illumination like Elizabeth Clare Prophet practices was part of the Mystery Religions. Elizabeth Clare Prophet often uses the Illuminati 3-dot symbol when she signs her initial. How ironic that her teachings are being passed off as so fresh and new, yet are the very ancient superstitions that men practiced long ago.

In the Secret Teachings of All Ages, "The Mysteries taught that spiritual illumination was attained only by bringing the lower nature up to a certain standard of efficiency and purity. The Mysteries were therefore established for the purpose of unfolding the nature of man according to certain fixed rules which, when faithfully followed, elevated the human consciousness to a point where it was capable of cognizing its own constitution and the true purpose of existence. This knowledge...of spiritual illumination constituted the secret, or esoteric doctrine of antiquity. Certain apparently physical organs and centers are in reality the veils or sheaths of spiritual center."<#17. Hall, The Secret Teachings of All Ages, p. LXXVI.>

This is the issue at stake here. Is CUT a manmade or demonic authority, and therefore a false authority or is it the Almighty God's authority?

Although CUT claims to be Christian and use the Bible, it advocates and teaches Magic. For instance, "We seek to raise the veil upon the wonderful world of Cosmic Magic, the Magic of believing in the Power of the original Intent which may then be blazed as the all-consuming Love of God..." (Pearls of Wisdom, 3/26/67, p. 3)<#18. Another example is Pearls of Wisdom, 6/25/67, front page aka p.53.>

It is not the job of this book to enlist the reader to champion this Author's religious doctrinal understandings. The issue is more important than that. A world-wide authority is being created through the actions of separate nodes of a SPIN of SPINs. This authority plans to someday be absolute. They will cleanse the world like Hitler's Final Solution of the Jews. Hundreds of people who have come out of CUT or had family members in it, are warning that this is a deception that has destroyed people's lives and families. Judging on the basis of where CUT came from, who they are friends with, and what Masonic and Illuminati tactics are, it is a safe bet that there is some kind of collaboration at the top by Elizabeth Clare Prophet with Secret Societies. Indications are that it is part of a vast scheme to establish a One-World-Government.

Elizabeth Clare Prophet has no problem getting on the radio, and getting publicity. Obviously, she has connections. Although she heralds her own group as the Church, she has appeared with other New Age leaders on radio talk shows. She does seem to work with them on some level. Her Summit University, started in 1958<#19. Pearls of Wisdom, on the back pages of for example July, 31, 1977 Vol. 20, No.31, Malibu, CA: CUT, p.148.> is not shabby. Her "Fraternity of Keepers of the Flame" as she calls her initiates learn such things as astrology, crystals, white magic, Hinduism (reincarnation, karma, meditation, chakra points), how to decree, how to dress, and how to become divine at Summit University. Her religion itself is quite organized with several presses, computer operators, Montessori Preschool Elementary and High School people, cooks, accountants, planning and development people, purchasing, and the whole nine yards.<#20. Notes, Summit University Student.>

How does she finance all her expensive advertising and constant travelling? How did her husband and her finance things in the beginning when they established Summit University, and their headquarters in Colorado Springs, and their house in Santa Barbara? Details about Elizabeth Clare Prophet and her Organization are hard to come by.

If she can keep recruiting new people, her finances may do all right. If a person gets serious about being part of her organization, they are expected to make a once in a lifetime gift of everything they have to the CUT controlled by Elizabeth Clare Prophet.<#21. Notes, Summit University Student and Confidential Interviews After that they are expected to tithe (one-tenth).<#22. Church Universal and Triumphant Tenets, Colorado Springs, CO: 1975, p.12 under Art. XII Law of the Tithe.> In return, they are initiated into what I call "the supreme Grand Flattery", "You shall become an enlightened God."

The Keepers of the Flame were told "We don't have any dollars to increase our staff until we have more dollars coming in from person in the world. Your love and service here should draw in enough supplies to cover all your needs."<#23. Notes, Summit University Student.>

When students are invited onto staff it is a commitment. They are told, "Your life will never be your own again, but was it ever your own?" They have already been taught "Ascension Keys". Elizabeth Clare Prophet tells her students that to Ascend to Godhead is their birthright,<#24. Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. X, No. 23, (June 4, 1967), The Summit

Lighthouse, p. 41 - "...has robbed men of the birthright of their Ascension..."> the divine right of everyperson.<#25. Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. X, No. 19, (May 7, 1967), The Summit Lighthouse, p. 24 - "The Divine Right is the Immortal Plan...Inherent pattern of unique Christ manifestation..."> In the Ascension Dossier of Serapis Bey they are told "The capacity of the externalized self must be given in toto." Also- "You must abandon your past to God." In Lanello's Message(a channeled message), 4/20/73 the students are told, "You do not have to wait for the carnal mind to evolve, for the carnal mind will never evolve. It must be put off and cast into the Flame."<#26. Lanello 4/20/73 in the Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 16, #32, 8/12/1973.>

In Serapis, Ascension Class they are told, "The Ascension Flame is the Flame of Mother."

"Men prove the Law by doing the Law. They see Truth by becoming Truth."<#27. Serapis, Dossier 6/4/67.> "All things are relative except the Absolute."<#28. El Morya, Ascension Class, covering the Ascension Keys.>

There are many interesting parallels between CUT and the WT Society. Both make a big show of being against the system, the United Nations and the people uniting the world. However, neither group ever mentions the Masons in connection with plans to bring in a one-world-state. The religious side of the One-World-Power can not be understood without an awareness of Freemasonry. While supposedly warning their adherents of those men who control the world, both CUT and the WT Society carry out a systematic program to condition their people to believe in a soon-to-come Golden Age, and training people how to act in it. It's this writer's conviction that it is not so critically dangerous to the One-World-State for these people to know something of what is happening, because their leadership, who they blindly follow, are part of the One-World-Religion. According to CUT, Jesus was Chohan of the age that ended, now a new cycle is starting with Sanat in charge.<#29. Pearls of Wisdom, (Mar. 26, 1967), Summit Lighthouse, p. 1. Another reference is Prophet, E.C.. Prophecy for the 1980s, p. 10.>

Elizabeth Prophet writes about the coming Armageddon, "There's a certain sense in America that it can't happen here, that somehow we are a favorite or chosen people, that we will not go the way of a Rome or an Atlantis or a Lemuria—that somehow it will be different. And yet collectively, as far as the entire consciousness of the earth goes, we are Lemuria, Atlantis, Babylon, Assyria, Rome come again. We are the melting pot and the descendants of all of these movements..."

"We speak of the age of Pisces as the two-thousand cycle of Jesus Christ that is coming to its conclusion, and we feel the winds of a new age that is called Aquarius."

"The state of the world is perilous....The coming, then, of the Four Horsemen is actually the prophecy of a planetary initiation. Those horsemen could not ride except by the flow of events, by the karma of the people. They are bringing to our very doorstep the forces that we have set in motion as a planet, as mankind, for centuries."<#30. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare. Prophecy for the 1980's. Los Angeles, CA: Summit University Press, 1982, paragraphs quoted from p. 24, 10, and 12 respectively.> "And so the Great Initiator of life stands before us and says, These are the causes (cause of Disaster and Armageddon) you have set in motion, humanity."<#31. ibid., p. 13.>

What Elizabeth Clare Prophet has just said is that the people of the world are creating the forces to bring about Armageddon. It is their karma. A great Initiator is waiting for the time of planetary initiation. Jesus Christ's time is passed, the leadership has passed to another Chohan.

In spite of all the time CUT spends teaching its people about the Conspiracy of the Communists, the International Financiers, the CFR, etc. when Elizabeth Prophet makes statements like this above she is shifting the blame for wars and W.W. III from those who control the world to the common people. If she only succeeds in this propaganda ploy, she will have accomplished a great favor for the One-World-State.

The common people of the world are not directing world events. For instance, it was not the common people of either Iraq, Kuwait nor the U.S. that had anything to do with Operation Desert Storm and Desert Shield. In fact, months before Kuwait was invaded the Trilateral Commission had decided at the White House that Iraq was to be the focus of a disarmament program. As nothing was attempted politically, it is clear that they had planned a military disarmament program.

CUT initiates received a letter, "Keeper of the Flame: the need for harmony and love between all the masters servants united in a common effort cannot be overemphasized. Working and serving together, we form a mandala of light through which the masters of the Great White Brotherhood will awaken humanity." <#32. Letter by CUT Chairman of the Outreach Committee Michael Veys to the Fraternity of the Keepers of the Flame, c. 1980.>

CAPTURING BY USING FEAR

CUT is a New Age Religion designed to catch the conservative elements, that would shun most New Age groups. CUT preaches against Communism, the Feminist Movement, Abortion, Drugs, the Trilateral Commission, the Bankers, and uncontrolled immigration from Mexico. It is in favor of survivalist tactics, political activism, wearing business suits, and looking clean cut. If one looks at where they have concentrated their activities one notices they have worked in some very conservative western areas, Colorado, Montana, Idaho, Washington, and Arizona. (California is also an important center of activity but hardly a bastion of conservatism.)

When I contemplated the hoax that Church Universal and Triumphant is apparently carrying out among the conservatives in Western United States, I was reminded of a fishing trip years ago. In 1969, several Germans and I went out to a small German island in the North Sea. We strung a net across a river, went downstream and entered into the river. We walked upstream toward the net. The fish were afraid of being caught by us. They swam into the net. We reached the net, pulled the net to shore and filled two large baskets full of big good tasting flounder. It's one of my favorite fishing trips.

The people in the Western U.S. are like these flounder. They are aware that big powers are trying to control their lives. They are trying to get away from the One-World-State Power. And so what do they do? They swim right into the very conservative CUT, and are easy pickings for the One-World-Religion.

To gain the great advantages of Hegelian Philosophy—the One-World-Power has been behind both extremes. But this can only work if the people being deceived and manipulated, don't realize that the same people are behind different groups.

PLANET EARTH
The Future Is to the Gods

The extraterrestrial superscientists in politics, finance, industry, the media would prefer that you did not hear this lecture.

Get ready for a shock. Get ready to take a giant leap back into Earth's history as Elisabeth Clare Prophet weaves a detailed and documented account of extraterrestrial super scientists who invaded Earth 450,000 years ago. This fantastic, four-hour lecture locks in the "missing link" that has eluded every scientist, educator, and archaeologist since Darwin. From ancient Sumerian tablets and the archives of an esoteric brotherhood comes astounding evidence that these scientist-gods (biblical "Nephilim") used genetic engineering to create a race of docile workers. They called their creation—*Man!* All Earth's history has been the intricate interactions of these Nephilim with their soulless slaves—and of the Sons of God (the ascended masters and their disciples) with the children of the light. Find out who you are, who *they* are—and what we can do to assure that the future is to the God who ordained his Sons to be the advocates of *his* people—before it is too late.



One thing that Elizabeth Clare Prophet may be commended upon, it is her willingness to give some of the best occult knowledge to her followers. In her catalog she sells Raymond Bernard's *The Hollow Earth*. An ex-high level New Age disciple Troy Lawrence tells us that the masses are told Shamballa the home of the Spirit Masters is in Tibet but, "The initiated know something different. They know that Shamballah is the region of the hollow earth. The spiritual region where the King of the World and his Master dwell." The Spirit Masters have told the highest level occultists who are sold out to them that the earth is hollow. For instance, Pam Davis was told by a spirit, "Do you not know that the center of your Earth, it is not that which has been spoken by your scientists, the bubbling of the molten rocks, it is beauteous. It is home for thousands upon thousands of Beings that have lived there in totality of harmony and understanding of love." ("The Power of One," *Life Times* (Winter 86/87), p. 84.)

Elizabeth Clare Prophet is infatuated with the Great Pyramid like H.P.B. and C.T. Russell. She has produced an illustrated program with 8 cassettes entitled *A Retreat on the Ascension*, which includes lectures on the inner mysteries of the Great Pyramid. The Great Pyramid has long been held by esoteric groups as an initiation center. Some confidential sources speak of gaining godlike power from the pyramid. The occult leaders of the One World Power have held that the Great Pyramid's King's chamber is an initiation center for godhood.

CUT teachings are heralded as 'Spiritual wisdom uniting east and west.' <#33. Quote from the banner of Pearls of Wisdom. The idea of being the religion of unity between east and west is heralded by CUT In other places too

The teachings (supposedly from the Ascended Masters) are a brew of Hinduism with Buddhist thought and Christian terminology. Add a heavy dose of Mariology from the Catholics with Fatima, and sprinkle in bits and pieces of other things from other sources and stir this brew, and you will come up with CUT 's beliefs. They basically are another Gnostic Mystery Cult Whether one identifies CUT as having the I AM movement's beliefs, or Masonry's, or the Gnostic Mysteries is perhaps moot, they are all about the same. Let's look at some of the similarity of CUT with Masonry before CUT was even thought of.

ITEMS OF SIMILARITY- THE TRIBE OF MANASSEH IS THE USA

The first item of similarity between Elizabeth Clare Prophets teachings and Masonry is the belief that the Tribe of Ephraim is Great Britain and the Tribe of Manasseh is America.<#34. Notes from a local CUT meetings.>

In the Masonic book, *Mystic Americanism* we are told The theme of the entire Bible centers around a hope of a glorious country afar off, in an age that was to come. The crowning event of the allegory of the Twelve Tribes of Israel—the one and one-half tribe of Jewish and the rest Christian origin—culminates in Manasseh (America) and Ephraim (Christ's Kingdom) as sons of Joseph (Great Britain). Most important of all is the story of the Woman (Revelation: 12) who fled into the wilderness (secrecy) but who is to return and, in a glorious nation, defeat the Dragon by reopening the ancient teachings of the Holy Grail (Illumination of the Soul)." <#35. *Mystic Americanism*. Quakertown, PA: The Philosophical Pub. Co.> Parentheses are part of the quote.

This and other beliefs of various groups are lumped together under the label British—Israelism. A strain of British-Israelism appears in Masonry from its inception.<#36.

Hodson, John Milton, William H. Upton, et. al. Masonic History of the Northwest. San Francisco, CA: the History Pub. Co., 1902, p. 71. In the Royal Arch degree in England "the presiding officer is the Prince and heir to the Jewish throne, ZERUBBABEL (being descended in the direct line from King Solomon), and as such represents the King..." In America, after the Amer. Revol. the heir to the Jewish throne JERUBBABEL was replaced in the American Lodges with the High Priest. And the Prophet in the third chair was replaced with a scribe. In England, in the Royal Arch degree ritual mention is made in regards to the Messiah, but no in America. Apparently, the mission was to keep safeguarded the Royal Blood, and apparently that Royal Blood stayed in England. The mission of the Royal Arch degree changed, "it became the ally of the English Government and Church." The British exert power over the Americans.> Considering that Masonry began in the British Isles, and that Masonry has had universal goals from its earliest times, this is not surprising. However, it is not clear to this author why the various Masonic groups work so closely with the Askinazim Jews, and haven't elevated the Sephardic Jews. For instance, the British Royal Family which has been prominent in Freemasonry and believes in British-Israelism,<#37. Numerous Masonic sources parade the lists of Kings, Princes, etc. that are Masons. The Kings themselves have made public comments publicly endorsing the belief they are the descendants of the House of David.> has been very congenial with Jews. Cecil Rhodes, who believed the One-World-State would be British, included Lord Rothschild on his roundtable. The Mormon leaders, who believe in British-Israelism, have had close relations with the Jews, and although they should know better, have totally ignored the fact that the Askenazim Jews are not genetically related to the Children of Israel. They apply prophecy to those Jews because they are supposedly the right seed, and then ignore the historical evidence they never were genetically that seed.<#38. LDS McConkie's writings on prophecy.> Even the Mormon leaders who have access to the world's genealogical records, are pro-Askinazim Jew. Elizabeth Clare Prophet's teachings have been a welter of contradictions. While condemning the Bavarian Illuminati in talks, she also has taught about how great Sir Francis Bacon, who she believes started Masonry, is. She points out to her people how the Masonic Temples have the words I AM on them, to support her I AM beliefs.<#39. Notes from a CUT class.>

In 1723, Dr. Abadie, a protestant apologist, put forth the view that the lost ten tribes were the people of the British Isles.<#40. Gaebelein, Dr. A.C. World Prospects, cf. Gaebelein's art. in Our Hope, Jan. 1932 issue.> However the idea predated Abadie by half a century. Oliver Cromwell was convinced that the British were Israelites. He was not only active in Masonry, but was the person who brought the Jews back to England in 1655, after their expulsion. Some contend it was money that motivated Cromwell to bring the Jews to England. Interestingly, it was the discovery of Jews in China by the Jesuits that allowed Cromwell to justify allowing Jews into England. Rabbi ben Israel who lived across the street from Rembrandt in Amsterdam corresponded with Cromwell. (The Rabbi was also responsible for the philosopher Spinoza's education. Spinoza made his own contribution to the moral demise of Western Civilization.) The Rabbi brought out the pamphlet "Spes Israelis" (latin for "The Hope of Israel" or in Heb. "Mikveh Israel"). Using a Biblical passage that the Jews were to be found at two ends of the earth, and declaring the recently found Chinese Jews as one end, he argued that Biblically the other end of the earth was...Portugal (well, at first it was Portugal—but then the Rabbi realized

England had more commercial profit potential so he reworded his tract to say...)England. Yes, the Rabbi declared that Biblically the Jews were at both ends of the earth, and since England had no Jews then the British must be Jewish. If Jewish, then how could they forbid other Jews from coming in. Since then, others have built on the Rabbi's idea. The dual marriage of Jacob with his wives Leah and Rachel was referred to as "two bands" (Gen. 32:10). These are the "two sticks" that the Mormons,<#41. The LDS Mormons appeal to the Book of Mormon. 1 Ne. 5:5 and Alma 46:23-24 are used to explain that the America's are for the Tribe of Joseph.> and various Masons believe in. If Britain is Ephraim and the United States is Manasseh,<#42. Edward Hine in 1871 published his theory that Great Britain was Ephraim and America was Manasseh.> how did the United States become Manasseh? The United States began with such settlers as the Pilgrims who were British, therefore Ephraimites. This particular version seems illogical. Another version is that that the sons of Joseph (Great Britian) culminate in Manasseh (America) and Ephraim (Christ's Kingdom). This last idea carries an eerie aura about it to this Author. The symbology of the Tribe of Manasseh is the Olive Branch and the Arrows (associated with Joseph's bow).<#43. Scriptures that are used to illustrate the tie-ins between Manassah's heraldry and scripture are Gen. 4:22-24 (bow and arrows) and Rm 11:24 (which were always pictured as Olive Branches.)> (One common symbol of the Tribe of Dan is the eagle<#44. The best British-Israelism examination of the heraldry of the Tribes of Israel and British Heraldry is W.H. Bennett, Symbols fo Our Celto-Saxon Heritage. Stanhope Press, Kent, Eng., 1976.> the other is the serpent or snake. The American eagle- that would be Dan- controls the other two tribes' symbols. The best book in showing archeological evidence concerning the fate of the ten tribes of Israel is Missing Links Discovered by E. Raymond Capt. Critics of British-Israelism owe it to themselves to read this.) One of the symbols of the Tribe of Ephraim is the Unicorn. But the Unicorn according to Alice Bailey stands for the God-man, the Christ-man, the Illumined New Race coming in the New Order. The horn of the Unicorn on the third-eye chakra point indicating illumination by Lucifer. This Author hasn't seen Ephraim's symbols matched with their New Age meaning in the context of the idea that Ephraim is Christ's Kingdom soon-to-be established, but when it is, the "two-sticks"-belief matches itself to the New Agers Millenial belief.

SPECIAL COLORS

Another interesting parallel is that in some areas Masons wear a special color of clothes on certain days.<#45. Confidential interview with a Christian who the Masons had intended to recruit.> The Church Universal and Triumphant also assigns certain colors to be worn on different days.<#46. Confidential interviews with ex-I AM & ex-CUT members, and class materials of Summit Univ. Due to the large influx of new converts, it has been difficult for CUT to keep up the teachings on wearing different colored clothing during different times of the day, and for different days. Newer converts may be unaware of this teachings The colors of purple and white are especially esteemed.

ASTROLOGY

A perusal of Summit University course material shows that the astrology information that CUT teaches its Fraternity of Keepers of the Flame is the same type of astrological

items that others have taught before. The extra meanings assigned the various 12 signs can also be found in the Mason Manly P. Hall's book The Secret Teachings of All Ages. Both CUT and Masonry use Astrology as a way to get people interested in their teachings. The first three degrees of Masonry are called the Blue Lodge because the color blue is associated with the skies and astrology.

RAYS & VIBRATIONS

Masonic Source that matches CUT teachings- "50. "The force of the obligation is therefore in the obligation and not in the reason. As a matter of fact, the real reason is scientific to the last analysis; scientific to a degree beyond the penetration, up to the present time, of the 'radianc matter' of the Roentgen Ray of Modern Science. The Word concerns the science of rhythmic vibrations, and is the key to the equilibrium of all forces and to the harmony of Eternal Nature." <#47. Ancient Mystic Oriental Masonry, p.48.>

THE SOUL IS AN EMANATION OF DEITY

Masonic Source that matches CUT teachings- "That the Soul is an emanation of Deity, and in its original essence is all purity, truth, and wisdom, is an axiom which the disembodied learn,...These sparks of heavenly fire become Souls, and as the effect must share in the nature of the cause, the fire which warms into life, also illuminates into Light, hence the Soul emanations from the Divine are all Love and Heat, whilst the illumination of Light, which streams ever from the great Central Sun of Being, irradiates all Souls with corresponding beams of Light." Ancient Mystic Oriental Masonry, p.20

"Says Bro. Buck again: "Humanity in toto is the only Personal God; the Christos is the realization, or perfection of this Divine Persona, in Individual conscious experience. When this perfection is realized, the state is called Christos, with the Greeks, and Buddha with the Hindoos....Know you not that they who Follow the Buddha follow the same Christ as you under but another name." Ancient Mystic Oriental Masonry, p.11

"Fire in turn signifies Love, God, the Fatherhood of God." Ancient Mystic Oriental Masonry, p. 30

"That the Soul is an emanation of Deity...These sparks of heavenly fire (parts of God) become Souls...hence the Soul emanations from the Divine are all Love and Light, whilst the illumination of Light, which streams ever from the great central Sun of Being (God's Light), irradiates all Souls (who harmonize themselves with God, or the Light) with corresponding beams of Light." The Mysticism of Masonry, p. 11

HEALING BY CORRECT VIBRATIONS

Masonic Source that matches CUT teachings- "The second method of healing was by vibration. The inharmonies of the bodies were neutralized by chanting spells and intoning the sacred names or by playing upon musical instruments and singing. Sometimes articles of various colors were exposed to the sight of the sick, for the ancients recognized, at least in part, the principle of color therapeutics, now in the process of rediscovery." Masonic Hermetic Qabbalistic & Rosicrucian Symbolical Philosophy, p. CXI

THE IMPORTANCE OF "I AM"

Masonic Source that matches CUT teachings- "By these 'rites and benefits,' the Freemason is, above all men, in our so-called Modern Civilization, the nearest to the

Ancient Wisdom. He has possession of the territory in which lie concealed the Crown Jewels of Wisdom. He may content himself, if he will, by merely turning over the sod...he may rise untrammelled by the rubbish of the temple, and, meeting Elohim face to face, learn also to say 'I am that I am!'" Ancient Mystic Oriental Masonry, p.7

MYSTICAL FLAME

Masonic Source that matches CUT teachings- "The mysteries have now, as throughout the long ages past, for their foundation, the existence of God, as Jehovah Adonai—the Father of Light—and the Immortality of the Soul, which Soul, in the language of the Initiates, is and always must be, an ever-burning Fire, a Light that must be brought into close relationship with the Father of all Light from which it originally came." The Mysticism of Masonry, p. 19

" "Cast not thy seed upon the ground"..."Lest it become a serpent and rend thee") and the search for its recovery (the retention or exchange, the raising and transmutation of the seed into the Fire or Light of the Soul); the tradition of the Ineffable Name in connection with the Lost Word (finding the Soul's Light and through the Fire being able to come face to face with the Soul's Creator, the Father of Light..." The Mysticism of Masonry, p.46

NEED FOR MAN TO BE A GOD

Masonic Source that matches CUT teachings- "As the earth groans for the lordship of superior beings to rule over them, the spirits of distant Edens hear the whispers of the tempting Serpent (desire, longing), the animal principle, the urgent intellect, which appealing to the blest Souls in their distant paradises, fill them with indescribable longings for change, for broader vistas of knowledge, for mightier powers; they would be as the gods and know good and evil." The Mysticism of Masonry, p.12

An example of this from Elizabeth Clare Prophet's teachings is this quote, "The challenge of all the great revolutionaries of all time, East and West, has been to subdue that sacred fire, to channel it, to make contact with it, to interact with it, to integrate with it. The 1980s are a decade of reintegration with the sacred fire that all of the world's great revolutionaries—for good, for God—have contacted.

"A lack of self-knowledge and knowledge of the Self in and as this God-potential has set the limits of our social and technological progress." Prophecy for the 1980s, p.17. (Bold added.)

Her description of this fire corresponds perfectly with the occult masonic groups who started communism from the 1840s the 1870s. An excellent history of the Masonic belief in this "fire" which started so many revolutions is found in the well researched book *Fire In the Minds of Men* by James Billington.

HUMANITY IN TOTAL IS GOD

Masonic Source that matches CUT teachings- "Humanity in toto is the only personal God; the Christos is the realization or the perfection of this divine Persona, in (through) individual conscious experience. When this perfection is realized, the state is called Christos..." The Mysticism of Masonry, p. 14

VARIOUS LEVELS OF INITIATION

As this is common knowledge concerning Masons, the first quote will be from CUT's Pearls of Wisdom (The Ascended Master's Weekly Newsletter) Apr. 9,1967, p.10. "...where are the staunch ones applying to Us today for Initiation into the highest steps here at Luxor?" CUT doesn't have the multitude of levels like Masonry though.

Some of the other beliefs that the two share in common are a. the idea of invocations b. the old order must be destroyed so that a Golden Age of Illumined Ones can be established, c. the hierarchy is the mediator, not Christ d. Satan is the animal nature in man preventing him from becoming a God, e. the Ancient of Days in scripture is Sanat (the scrambling of Satan). These concepts are taught until one get high up in Masonry or goes into one of the more occultic masonic rites. Similar to the Jehovah's Witnesses she believes in a literal 144,000.

C.U.T. FITS A PATTERN

There are some people who will be dissatisfied with this chapter. They will want harder proof. Yet, these same people very likely accept many things without any proof. If they didn't they wouldn't be part of mainstream America.

For instance, you are told that this country is a democracy. Democracy means the people vote and decide everything. Everything in a real democracy is decided by what is called a referendum today. Very little is decided by referendum today. Has anyone shown you proof this is a democracy? Have you ever asked?

I have found that those who object to this information are those who have not studied the subjects at all. CUT. fits a pattern that has been repeated over and over. Either it is part of the pattern which can be shown to be Masonic or it's an exception to the rule. If CUT. is really against the New World Order (it depends what part of their literature you read, because they do want a Global Interdependence of Spiritual Ones, they only claim to be against a Global Political Union), it is interesting that the system cooperates with them so much.

On the surface they appear to some to be against the CFR/International Bankers, etc. They teach their members the dangers that these men pose in conjunction with international communism. On the otherhand in their tract "What is The Summit Lighthouse?" they end the tract saying "The Summit Lighthouse sheds its beams o'er the earth and releases into manifestation the symbol for the coming Golden Age—"Destiny, not dust!" Unless a person is aware of the connections between the Rockefellers and the Masons and the New Age movement, the common person will not be able to see Hegelian dialectics being used.

While conservatives join CUT., it is not likely very many of them caught a little clause that CUT. put into its Christmas Day, 1981 Declaration of International Interdependence. Line 8 from the bottom states, "Therefore, as divinely blessed individuals...the citizens of planet Earth have the right...to call for a constitutional convention to found their nation under God;..." Elizabeth Prophet has repeatedly stated Sanat Kumara was the leader of the Great White Lodge Hierarchy and God.<#48 Just one example of many where Sanat (Satan) is identified as a God by Elizabeth Clare Prophet is her 1979 Christmas message, p. 2. "Yes, my chelas have sung for you and for me the message of Sanat Kumara, the Great Bodhisattva, known to Daniel and the prophets of Israel as the Ancient of Days. In his name we say, "Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen

upon thee!...This great bodhisattva who revealed himself to Moses in the person of Jehovah and to Ezekiel as the fire infolding itself, to the soul of Gautama as the Buddha, to Zarathustra as Ahura Mazda, and to the Hindus as the "Eternal Youth" has appeared to humanity in every epoch of earth's changes, signaling the beginning and the ending of cycles..." Not only does she identify Sanat with Jehovah, but also Buddha and Ahura Mazda of the Mazdians. Another example is Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. X No. 13, (Mar. 26, 1967), p. 1 "The name, Ancient of Days, refers to Sanat Kumara, Hierarch of Venus, Who came to earth millions of years ago...". Here in effect is a call for a constitutional convention to establish either the U.S. or world government under Sanat. (It is not exactly clear which nation is being spoken about that is to call this constitutional convention.) Who are the forces calling for a Constitutional Convention? William Still links these forces to the CFR, the Rockefeller Foundation, the Brookings Institute and the World Federalists in his expose.<#49. Still, William T. New World Order The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies. Lafayette, LA, Huntington House, 1990. Chapter 15 covers the Constitutional assault.>

An example of an organization that has been created by the One-World-Power, that functions in much the same capacity as the C.U.T. is the John Birch Society. Both groups are so conservative that they stick out as extreme. Elizabeth Clare Prophet likes the John Birch Society and speaks good things about it. The John Birch Society was created as the Anti-thesis of communism, much in the same way that C.U.T. siphons off the conservative element that dislikes long hair and dirty clothes, etc. but theologically is attracted to the New Age. A 32 degree Mason named Robert Welch<#50. Braddock, James E. The John Birch Society An Enigma. Bumsville, MN: Weisman Publications, p.13 states "Welch, being a well proven 32nd degree Mason, jumped at the chance to aide and abet in the furtherance of the destruction of Christianity." CPA has access to a Masonic document showing Welch's membership. Perhaps the first to claim Robert Welch was a Mason was Dr. Stuart Crane. Eustice Mullins also received information that Welch was a Mason from confidential sources. Braddock's research has been well-received by a number of prominent ex-John Birchers.> started the John Birch Society in 1958. For the Board of Directors for the John Birch Society he chose men from the Council of Foreign Relations (CFR). As JBS policy, he had an Anti-communist but pro-Jewish stance. After Welch had the JBS started, he received a large sum of money from the Rockefellers. Braddock states, "Robert Welch...heir to, the Welch Candy Company... Nelson [Rockefeller] purchased the company for a price that was three times the asking price but with the condition that Robert would head the new John Birch Society."<#51. Braddock, op. cit.p. 13.>

So the American people got more Hegelian Dialectics. And many conservative people who sincerely wanted to save and defend the United States gave their money, time and allegiance to this Society. Many rich conservative Americans gave their money to the John Birch Society to fight the Anti-American forces. The John Birch Society was able to siphon off much resistance that could have been really damaging to the One-World-Power, and waste that concern and money of resistance into a make-believe battle against communism.

Many of the highly knowledgeable people who joined the John Birch Society, such as Dr. R.P. Oliver, Dr. Draskovich, Brig. Gen. G. Mohr, along with the three Directors of Public Relations and others realized they were be taken for a ride, and got off. The

comments by these ex-John Birchers are a good testimony about the manufacture of an Antithesis by the New World Order. Some of their comments are<#52. Braddock, op. cit. various pages.>:

"The John Birch Society is a complete and deadly mirage in a vast desert of confusion that was purposefully designed and augmented to aid in that confusion..."— James E. Braddock

"Unlike other groups and organizations which International Zionism has gradually taken over, the John Birch Society was their own creation, to fulfill their own purposes—one world order and control."—Charles A. Weisman

"When you see the Jewish influence in the top echelon of the Society in the organizing Council of the JBS' and the Jewish money that is poured into the Society, you understand that, here again, is an organization that is set up by International Judaism as a neutralizing force for patriotic Americans."—Gen. Mohr

"I have resigned from the Council of the John Birch Society (and from the Society itself) because I can no longer in conscience remain a member. I have also resigned as Associate Editor of American Opinion and I will no longer contribute to that magazine." - Dr. Oliver

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

Our modern rainbow of dragons was the direct result of the Theosophical Society. Helena P. Blavatsky (or H.P.B. as she called herself)(1831-1891) was sponsored by several occult groups to get the Theosophical Society started. A small group of Rosicrucian adepts were the primary sponsors of hers. The Great White Brotherhood was lurking in her background too. The Theosophical Society is also called Co-Masonry. Many of the leaders of the Theosophical Society have been women involved in the occult Masonic groups that admit women, and men who have been part of Masonry. (See the Appendix.)

In the book On The Watch-Tower by Sri Ram we are told that the Theosophical Society was working to unite Europe into one United States of Europe (p.570) and that eventually the only solution for mankind was a Federation of all the nations.(p. 571) The Primer of Theosophy states that the T. Society was started for two reasons a. to study Occultism and b. to spread Universal Brotherhood.<#53. American Section of the Theosophical Society. A Primer of Theosophy. Chicago, IL: The Rajput Press, 1911, p.110.>

The theosophical book A Primer of Theosophy tells us that "There are two presentations of the divine wisdom which are rounded and satisfying; that given by Theosophy and that of Masonry. No religion or exoteric philosophy can equal them in fullness or clearness."<#54. ibid., p. 61.>

WHO SHALL HEAD THE WOLRD GOVERNMENT THAT THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY WANTS?

Interestingly, the Theosophical Society feels that Freemasonry and itself teach the clear divine wisdom. H.P. Blavatsky, founder of the Theosophical Society tells us that the God of the Bible is "a tribal God and no more"<#55 Blavatsky, H.P. Collected Writings, Vol. 8. Theosophical Publishing House, p. 277> who is "capricious and unjust."<#56 Blavatsky, H.P. The Key to Theosophy. Chicago: Theosophical Publishing House, 1930, p.111.>

H.P.B. felt that Lucifer was the Savior of mankind and that the God of the Bible was really the adversary of man, hence the name Satan described God better than Lucifer.

"The appellation Sa'tan, in Hebrew Satan, and Adversary...belongs by right to the first and cruelest "Adversary" of all other Gods—Jehovah; not to the serpent which spoke only words of sympathy and wisdom."—Blavatsky, *The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 3. Los Angeles: Theosophy Co., 1925, p. 386.

H.P. Blavatsky, a Jewess, tells us, "Once the key to Genesis is in our hands, the scientific and symbolical Kabbala unveils the secret. The Great Serpent of the Garden of Eden and the "Lord God" are identical."— *The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 2, p. 132.

"Satan, the Serpent of Genesis is the real creator and benefactor, the Father of Spiritual mankind. For it is he...who opened the eyes [of Adam]...And he who was the first to whisper, "in the day ye eat thereof, ye shall be as Elohim, knowing good and evil." can only be regarded in the light of a savior....he still remains in Esoteric Truth the ever loving messenger...who conferred on us spiritual instead of physical immortality."—*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol.3, p.246.

H.P.B. and her Society hate the Christians who they see as "fighting against divine truth, when repudiating and slandering the Dragon of Esoteric Divine Wisdom."—*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 3, p.376.

When we study further we discover that the global initiation spoken of by the T.S. is a Luciferian initiation, and the Second Coming of Christ means that a "Christ consciousness" of man's divinity returns to the human race.

Although people who follow the Theosophical Society initially may join for personal development or enlightenment and do not realize the ultimate goal, the ultimate goal of the Theosophical Society is a One-World-Government with H.P.B.'s "Lord God" ruling. Christians refer to her God as Satan, the Devil.

MASONS & THE T.S.

Manly P. Hall, 33° Mason, was an important Theosophical leader. He could really pack the audiences in when he spoke to their groups. Many Anglo-American Masons study Theosophy. Theosophic books are placed into the Masonic Libraries. Theosophy is another way to describe Hinduism, or the New Age teachings. A visit to a Theosophic Library will reveal that they carry books on witchcraft, Judaism, as well as all the various topics of the New Age movement.

T.S.'S INNER CIRCLE & DIVISIONS

The E.S. or Esoteric Section, also known as the Eastern School of Theosophy is the inner secret circle. This inner circle has itself several levels.

The Theosophical Society divided into two competing groups. The major group has its international headquarter in Madras, India with its American headquarters in Wheaton, IL. The other group had its headquarters in Covina, CA and also in San Diego, CA.

The American Theosophical Society has its Quest Publishing house at Wheaton. Interestingly, the name Manly P. Hall gives the to the Order whose job is to preserve the plans for the take over of the world is called by him the Order of the Quest. The Theosophical library at Wheaton called the Olcott Library and Research Center is one of the best occultic collections anywhere.

The two Theosophical Societies have made their greatest impacts in the British nations U.K./Can./Aust./N.Z./India and the United States. They have also been very popular in the Scandinavian countries and Germany.

Episcopalian clergymen have been active in both Theosophical groups. Alice Ann Bailey who took over the leadership in the 1920s, had taught in the Episcopalian church and was married to an Episcopal rector. Alice Bailey did as much for Theosophy as did H.P.B. Bailey is still influencing our culture today. She felt the number 666 was sacred. One of the Theosophical Society's publications is Lucifer. Bailey started Lucifer Trust now called Lucis Trust. She helped create the vast network of New Age groups. Lucis Trust has continued promoting the number 666.

[fig. T.S. Logo PASTE UP 1.5 x 1.5]

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY LOGO SHOWS US THE BLEND OF THE OCCULT MASONIC ELEMENTS (circle of snake), MARRIED TO JUDAISM (Star of David), ALONG WITH THE MYSTERY RELIGIONS (Egyptian ankh), and HINDUISM (the Devanagari letters) AND ITS RELATIONSHIP TO ITS GRANDDAUGHTER SPIN-OFF NAZISM (the Swastika).

The Watchtower Society has a number of teachings, symbols, etc. that match up with the Theosophical Society's. More about these later.

PROMINENT THEOSOPHICAL LEADERS

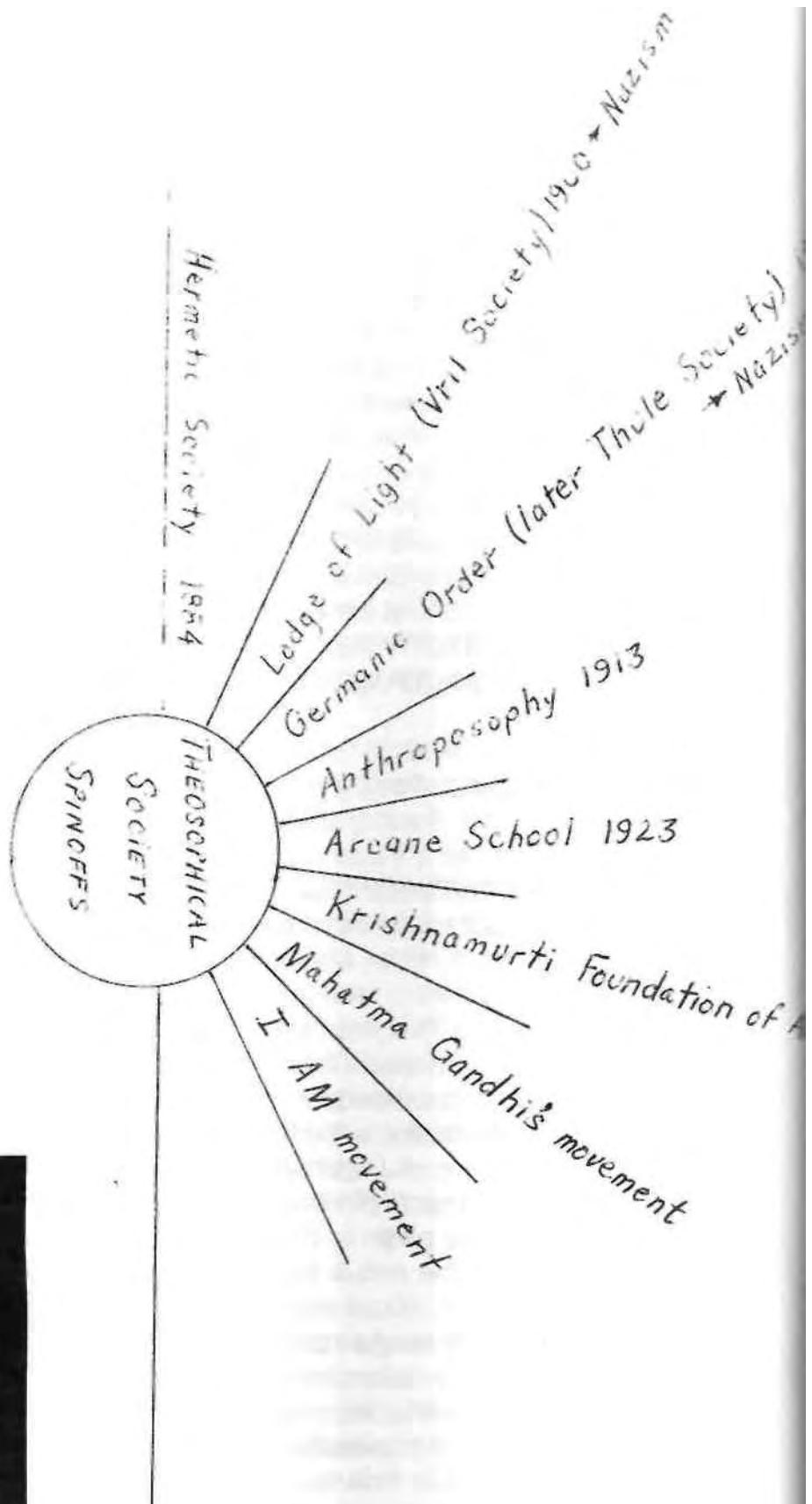
Two prominent leaders that were involved with the Theosophical Society were Mahatma Gandhi and Adolf Hitler. Mahatma Gandhi was interested in learning about Christianity until H.P.B., who pretended to be a Christian convinced him Hinduism had more to offer. Gandhi joined the Theosophical Society. The impetus for India's independence to a large degree came from the Theosophical Society. Ann Besant the second Theosophical President was instrumental in changing British attitudes. India's political leadership has been closely connected with the Theosophical Society ever since independence, including several Gandhis and Jawaharlal Nehru.

Hitler learned much of his occult knowledge from the Theosophical Society, although credit needs to be given to his occult mentors at the Benedictine monastery school who got him off onto the occult trail. Hitler spent much of his time in occult bookstores learning metaphysics. He also had several adepts in white and black magic instruct him. In Vienna, Hitler joined a modern German version of the Knights Templars, a German Masonic group called "The Order of the New Templars." The swastika was their emblem. The Theosophical Society even today continues to use the swastika as one of their emblems.

The Theosophical Society has also included such genius inventors as the co-workers Thomas Edison and Nichola Tesla. It has included such writers as George Bernard Shaw and William Butler Yeats.

It is possible that the Dalai Lama is also associated with them.

Elvis Presley was a Theosophist. For a discussion on how the New World Order has promoted the New Age religion through musicians see chapter 2.10.



Theosophist John H. Dewey wrote, "It is not proposed, be it observed, to replace Christianity by Buddhism, nor Buddhism by Mohammedism, nor both by Judaism, nor yet all three by Spiritism, but to bring each of the old religions back to its esoteric origin, meaning and purity, and if they are found to be in essence one, shall we not have found the TRUE RELIGION OF HUMANITY?"⁵⁷ Dewey, John H., *The Way The Truth and The Life*. Buffalo, NY: 1888, pp.11-12.>

RECAPPING THE CHAPTER

One of the ways this chapter can be recapped is to quote part a letter written in 1822 by a Jewish Mason Piccolo Tigre to the Italian Piedmontese lodges of the Carbonari (forest Masons).

"...it has been judged good and useful to propagate the light everywhere, and to set in motion all that aspires to move. For this reason we do not cease to recommend to you, to affiliate persons of every class to every manner of association, no matter of what kind, only provided that mystery and secrecy should be the dominant characteristics. All Italy is covered with religious confraternities, and with penitents of divers colours. Do not fear to slip in some of your people into the very midst of these flocks, led as they are by stupid devotion. Let our agents study with care the personnel of these..."⁵⁸ Dillon, George E. *Grand Orient Freemasonry Unmasked*. London: Britons Pub. Society, 1950, p. 58.>

The letter goes on to show how to create societies and associations, how to separate men from their families, and to use secrets as bait to lead men where you want them. Masons continue even today creating new societies and associations and infiltrating those that they haven't created.

THE LORD MAITREYA'S CHRONOLOGY

1358- The Sufis go underground with their religion, are reported to have extended into Scotland as a trade guild in the 14th century and developed into Freemasonry.

1700's- Druidism and the worship of Tara come with the activation of the Illuminati.

May 1, 1776- Birth of the Bavarian Illuminati

1781- United Ancient Order of Druids formed in London with Masonic rites.

1871- H.P.B. formed the Spiritist Society.

1875- H.P.B. formed the Theosophical Society, she writes that preparatory work for Lord Maitreya will begin in 1975.

1890- Ghulam Ahmad who claims to be the Promised One of all Religions appears, organizes the worldwide Sufi movement.

1891 - Annie Besant takes over T.S. after H.P.B. and begins talking of a coming Avatar, a "great world teacher" to take the world into its next stage of evolution

Spring, 1908- Ghulam Ahmad dies, his Master evil Spirit leaves Ahmad for Krishnamurti

1909- Order of the Star formed by Besant to promote Krishnamurti as the Lord Maitreya

1919- Alice Bailey says she was approached by Djwal Khul (D.K.-a Master) who showed her the plan which included Lord Maitreya coming. Meditation groups were set up to channel energy from the Masters.

1925- Besant announces Krishnamurti is the Christ, trip to America ends in failure.

1931- Krishnamurti renounces that he is the Christ.

1932- Nicolas Roerich's Maitreya published.

1948- Bailey publishes The Reappearance of the Christ, she suggests that 1975 is the year for preparatory work to begin for Lord Maitreya.

1959 - Benjamin Creme says he received telepathic messages from the Hierarchy.

Feb.,1962- Rahmat Ahmad is born in Pakistan. He is in line to become the fifth Khalifah-ul-Masih (Caliph -Successor- of the Messiah).

1975- Benjamin Creme (Scotsman and part Jewish) announces to his wife and others that he is Lord Maitreya's John the Baptist.

July 8, 1977- Rahmat Ahmad (Lord Maitreya) flew into Karachi.

July 19, 1977- Rahmat Ahmad (Lord Maitreya) flew into London, England, takes control of the London Mission of the Ahmadiyya community.<#59. Lawrence, Troy. New Age Messiah Identified. Lafayette, LA: Huntington House, 1991. This book was written under an assumed name by someone who became a Christian while working for the Tara Center. After much secret work, and access to much confidential information, the book's author was able to identify who Lord Maitreya is.>

April 25, 1982- Creme spends \$250,000 on ads in 20 major papers worldwide announcing Lord Maitreya.

May 14, 1982- Benjamin Creme gives the press the clue that Lord Maitreya lives in the Indian-Pakistani community of London and invites them to look for him.

June 21, 1982- Lord Maitreya has failed to show as predicted.

July 31, 1985- 22 journalist from 12 countries discuss how to make Maitreya's "Day of Declaration" possible.

1986- Top executives of British Media agree to stage the Maitreya's "Day of Declaration", but higher authorities in British government veto it.

June 11, 1988- Maitreya appears in person in Nairobi, Kenya and is worshipped by thousands.

Apr. 21-22, 1990- 200 dignitaries including royalty from around the world attended a conference with Lord Maitreya in London.

1991-George Bush, Mikael Gorbechov meet with Lord Maitreya off of Malta.

YET TO COME- "The Day of Declaration" when Rahmat Ahmad is presented to the world as Lord Maitreya.

Rahmat Ahmad is to be the next leader of the Sufi Moslems. The Sufis have secret societies around the world and rule in most of the Arab states. There are now about 14 million Ahmadis who give total allegiance to whoever holds the position that Rahmat Ahmad is to inherit. His title translates "Successor of Messiah." Why might the New World Order pick Rahmat Ahmad to be their King/Priest? The Sufi Moslems are tied to Freemasonry, the Knights Templars, and the Theosophic Society. A visit to a Theosophical Society Library will allow the reader to see that they have a good selection of books on Sufism. Sufism is a mysticism that holds that man can become illuminated and divine. Although it is called Moslem, it has no more to do with the Moslem religion than the Rosicrucians have to do with Christianity. Sufism is New Age mysticism, similar to Hinduism.

It is reported that Col. Quaddafi of Libya is a Sufi or a Sufi supporter. When Quaddafi when came to power, he repressed the Moslem clergy, even shut down a few mosques and made the moslem clergy subservient to him. This may help explain why CIA agents with ties to Freemasonry would help him. Although he puts out loud speeches threatening

the United States, he appears to be working in close cooperation with the New World Order; at the least he is unwittingly helping carry out some of their goals. It further explains why when travel to Libya was supposedly prohibited to all Americans, Knight of Malta and U.S. diplomat to the Vatican William Wilson was visiting Sufi Quaddafi. One of the American oil companies that continued operating quietly in Libya during all the big press releases of tensions and the U.S. air attack, was headed by J. Peter Grace, who is the head of the Knights of Malta in the United States.⁶⁰ Cooper, William. Behold A Pale Horse. Sedona, AZ: Light Technology Pub., 1991, pp. 87-88.> Quaddafi proposes in his Green Book a synthesis of Communism and Capitalism.

The Buddhists are looking for a Lord Maitreya (the fifth Buddha) to return. Some of the Jews are looking for a Messiah, and the Shiite Muslims are looking for Imman Madhi. The Hindus are expecting the Bodhisattva (Kalki) or Krishna. The Tara Center, which promotes the Lord Maitreya, hopes to play upon all these various expectations.

Great expense and great plans are to be used to convince the world of his divinity. The Establishment media is ready to be used for promoting Lord Maitreya. A number of indicators seemed to indicated that the new messiah would have a Jewish Lineage of the House of David. If Rhamat Ahmad is not of the House of David, and it appears he isn't, then it may well be that Ahmad is not the prized leader that they plan to set up as a King/Priest.

The Tara Center often uses the pyramid with the all-seeing eye which is a masonic symbol. The Tara Center has ties to Freemasonry. Tara worship is linked to Freemasonry, and has been practiced by the Druids and the Hindus. Tara Hill in Ireland is a worship center for Druid worship.

The Tara center believes in a One-World-Socialist government with revitalized Freemasonry as the world's religion. People are being told man will become divine under this New World Order. (Sadly, the truth is they will become slaves. And slaves of Satanists have been the most pitilessly abused slaves of all.)

SUMMARY

The New World Order has a Pakistani man named Rhamat Ahmad ready to be revealed as the Lord Maitreya. His identity has been a secret only known to a handful of men. The New Agers, the Masons, and the Sufi, and some of the Buddhists can be counted on to worship him, if the Power decides to go ahead and use him. He may be the bridge between East and West that the Power is hoping to create for his One-World-government.

Chapter 1.5

Mysteries of the Watchtower Society

You will learn in this chapter:

- You will be informed that the winged-sun-disk used by H.P.B and C.T. Russell was an Illuminati symbol and a symbol for the Church of Illumination.
- You will learn about three mysteries of the Watchtower Society, pyramids, the Golden Age, and the winged-sun-disk.
- You will examine Charles T. Russell and his sun worship.

I remember the first time I came in contact with Jehovah's Witness literature. I was in high school, and as the caretaker of our family library I puzzled over the symbolic meaning to the cover. Two tiny snakes with protruding gold tongues encircled a Winged globe on the book's reddish-brown cover. The book was part of a series "Studies in the Scriptures". What the symbolic meaning of this strange Winged-Sun-Disk with snakes was not explained. Obviously, the meaning was for those "in the know" and not the casual reader.

The author of "Studies in the Scripture" spoke of a Golden Age to come. He capitalized in bold underlined letters on each volume's title page **THE GOLDEN AGE OF**

Russell had a fold out chart in the front of Vol. 1 about the Great Pyramid. I was unaware of who Russell was, and unable to realize the implications of all this. I do, however, remember those first impressions as a Christian in high school "this is weird."

Where did all these strange beliefs come from? It doesn't take much to pique the curiosity of my research oriented mind. My teenage mind was always from early on searching in an effort to learn, checking out Plato, John Dewey, Will Durant, Mahatma Gandhi, and many other philosophers and religious leaders. As a youngster, I was always asking why?

The curious can have a field day with the Jehovah's Witnesses. For instance, why call one's meeting place a hall? why not Kingdom meeting, or Kingdom assembly, or Kingdom study, or church, or chapel, or tabernacle, or temple, or something else? why hall?

Why all the secrecy? Why are the writers and leaders of the Watchtower Society clouded in secrecy? Why have no membership records been kept? The answer given, that it was a security measure in case of persecution didn't satisfy me. Why? Because other groups equally persecuted made other choices, choices that are not secretive. Others said, we trust God and are willing to suffer for Him, so why be secretive? What have we to hide?

The choice to be secretive is just that, a choice, a decision. And it was made at the top of the Watchtower pyramid, by the Watchtower President, and now by the Governing body. And this secretive attitude permeates down the pyramid to the rank and file Jehovah's Witnesses.

"I was interested in possibly joining the Jehovah's Witnesses," a stranger related to this author in a chance conversation, "but when I arrived at the Kingdom Hall, the meeting had begun. They had locked the door, there were no windows, and I didn't want anything to do with a secretive religion like that."

The answer to where Jehovah's Witnesses receive their strange beliefs, strange doctrines, and attitudes comes primarily from two men. Because primarily only two men, Charles Taze Russell and Joseph F. Rutherford made all the decisions of the Watchtower Society for the beginning sixty years.

Ray Franz who was an important Governing Body member stated that the first two Watchtower Bible and Tract Society Presidents "acted according to his own perogatives in exercising his presidential authority, with no hint of a governing body."²

Since these two WT leaders, two other Presidents have served, Knorr and Franz. But while Knorr administrated, Frederick Franz was the real religious leader. Governing Body member Klein referred to Fred Franz as their "oracle." But today their oracle is 97 years old, blind, and only a figurehead.

How does the researcher attempt to understand these problems and men?

Some of this Author's conclusions after years of research, is that there are certainly many pitfalls to investigating secretive organizations.

Material written by secretive organizations for the public's consumption are often loaded with fictitious information. Modern Masonic writers are quite frank that the early Masonic writers when writing about the lodge are not to be trusted.³ Not every Mason author identifies himself as a Mason. The Masons have lied to show their legitimacy and antiquity. The Jehovah's Witnesses have done similar things, but have also deceived to gloss over doctrinal controversies, embarrassing scandals, anything that doesn't square with the image of being God's selfless, pristine perfect organization. Periodically they rewrite their history to match "present truth." The WT Society has been taken to task numerous times for scholastic dishonesty. Anyone familiar with the Mormon murders has a chance to know the elaborate deception the LDS (Mormon) church leaders have gone to, to preserve their power.⁴ As the reader will discover, Masons and Mormons are given latitude to explore religious thought, within the limits given them, but the power and integrity of the leadership is an off-limits subject. Two insiders close to the top of LDS pyramid of power, Frank J. Cannon and John C. Bennett, revealed in their books some of the high-level working of the LDS church.⁵ LDS members were forbidden to quote their sensitive material.

Both Masonic and non-Masonic writers often have an incorrect view that all Freemasons have a common purpose, common beliefs, and common methods. The

higher Masonic leadership has goals which will be exposed in this book. The lower levels of Masonry are a cover, and for that purpose are permitted to have many ideas. Most Freemasons are limited in their knowledge of Freemasonry. The Freemason next door may regard his own personal experience, as universal of all Freemasonry. He may have only experienced the lodge in terms of a philanthropic fraternity, and has not bothered to study what Freemasonry has done historically, or what the higher levels reveal. Like army-grunts in the field, they have no knowledge of the high-level planning.

The Masons have clouded their activities. The higher degrees are called "side degrees" and they claim the higher degree aren't higher, but simply on the side. The truth seeker has to work his way through these ruses.

How does one investigate the strange masonic connections of the Watchtower Society, the Mormons, and other religious groups?

It's like being a policeman who comes upon a suspicious car accident. If he rules it "an accident", rather than a homicide, he will limit his approach in gathering clues. On the other hand, if he assumes the worst and views it as a homicide, he will collect all the evidence he can. This book is an attempt to gather evidence. Yes, the fact that the policeman gathers facts means he's suspicious. It doesn't mean anyone is guilty. For instance, just because C.T. Russell was a Mason, doesn't mean Jehovah's Witnesses today join Masonic Orders.

Now this Author can not actually take the reader through all the hoops of research he has jumped through to get to his conclusions. But he can pass some of it along in this book, along with his conclusions. This Author has concluded that the following statement of Manly P. Hall, a powerful Mason who was on the secret world council of thirteen,⁶ is an accurate reflection of the power that the Masonic mystery religions feel they have.

"Under new names and, to a measure, with new interpretation, the old wisdom which guided the destinies of ancient peoples is being reconsidered and restored. It becomes increasingly more evident that wisdom and understanding alone can bestow the security and happiness which all men still seek as the foundation of a useful life. The shadowy forms of the venerated sages and prophets of the Golden Age rise again, inviting our appreciation. Though long exiled from the sphere of mortal purposes, these noblest of men are being re-established as the great teachers of the human race. The mystery religions of antiquity, which flourished long before the rise of the modern way of life, have been brought into clear focus by progressive leaders in the fields of psychology and comparative religion."⁷

Manly P. Hall is correct in that Hinduism is presented today under a new name "New Age Movement." And true, the Hindu forms of prayer, Yoga and Transcendental Meditation have a new interpretation, they are exercises to practice. And the venerated sages of Hinduism and Witchcraft have risen (and fallen like the "Bhagwan Shree" Rajneesh and Krishnamurti, and like New Age leaders Jim Jones and Adolf Hitler). However, progressive leaders have not brought the New Age movement into focus. That is why this book is needed.

The author's experiences in New Delhi, India were a real picture of the end result of the New Age beliefs. There are many clues around. For instance, this Author's stamp collection contained Indian Nationalist postage stamps printed by Nazi Germany, just a glimpse of the connection between the Hitler's promised thousand year Millenium, and

the New Age New Order. The more clues a researcher finds the worse the story gets worse, much worse. No, progressive leaders have not brought the issues into clear focus. For those readers who are interested in stories of power, for those who do not want to be compliant servants of a New World Order, this book is written for you. Dedicated to those whose love of truth and freedom led them to pay the ultimate sacrifice, death.

Let's start by an examination of those three mysterious items of the founder of the Watchtower Society, Charles Taze Russell. Those were the winged-sun-disk, pyramids and the Golden Age to come. It is disconcerting to find that these items are three notable things discussed in Manly P. Hall's classic reference book on esoteric Masonic knowledge, *The Secret Teachings of All Ages*. As we flip through Manly P. Hall's book page after page refer to a coming future Golden Age. We also stumble upon the winged-sun-disk (on page XLIX) which is explained as a solar trinity, and represents the various sun Gods of the ages. At least eight pages discuss pyramids in detail, especially the Great Pyramid that Pastor C.T. Russell wrote so much about. On page XLIII appears a Great Pyramid drawing from Piazzi Smyth, C.T. Russell's mentor. It is well established that Smyth was the mentor of the Watchtower Society's experts on the meaning of the Great Pyramid. Smyth was the source of both Manly P. Hall's esoteric Great Pyramid knowledge and C.T. Russell and the Edgar brothers' (well known WT lecturers on the Great Pyramid) knowledge.

IDEAS DON'T COME OUT OF A VACUUM

When something new appears it is good for us to remember there is nothing new under the sun.

I illustrated that point with a personal anecdote in my previous book *The Watchtower & The Masons*. (This book *Be Wise As Serpents* is going to go over some of the same material on the Watchtower Society as my previous book, but this time more details and better explanations will be brought to bear on the subject.)

Perhaps the reader can think of his or her own experience that taught him how we derive our ideas from sources, and not from out of a vacuum.

I marvel at how much continuity a modern people have with their ancestors. This point was highlighted one day. I was studying some ancient Egyptian cursive handwriting from the 19th Dynasty while waiting for my meal in a restaurant. My sample of cursive called hieratic was about 3,300 years old.

An arab approached me and started a conversation, because he thought I was reading Arabic. That caused me to reflect. The Egyptians had been conquered by the Assyrians, Persians, Greeks, and Romans, and had gone through using various scripts, yet they choose in relatively modern times to use the Arabic script which resembles hieratic. The word choose here is used on the premise people are responsible for their own actions. People tend to build, to adapt old ideas. People tend to borrow rather than create new. (As I did with this paragraph from from my earlier book.) When we see something "new" arrive in history, such as the alphabet, then it is valid to question where "new" ideas have come from. In the case of an alphabet, one looks for clues as to when it was introduced. "New" ideas rarely come from a vacuum.

If the researcher tracks down where Charles T. Russell's ideas come from he is led to a source that was a common source of other religions too. The researcher begins to see patterns, and to realize that religions stemming from the source of Russell all have a common goal. The rank and file of these groups are of course unaware of much of this, and are unwittingly contributing to a master plan.

RUSSELL & THE WINGED SUN DISK

In 1910, Russell made his second trip to the Egyptian pyramids. He went inside the Great Pyramid. When he returned, he informed the readers of the Watchtower magazine about the Pyramid's hidden message. He also instituted some big changes to the binding of his books. His Studies in the Scriptures received the Egyptian trinity Winged-Sun-Disk on their covers, and the other Watchtower books also received it. He also at the same time made an effort to look international stamping the binding of the covers either "London and Brooklyn" or "Brooklyn and London".

Another religious leader, Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, leader of the Theosophical Society, also used the Winged-Sun-Disk. She by coincidence also started putting it on her magazines Theosophy in 1912. She had also made a pilgrimage to the Great Pyramid, and like Russell had to go in and explore the passageways and chambers herself. She spent an entire night alone in the heart of the Great Pyramid in the King's chamber.

5 INTERLINKED CONCEPTS OF THE SERPENT

| | | | | | | | |
|---|-----------------------------------|---|---------------------------|---|----------------------------------|---|--|
| LUCIFER AKA LIGHT BEARER (<i>godhead</i>) | SEARCH FOR LIGHT AKA WISDOM | = | SUN WORSHIP AKA ENERGY | = | FIRE (aka KUNDALINI FORCE) | = | REGENERATIVE PRINCIPLES (AKA PHALLIC & SEX WORSHIP) |
| | | | | | | | |
| SNAKES | SNAKES | | SNAKES | | SNAKES | | SNAKES |

The Theosophical Society had a branch in Pittsburgh when Russell lived there, and also in Brooklyn where Russell reestablished. It would be hard to conceive that Russell never came into contact with this group. Especially since he writes about them, and mentions contact with Theosophists. Interestingly the man who was famous in the Irish Lodge of Theosophy was George W. Russell, who wrote for *The Irish Theosophist*. The Golden Dawn was a Society and the name of that Society's magazine that was started by a Mason in 1887. The Irish, especially George Russell, were attracted to this order and its Temple of Isis. The Temple of Isis used the Winged-Sun-Disk over its portals.

The tie-in with Masonry, the New Age, and the Theosophical Society is a close one. The Scottish Rite started the modern Rosicrucians who started HP. Blavatsky off with the Theosophical Society.⁸ They financed her and her constant travels. The Grand Master of the Brotherhood of Luxor recommended H.P.B to Olcott with a letter written in gold ink on green paper.⁹ Olcott, himself an active Mason, suggested to H.P.B. that they start the Theosophical Society using their group of Masons, Rosicrucians, Cabalists, and Spiritualists that were meeting in a NY apartment.¹⁰ The Scottish Rite also has published for over 100 years the New Age magazine, and has promoted the New Age Movement from the Masonic Lodges. The publications of the Theosophical Society are stocked in the Masonic libraries and read by them. Most of the leaders of the modern Rosicrucians

have been Masons. The leaders of the Theosophical Society have generally been women who were in co-Masonry. And the T.S. has also been called co-Masonry.¹¹ The Theosophical Society has openly promoted the New Age movement, in contrast with the Scottish Rite's quieter methods. The leaders of the Theosophical Society have been channelers,¹² which is interesting because so have the leaders of the Watchtower Society.¹³ One of the books put out by a later president of the Theosophical Society is titled *On the Watchtower*.¹⁴ It is a regular part of the Masonic Knights Templar's libraries, and is a selection of Theosophist articles. More on the meaning of Watchtowers and the parallels between the W.S. and the T.S. later.

WHERE THE SYMBOL CAME FROM

The investigator will find similar winged-globes in the pagan mystery religions of the Middle East, but this representation of the Winged-Sun-Disk originates in ancient Egypt. The meaning is derived from Ancient Egypt, and stands for Osirus (the Sun God), Horus, and Isis.

Those who study Egyptian Magic and practice it today use the symbol for its purported magical properties. "Emblematic of the element of air, this consists of a circle or solar-type disk enclosed by a pair of wings. In ritual magic it is suspended over the altar in an easterly direction and used when invoking the protection and co-operation of the sylphs." So says an expert on such magic in his book *Practical Egyptian Magic*.¹⁵

According to a book used by the Church of Illumination (Rosicrucian) to instruct on their teachings, "The Winged Globe is pre-eminently a Rosicrucian symbol, although the Illuminati may lay some claim to it, and it may be admitted that it is of Egyptian origin. The Winged Globe is the symbol of the perfected soul making its flight back to the source of its creation in Elysian fields beyond."¹⁶

It is also said to be the "house of many mansions", that is the God-like reasoning that man supposedly has.¹⁷

If one investigates further back into Rosicrucian thought one finds that the German Illuminati used the Winged-Sun-Disk. The use of the magic symbol goes back to the Kabbalah. The Kabbalists use it to portray Jehovah. However, their full explanation of who Jehovah is, is that Jehovah is the sun-god. He is to the Kabbalists the same as the Gnostic sun-god Demiurgus or the Greek almighty God Zeus, which name at times is used interchangably with Jehovah. The Jewish mystical thought that pervades Rosicrucian thinking then is seen in an illustration of a secret 16th Century Rosicrucian book *Die Goldene Zeit* (The Golden Age) which portrays the Winged disk with the magical Tetragrammaton in the sun globe's center.

From the sources quoted, the reader has learned that the Illuminati and Rosicrucians use the Winged-Sun-Disk. What about the Masons?

Illustration from the secret 16th century Rosicrucian book The Golden Age.

MASONIC USE OF THE WINGED-SUN-DISK

Upon achieving the 32 degree, the Mason is given Albert Pike's Morals and Dogma. It is now from the Pope of Masonry, Albert Pike, that the Mason learns that Phallic worship is the true worship of Masonry. However, an examination of Phallic worship, which is the worship of the regenerative parts is the same as sun worship, the sun being the symbol of regeneration.¹⁸ The worship of the sun has often been sexual in its ritual. The Elysian fields that the Sun Trinity-the Winged Solar Disk represents are sexual rituals. Masonry itself claims to perpetuate the ancient mysteries of Isis and Osiris, Tammuz and Baal¹⁹ which are Sun religions that ultimately are derived from a single common origin.

In Albert Churchward's (30° Mason) book Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man, The Evolution of Religious Doctrines from the Eschatology of the Ancient Egyptians, he states that the Winged-Sun-Disk is used by 33 degree Masons.

The 33rd degree is the highest public level of the Scottish Rite Masons. There are both honorary and actual operative 33 degree Masons. Notable persons, such as Presidents and leading clergymen are initiated into the 33rd degree. According to Churchward they alone know its meaning. However, exposure to the symbol is almost unavoidable to those Masons reading Theosophic literature.

"That's the sun disk Ra," exclaimed an active 32 degree Mason when this Author flashed Russell's cover of the Studies in the Scriptures.

"It's a Masonic symbol," this Author chimed in.

"No, it's not a Masonic symbol," came the reply.

"How did you know what it was?"

Complete silence. He had immediately recognized the symbol but refused to talk about it, or his knowledge about it. According to the Masonic oath they aren't to talk about Masonic knowledge.

QUESTIONS & OBJECTIONS

Some will object that if Russell went to Egypt he may have got the symbol from Egypt, and not from esoteric Masonic-connected groups.

It is true that it is found displayed over Egyptian temples. For instance, one of the most spectacular exhibits ever, was the King Tut artifacts, discovered seven years after

C.T. Russell died. Four oak house-like structures, called shrines, contained the body of this minor boy Pharoah. The inside of these large oak shrines were laid of gold, giving us an idea of the splendor the other Pharaohs likewise received. Visitors to the exhibit can view the Winged-Sun-Disk at the top above each door and on the far side or rear panals.

However, in drawing representations of this over their temples the Egyptians employed a variety of styles. The snakes may look like vipers or cobras, and may even be dropping down rather than looking out from the sun disk. In researching what books were available to Russell, and what live Egyptian drawings Russell could have studied of the Osirus, Isis, and Horus trinity, it is this Author's conclusion that he would have seen a variety of representations. None of which he used. However, he did follow basically the way the esoteric Masonic groups drew it, so consequently his source was most likely an esoteric source.

Illustrations from references of C.T. Russell's day showing the Winged-Sun-Disk are provided to document the variety of choice.

Some have speculated that the Winged-Sun-Disk is an angel's wing like a Cherub. This is an uninformed guess. A close look at copies of Russell's books in excellent condition will reveal that there are snakes on each side of the disk. Further, Russell passes up ways to use it as an angel. It is undoubtedly the Winged-Sun-Disk on his books.

WHAT DOES C.T. RUSSELL & THE WT SOCIETY HAVE TO DO WITH THE SUN-GOD?

Surprisingly, there are a number of clues that show C.T. Russell did believe in a Sun deity. Russell spoke about Zorastor as a true prophet (WT '06, p. 14). Zoroaster, was considered to be the Sun God by his followers. Cyrus the Great, who name meant the Sun, was considered by his gnostic followers to be the Sun-God. Russell thought Cyrus the Great was a prefiguring of Jesus Christ. Russell in fact believed the Resurrected Jesus was at the center of the Sun.

Russell never left himself without a scripture to explain whatever he decided to believe.

Mal. 4:2 refers to "But to you who fear My name, The Sun of Righteousness shall arise With healing in His wings; and you shall go out And grow fat like stall-fed calves."

Russell at various times gave various interpretations to Mal. 4:2. A comprehensive examination shows he said the Sun of Righteousness is

- 1) Jesus and his church

SYMOLOGY OF THE MYSTERY RELIGIONS

After reading thousands of pages on the Mystery religions, dozens of Masonic books on their religious symbology, various books on the mythic images of mankind globally, and the Christian scriptures it was clear that 5 concepts repeatedly have been interlinked with each other on a worldwide basis and that each of these 5 interlinked ideas has also been represented by the concept of a serpent, a snake.

[place diagram here]

It is understandable how man in various areas could see the stars, the closest star the Sun, and fire and worship these items. It is also easy to see how two internal fires within man, sexual passion and curiosity could be integrated into the worship of the Sun, stars, and fire. If one were worthy of worship, then all the rest were too. It is easy to understand how a priesthood could persuade people to give them authority in order that these items

might be properly worshipped. An examination of the related Sun worships from the classical world shows that the priests reserved an esoteric worship for themselves that was hidden behind the worship of fire, sex, snakes and the sun. The Egyptian priests that taught the people sun worship in Moses' day were monotheistic. This monotheistic god was the Light-bearer.

To understand the significance of pyramids to Masons (and New Agers in general) we can show how pyramids, especially in particular the Great Pyramid of Giza, relates to these 5 interlocked concepts.

The Great Pyramid is important to Masons according to Masonic sources because:

- a. An initiate (then and now) after entering the Great Pyramid leaves as a god. (light—bearer/godhood on chart)
- b. The Great Pyramid is said to be prophetic when its passageways are measured. (wisdom)
- c. Sun worshippers built the Great Pyramid.(sun worship)
- d. All pyramids are said to emit special energy.
- e. Pyramids are an architectural picture of an ascended flame to heaven.(fire)
- f. The pyramid's upward triangle shape stands for the male generative principle.

When the Masons Charles T. Russell and H.P. Blavatsky made their pilgrimages to the Great Pyramid and went into the King's chamber it is possible the significance of their visits included the above a through f items.

The philosophy behind the mystery religions, Freemasonry, Theosophy, Gnosticism and the New Age movement continue the idea that man should seek out the fruit of the tree of good and evil for it shall make him a god. These religious philosophies also declare that "true" Christianity (cosmic or New Age Christianity) is also this gnostic quest for enlightenment.²⁰

Many Gnostic religions hate traditional Christianity. They have also over the years criticized biblical Christianity for holding mankind back from finding his quest for godhood.

For several upcoming paragraphs we will contrast Christianity with the gnostic quest for enlightenment. We will refer to the head adversary of the Creator, what the scriptures call "...the dragon, that serpent of old, the devil, or Satan." Rv 20:1

Some readers will hold the view that Satan and demons don't exist. They are free to speculate that, but there is no way to prove their speculation. On the other hand, it is easy to substantiate an objective belief in demons by examining the countless testimonies, etc. about them. J.W. Montgomery in *Principalities and Powers*, written after years of research into the existence of demons, concluded, "The problem involved in determining whether demon possession occurs and whether witchcraft works is absurdly simple. The documentation is overwhelming."²¹

Whatever our view of demons and their reality, there is the visible behavior of humans who are so brutal that we label their behavior as "inhuman" because they exhibit a cruelty that surpasses all the animal kingdom and surpasses any purposeful depraved needs. So why are these men so "demonically" destructive? How do we explain a man like Pol Pot who cruelly killed half the people (many killed were of the better half) in his beautiful country of Cambodia. These were his own people. Rational answers fall short of explaining such irrational behavior for destruction. This destructive force may be labeled demonic, whether we view demons as real or as a psychological phenomena.

"Be wise as serpents...." What were the issues at stake in the Garden of Eden? If we are to be as wise as serpents, what was it that the serpent knew that Eve didn't know?

The story of the Garden of Eden sets forth the Biblical view of this issue right from the first part of scriptures.

The serpent knew that man was man, and that it was a delusion for man to try to become god. The only way since then for man to think he has reached godhead is if he deludes himself. And the serpent is there to help him try. But why does the Serpent want man to seek godhead through taking in the fruit of good and evil?

The biblical view of God was that man should not try to determine good from evil by taking in knowledge—that is eating of the fruit of the tree of good and evil. For man to determine for himself right from wrong is called situational ethics. Rather than man pretending to be a god by declaring what is wrong by his own wisdom of situational ethics, man was to allow God to decide. The creator had laid down physical, spiritual, and moral laws. But the gift of choice was given to man. That was God's will. God's will allows for bad choices on man's part, including the option by man to reject his loving Creator and make up his own rules in contradiction to truth.

Today, we are seeing that many young people do not want the responsibility of making their own choices about what is right and wrong. They are running to Guru's, and laying their freedom of choice at the feet of these New Age "Godmen". "Tell me what to do," they ask. And then men like Jim Jones, who thought he was God,²² make their choices for these youth, often with disasterous consequences.

Why does Satan encourage man to seek divinity? Even today people are as naive as Eve concerning the issue. Satan and the demons really hate the Creator and would like to destroy his Creation. But how does seeking one's divinity aid in mankind's destruction?

The Theosophical Society tells us that "...all philosophy is an effort to apprehend Reality; but it is an effort of the intellect merely, and as such it is, and must always be a fruitless effort."²³

The inability for man to find godhead by reason and logic has been repeatedly discovered by all the great minds. Man has always failed. For instance, William James the philosopher tell us in A Pluralistic Universe, p. 212, "For my own part I have finally found myself compelled to give up the logic, fairly, squarely, and irrevocably. It has an imperishable use in human life, but that use is not to make us theoretically acquainted with the essential nature of reality."

To apprehend reality as a truth seeker by using only logic and reason is a dead end street. God reveals truth to man according to the Scriptures, and man obeys.

If man chooses not to obey, and insists on seeking truth on his own, he invariably must discard logic and reason and turns to mysticism, the occult and the mystery religions including Hinduism. In order to achieve his delusion of godhead, the initiate is encouraged to leave reality by using drugs, self-hypnosis, ectastic activity such as rigorous physical and sexual activity, psycotic states of the mind and trances.

The Theosophical Society states, "Some of our modern philosophers are beginning to apprehend this fact: notably Henri Bergson, who speaks of a higher faculty which he calls intuition, and which he says must replace intellect if we would contact Reality."²⁴ The Theosophical Society believes the world is but an illusion, Maya, an idea they have learned from Hinduism.

The reasoning that these people use is a form of reasoning not under God's authority and is consequently according to scripture not under his protection from demonic control. To step out from underneath God's authority is like stepping out from underneath an umbrella during the rain, the protection offered is lost. Although these people use reason, it is a distorted version. The dying words of atheists who exalted reason, shows that they often discovered their philosophy turned out to be a cruel hoax.

Does Satan benefit by watching men pursuing altered states of consciousness and tripping out and leaving reality? Yes. A life centered on deluding oneself is a destructive life.

Satan's Kingdom, often called the Kingdom of the World is taking advantage of man's ignorant groping for godhood. Satan is out to destroy God's creation made in his own image.

Get in touch with reality and stay there. Quit trying to "cop out" of reality. Christians are to test the spirits to see if they are of God. That means elements of logic, science, and reason must be tested to see if they are under God's authority. If they are, then embrace them. Christianity and the Scriptures are not against science, logic, and reason. No those items are powerful tools for Christianity. But when those items are used in a distorted way that must be avoided. Science and intellect are not to be used to create gods nor is their purpose to invent systems of morality.

Evolution is an example of a powerful warped way of thinking. Because it was developed intentionally as a tool to destroy belief in God, it has not been protected from demonic powers. All kinds of demonic influences have directed the evolutionists, and the list of frauds perpetrated by evolutionists is long. It is also used to teach us morality, such as, only the fit (the best) survive. This means one is superior if he survives by any means.

To use reason, science and reality to become gods is in itself a distortion of reality—a contradiction, for man is but man. In order to delude himself into thinking he is a god, mankind is turning to drugs and other escapes from reality.

The Christian NT book of Ephesians chap. 4 deals with sins of the flesh in the context of the old man (verse 22) and the new man (verse 24). In this context, suddenly Paul warns us, "Neither give place to the devil." (verse 27). By committing fleshly sins, the demons are given a place (lit. ground) for their activity in the believer's life.

But the Christian idea of God establishing right and wrong for us, is rediculed as simplistic by all the various Gnostic groups.

"'Christianity,' so-called, lulls its devotees into a false sense of security, or "salvation"; whereas the whole history of humanity, and of religion itself, shows us that:

"The path by which to Deity we climb
Is arduous, rough, ineffable, sublime."²⁵

The poem is right. The path to divinity is an arduous path, because it is a path man is not to accomplish on his own. It is a cruel hoax which Lucifer as an angel of light assists.

The Masonic lodges which continue the ancient mystery religion (one religion with various names) teaches the initiate that he needs light. Masonic authority Mackey in his Encyclopaedia states, "Light. Light is an important word in the Masonic system. It conveys a far more recondite meaning than it is believed to possess by the generality of readers. It is in fact the first of all the symbols presented to the neophyte, and continues to be

presented to him in various modifications throughout all his future progress in his Masonic career."

As a candidate for various degrees the Mason Will declare his need for light. For instance, the Entered Apprentice, or first degree is asked by the Worshipful Master, "In your present condition, what do you most desire?"

And C.T. Russell, Joseph Smith, Jr., Billy Graham, and Robert Schuler all answered, "Light."²⁶

"Light is the first demand of a candidate at his initiation; and the material light is succeeded by an intellectual illumination."—Historical Landmarks, Vol. 1, p.135.

This search for light continues up through the degrees. When the candidate receives his lecture for the 32nd degree he is told, "You are here to learn, if you can learn, and to remember what you have been taught. In the Scottish Rite you will be taught that our ancient ancestors who knew all the Mysteries left enough traces so that we today with diligent labor and teaching may renew them and bring them to light for your enlightenment. We now come to the great symbol of Pythagoras. Our symbols have descended to us from the Aryans, and many were invented by Pythagoras, who studied in Egypt and Babylon. In order to preserve the great truths learned from the profane, there were invented some of our symbols that represent the profoundest of truths descended to us from our white ancestors...The ancient Masters invented some of these symbols to express the result of deity. They did not attempt to name him, but rather tried to express their reverence by describing him as Ahura-Mazda, spirit of light."²⁷

Ahura-Mazda was the god of the Mazdean religion which worshipped five types of fire. The five fires were the internal fire of the earth, the Kundalini aka as Sex-force or serpent power, the fire of lightning, the fire of vegetation, and the fire of Ahura-Mazda.

The ritual quoted above of the 32 degree lecture introduces us to two concepts worthy of note at this point. First, that symbols are used to conceal truth from the profane, and second that Masonry involves the worship of the various 5 elements of the serpent.

In Ez. 8:16, Sun worshippers are described facing the east. Generally, sun worshippers have faced east, as the Masonic rituals connected to sun worship do. Because of a number of items, it appears that Lucifer may be playing a larger role within the Masonic lodges than one is led to believe. The symbology of the lodge includes frequent use of the Sun, the serpent, and the eagle representing the sun.

In order to bait mankind into continuing to self-destruct, Lucifer and his demons have been appearing and providing enlightenment for those who are on the New Age road. It should be obvious that a real angel of light (by Bible standards) is not going to appear to help men become gods. The Bible is clear from the beginning Yahweh the God of the Bible doesn't want situational ethics and man-made gods.

Notes

1. The seventh volume was billed as Russell's, but was written by George H. Fisher and C.J. Woodworm.
2. Franz, Ray. Crisis of Conscience. Atlanta, GA: Commentary Press, 1983, p.60.
3. Morey, Robert. The Origin and Teachings of Freemasonry. Morey quotes a number of respectable Masons—for instance Mackey criticising the Masonic historians of Preston, Hughan, et. al—for instance the Mason A.S. Macbride criticising 19th century masonic

historians—also Melvin Johnson criticing Gould, Hughan and others, —also Delmar Darrah criticizing Masonic historians. It seems that the phrase "First liar doesn't stand a chance," may apply in some ways to masonic historians. Morey himself isn't honest with the facts. The smokescreens of false information have helped cloud the Masonic Lodge, but it is possible to get to the bottom of it all. Honest men who have left Masonry like Charles Finney have been reliable witnesses about the Masonic Lodge.

4. Mormonism, Shadow or Reality by the Tanners in Salt Lake City does an excellent job documenting Mormon deception. The casual reader may want to read the compelling story about the Mormon document dealer Mark Hoffman and his dealings with Mormon officials and the murders he committed. The book reveals the mindset of the top Mormon leadership. The book is The Mormon Murders by Steven Naifeh and Gregory White Smith, New American Library a division of Penguin Books, NY, 1988.

5. In 1842, John C. Bennett produced History of the Saints. Frank Cannon's material was originally a series in Everybody's and became the book Under the Prophet in Utah.

6. Confidential sources. As far as seeing this in print references to a group of 13 men who control the world's religious groups can be picked up here and there in various books, for instance in Stan Deyo's The Cosmic Conspiracy. Hints about such a group come through in Manly P. Hall's books, and for a good reason, he sat on the council.

7. Hall, Manly P. The Secret Teachings of All Ages. An Encyclopedic Outline of Masonic, Hermetic, Quabbalistic and Rosicrucian Symbolical Philosophy. Los Angeles, CA: The Philosophical Research Society, 1971, preface.

8. This was originally revealed by H.P. Blavatsky in her own books. The Theosophical Societies have put out more information on the origins of the Theosophical Society. H.P.B. also refers to other Adepts and Rosicrucians who she met in her travels throughout the Middle East, Egypt, India, and Tibet.

9. Ancient Wisdom and Secret Sects. Alexandria, VA: Time-Life Books, p. 124.

10. ibid.,p. 125.

11. According to papers put out by the Deputy of the Supreme Council of Universal Co-Masonry for Great Britain and its Dependencies by the Grand Secretary of the said Jurisdiction. The smaller group that broke away and is headquartered now in Pasadena, CA claims to be against the idea of Co-Masonry. This position is attractive to those Masons who have a difficult time accepting Co-Masonry. For instance, Iverson L Harris, Theosophical leader, while under oath in court in Florida said, "Neither is our Society in any way responsible ofr the Co-Masonic Order which Mrs. Besant organized and publicized widely as a Masonic Order for women. A number of our very prominent members for years past have been Masons, and our late Secretary General, Dr. Joseph H. Fussell, was a high Mason, and vigorously opposed this so-called Co-Masonic Order." Theosophy Under Fire (deposition taken for a court case in FL),Point Loma, CA: Pub. by Iverson L. Harris, p.9.

12. Blavasky claimed she wrote Isis Unveiled under spirit control. Besant and Bailey later TS Presidents also claimed the same thing for their books.

13. The WT Society has on Numerous occasions referred to themselves as God's channel of light. For instance The Finished Mystery, (1917), p. 144; WT 1/1890, p.1; WT Dec. 1, 1981, p. 27; Theocratic Aid to Kingdom Publishers (1945), pp. 249-250. Some specific quotes are that the WT Society is the "sole visible channel through whom alone spiritual instruction was to come." WT, c. 1956, p.590.

Russell says angels helped bring messages to him. WT 10/1/14. Rutherford declared spirit beings brought him light. Vindication III, (1932), p.250. Franz also at various times said that angels were bringing light to the Watchtower leaders, see pg. 40 of the Douglas Walsh Trial. "Well, we believe that the angels of God are used in directing the Jehovah's Witnesses."

14. Sri Ram, N. On the Watchtower. Adyar, India. The Theosophical Society.
15. Hope, Murry. Practical Egyptian Magic. NY: St. Martin's Press, 1984, p.107.
16. Clymer, R. Swinburne. The Rosicrucians Their Teachings. Quakertown, PA: Philosophical Publishing Co., 1923, p. 112.
17. ibid., p.113.
18. Pike, Albert. Morals and Dogma.
19. Numerous masonic and non-masonic authors tie phallic and sun-worship together. "Phallus: a representation of the virile member (male sexual organ) which was venerated as a religious symbol universally...by the ancients. It was one of the modifications of Sun-worship, and was a symbol of the fecundating (impregnating) power of that luminary. The Masonic point within a circle is undoubtedly of phallic origin." Mackey, Albert G. Symbolism of Freemasonry, pg.352.
20. Kingsland, William. The Gnosis And Christianity. Wheaton, IL.: The Theosophical Pub. House, 1975, p. 13 et al.
21. Montgomery, J.W. Principalities and Powers: The world of the occult. Minneapolis, Minn. Bethany Fellowship, 1973, p.146.
22. Film God's of the New Age exposes how Jim Jones thought he was a divine reincarnation of Jesus Christ.
23. Kingsland, op. cit, p.18
24. ibid.
25. ibid., p. 23
26. Duncan, Malcolm C. Revised Duncan's Ritual of Freemasonry. Danbury, Conn.: Behrens Publishing Co., 1922, p.31.
27. McKenney, Tom and Jim Shaw. The Deadly Deception., p.156.

Chapter 1.6

The Emerald Island

You will learn:

- the importance of bloodlines in relation to the Power.
- about the bloodline of Charles T. Russell, founder of the Watchtower Society.

BLOODLINES

Bloodlines, they can mean authority (such as royal lineages), they can mean power (occult wisdom and power is generationally passed down in Satanists), they can mean likemindedness (world views are learned to a great extent from our parents, similar physical brains are genetically inherited; for instance, identical twins separated at birth, and rejoined at adulthood are found to have surprising similarities in modes of behavior.) Today the principles of racial heredity are not popular at the public educational institutions controlled by the Power. Also supposedly, royalty is a thing of the past and aristocracy is fading with it.

After thousands of hours of research on the Power, one thing is blatantly clear—the Power resides in bloodlines that pass authority, occult power and knowledge, and likeminded worldviews from generation to generation. Bloodlines have not ceased to be important.

THE PROCESS TO IDENTIFYING THE POWER

In researching the Power behind hundreds of individuals and groups, it has been like peeling the layers of an onion. Which men and women are front men, lackeys, and hirelings, and which ones are really running the show and making decisions?

For instance, men like Anton LaVey, George Bush, William Buckley, the major networks' news anchormen, although powerful in their own right are in the overall picture front men.

There is an elite, not only in the United States, or Great Britain, or Russia but an elite over the entire globe. Surprising? When the astute observer begins to realize that an oligarchy is running the world, then there are lackeys in academia to tell us we should not have been surprised. Robert Michels concluded that elitism is a natural thing of society, because society required organization and all organizations are oligarchies even socialist societies.¹ That elites are inevitable is debatable (the elites are actually unproductive parasites on society), but this is not likely to be debated in today's population, which have been conditioned by the elite's media to be sheep. It was debated by the U.S.'s founding fathers, who set up an alternative to an oligarchy or a democracy, by establishing a Republic. Although there are societies, even somewhat modern ones without oligarchies, which prove that a community can function without some self-perpetuating power elite, these societies are not in control of the world.

The Power that is in control of the world is not the benevolent wise and spiritual group some of the masses have been conditioned by behavior modification to believe. This

book intends to expose that world Power, and that means attempting to expose the bloodlines that have savagely maintained their parasitic power.

IMPORTANT BLOODLINES

Important bloodlines for the Power include:

•The Jewish bloodline of the Prieure de Sion which starts with the tribe of Dan, extends through the Merovingian Dynasty and into the Hapsburg royalty. This bloodline has kept a close association with all branches of the occult, often providing the leadership for the occult.

•The bloodlines of the leaders of the LDS and RLDS churches which go back to the bloodline of the Prieure de Sion, the Merovingians. A secret society of Danites was created by the LDS church.

•The bloodlines of the 13 Illuminati families, which include several Jewish and Maranos Jewish families.

•The bloodlines of the petty Hasidic Jewish messiahs that began their religious reigns in Poland among the Askinazim.

•The bloodlines of the Babylonish Talmudic Jews. Historical evidence shows these bloodlines were of mixed blood even in Christ's time, in disregard for the Scriptures commandments not to mix blood.²

•The bloodlines of the "Successors of the Messiah", that is the bloodline of the Sufi leadership.

•The bloodlines of the Knights of Malta. The aristocratic/royal bloodlines carry titles, wealth and power.

•The bloodlines of the descendants of William of Orange and those who helped him conquer England. They have been in powerful positions since, especially in England. Part of William of Orange's help was derived from those of Jewish descent.

• The bloodlines of the thirteen Illuminati families (which have tie ins to the blood lines above). These thirteen are not a fixed set, but because of their power change in who are the thirteen doesn't often occur. A tentative list of these thirteen families includes Astor, Bundy, Collins, DuPont, Freeman, Lee, Onnasis, Rockefeller, Rothschild, and Van Dyne.

Besides those families there are a host of other families that are important within the Illuminati. The list includes:

(those of German Jewish Heritage): Adler, Geisenheimer, Goldschmidt, Guggenheim,

Lazard, Oppenheim, Oppenheimer, Seligman, Sichel, Speyer, Stern, Russell, Wolf(e)

(and those of British or Scottish Heritage): Acheson, Bell, Billings, Brown, Buckland,

Clinton, Eddy, Frost, Gardner, Hall, Hopkins, Hooker, Kennedy, Leek, Lord, Morgan,

Sinclair (St. Clair), Smith, Tolkein, Lewellyn

(and others such as): Hapsburgs, Sassoons

What makes this study of vital and timely importance is that members of these bloodlines intend within the 7-year period of 1992-1999 to launch a sequence of events to lead the world into a one world slave-state ruled by a man controlled by the god which the elites worship. Should the reader allow, I will quote from the Power's own statements plus other proof to show that this god, the god of the world, is Lucifer (aka Satan, Sanat, Venus, etc.) For thousands of years, The Plan for world domination has been passed down from occult generation to occult generation. Spaced every 20 years plus is a Feast

of the Beast, a year-long holiday during which Satanists receive new instructions from Satan on how to carry out The Plan.³ We read of the great holiday and its Great Councils in Externalization of the Hierarchy, when Satan's instrument Alice Bailey writes, "The past year...has, however, been the year in which the greatest spiritual Approach of all time has shown itself to be possible - an Approach for which the initiates and Masters have for centuries been preparing, and for which all the Wesak Festivals since the meeting of the Great Council in 1925 have been preparatory. I have, in past instructions, referred to the great meetings held at intervals by Those to Whom is entrusted the spiritual guidance of the planet and particularly of man." (Externalisation of the Hierarchy, p. 389.)

ONE SAMPLE OF THEIR PLANS

As example of how ingenious these plans are to create a One-World-Government consider the following part of it.

The Drug War is not what it seems. It is a very ingenious scheme to enslave the American people, and destroy all their civil rights.⁴

The first rumblings of the Drug War part of The Plan seem to stir from the occult, so it is highly possible the Drug War originally was first developed by Satanists, perhaps even given during one of the Feasts of the Beast.

The Drug War seems like the perfect plan, with no way for the Power to lose. First, the Power creates a drug culture in America. The Drug Culture would and did give many their first step into the Aquarian (New Age) conspiracy.⁵ The Power would make billions of dollars by running drugs, to further finance other nefarious schemes, and could use their world-wide power to crush all their competitors. When the Power crushed and arrested their competitors in drug running, they would be hailed as heros by the majority of people.(And they have.) The introduction of drugs into society does several things. It taxes the Christian church's ability to oppose immorality. It gets the public indignant about drugs, and the public's moral outcry allows the Power to pass "drug" laws that remove the last vestiges of legal civil rights. In fact, the beguiled public demands the laws which abolish their rights, and applauds these laws in ignorance unknowing what the laws actually say and mean. If the public somehow gets a complete picture that their government has been smuggling drugs to create a drug war in spite of the controlled media, or perhaps through the media at the right time, then they can create a scandal involving several U.S. Presidents to eliminate the U.S. government and switch the public's alligience to a world government. (See chapter 3.9 for more details and a chronology of the secretly planned escalation of today's designed Drug War.)

As an ex-Mason, who is very aware of their plans, said to this Author, "These people are in it for the long-term."

THE BLOODLINE OF THE RUSSELLS

The purpose of this next subsection may be misunderstood, unless I make myself clear at this point. This Author has not established any link between the various famous Russells. (Although I have been doing genealogy work, I have not had the chance to do the long term Geneology work required to clarify the issue, if the reader is dissatisfied with the extent of this information, he is encouraged that rather than criticize to research it himself.) The reader will observe by the time he finishes this book, that this Author has

done extensive research into many groups. One item that has popped up consistently is that people with the surname Russell repeatedly appear as important figures in the various elements of the World Order as it has developed.

Before becoming aware of the One World Order, this Author had no inkling how important blood lines have been for the elite that controls the world. Friendships have also played a role, for instance, Eleanor Roosevelt (who was involved in numerous communist organizations⁶) was a close friend and confidant to Ronald Reagan's mother. This seems trivial, but the reoccurrence of blood lines and the reoccurant discovery of connections of friendships between what have been thought of as unrelated personages, compels one to believe the elite is more compact than appears.(More on that later)

The mysterious Watchtower Society and its founder Charles Taze Russell will serve as perhaps the most used example in this book of an organization that is secretly serving the New World Order. (The reader will be presented with the history of all this throughout the book, especially in chapters 5-17 of the first section.)

Let's comment about the type of Russells that keep appearing throughout the course of the history of the New World Order as this Author went about his research. To summarize, these various Russells (who until the genealogy work is done to show the connections should be viewed as individuals—not a group) have been prominent members of the Illuminati, the Masons, the Fabians, the Mormons, the Jehovah's Witnesses, the Jesuits, the Royal Society, and the Media controlled by those of the New World Order, and a deputy chairman of the Federal Reserve. Typically they have been merchants and lawyers, with a fair share of them also as Christian heretics. It will be easier perhaps to illustrate how the Russells keep popping up in the New World Order story line by listing a good sampling of them.

SAMPLE OF RUSSELLS OF INTEREST

RUSSELLS WHO FOUNDED FRATERNAL SOCIETIES

William Huntington Russell- founder of what is believed to be an american chapter of the Illuminati (Skull & Bones Order).⁷ More on this in chapter 2.3. It's legal name is Russell Trust.

John Russell- founder of the fraternity of Daughters of Isabella (DOI) in May, 1897 in New Haven, Conn.⁸

RUSSELLS CONNECTED TO FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS

Charles Taze Russell- Knights Templar Mason of York Rite, in Allegheny Pa. and founder of the WT Society.⁹

Harvey D. Russell- KT Mason leader of Pittsburgh, PA Beaver Valley Lodge No. 84¹⁰

John Russell- Pastor C.T. Russell's step-mother was executor of his will. His mother was the one chosen to dance with famous Mason and Illuminatus Lafayette when he was in Philadelphia.¹¹

William H. Russell- Mason and part owner of the Pony Express, which was a firm made up mainly of Masons.¹²

George William Russell (1869-1935)- leading member of the Dublin Theosophist lodge, wrote art. for the theosophic periodical The Irish Theosophist. Initiated into the Lodge of Isis (with its sexual rites). The keynote of his work is from the Bhagavadgita. He was a good friend of Golden Dawn leader William Butler Yeats who wrote some of the Satanic Masonic Rituals for the Golden Dawn.¹³

James Russell- President of the Royal Society of Edinburgh which was associated with esoteric groups like the Masons.¹⁴

Archibald D. Russell (1811-1871)- A Presbyterian Mason who graduated from the Univ. of Edinburgh, Scot. He studied at the Univ. of Bonn, Ger. and was active in setting up various organizations in the United States.¹⁵

Benjamin Russell (1761-1845)- Mason and early American Journalist.¹⁶

Charles H. Russell- Governor of Nevada, 1950-58, and 32 degree Mason, also in the York Rite, and a Shriner.¹⁷

J. Stuart Russell- Mason and newspaper editor and deputy chairman of the Fed. Reserve Bank in Chicago.¹⁸

Lee M. Russell (1875-1943)- Mason and Lt. Gov. of Miss. 1916-20.¹⁹

Louis A. Russell (1854-1925)- Mason, organist for South Park Presbyterian Church, Newark, N.J.²⁰

Richard B. Russell (1861-1938)- Mason, judge, editor & business exec.²¹

Richard B. Russell, Jr.- Mason and Gov. of Georgia, 1931-33 and Sen. from Georgia since 1933.²²

Before going to our next section would be worthwhile to cover the family that Bertrand Russell came from. They hold the title of Dukes of Bedford. Ordo W. Russell served in Lord Palmerston's office from 1850-52. He served as unofficial ambassador for Great Britain to the Vatican from 1857-70. His son Baron Ampthill was Grand Master of the English Masons 1908-1935. He joined the English equivalent of the Knights of Malta--that is the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, and served as the Grand Master of the lodge formed at the Bank of England! He was appointed head of the Indian Masons of Madras, India (home of the Theosophical Society). Ordo Russell's son also served in some high political positions.

RUSSELLS CONNECTED TO GROUPS THAT TIE BACK TO THE ILLUMINATI (see future chapters such as 2.5)

Charles Edward Russell, Jewish Socialist who worked for N.Y. Life controlled by J.P. Morgan, and also for N.Y. Tribune and Herald.²³

James E. Russell, Columbia University professor who introduced Wundt's Hegelian philosophy to his students at Columbia.²⁴

Thomas Russell (1767-1803)- a revolutionist of the Illuminati-stream of Revolution²⁵

Samuel Russell- represented Baring Bros. Helped open up the Port of Shanghai for the International Financiers.²⁶

Bertrand Russell- famous Fabian socialist, and One-Worlder²⁷

Alys Russell- ex-eccentric Quaker, wife of Bertrand and also a Fabian Socialist.²⁸

Rev. Matthew Russell (1834-1912)- Jesuit writer.²⁹

RUSSELLS CONNECTED IN SOME WAY TO THE IBSA (NOW CALLED JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES)

Charles Taze Russell, Sr.- Pastor Russell's uncle, broker and real estate agent.³⁰

Moses F. Russell, Postmaster of Saltillo, Hopkins Co., TX near where Hayden Cooper Covington's parents moved.³¹

Brother Russell- an early elder of the Belfast Ireland IBSA congregation.³²

RUSSELLS CONNECTED IN SOME WAY TO MORMONISM

Elder Isaac Russell- a prominent early Mormon missionary to Great Britain in 1837.³³

Captain Joseph H. Russell- original investor in stock in the Mormon Deseret Manufacturing Co. which was intended to be an umbrella company for many early Mormon enterprises.³⁴

The Russell who opened a store with Mormon blessings in the newly created Salt Lake city. The store was called Miller, Russell & Co., a branch of Russell, Majors, & Waddell, and was a primary source of goods in the area of Utah.³⁵

OTHER RUSSELLS

Baron Charles Russell (1832-1900)- Solicitor (Lawyer) in Ulster and advocate for Ireland.³⁶

Jerome Russell, a Greyfriar, burned in 1539 for heresy with John Kennedy in Glasgow, Scot.³⁷

Philemon R. Russell- editor of the Christian Herald & Journal, in the Mar. 19, 1840 issue he stressed 2,520 years in prophecy, which was an idea C.T. Russell would later pick up and promote.

William Howard Russell- first war correspondent for London's The Times newspaper in 1854. The London Times has long been part of the World Order, that William was the first of his kind is quite significant.

NOTES

1. Michels, Robert. Political Parties: A Sociological Study of the Oligarchical Tendencies of Modern Democracy. (orig. 1915) reprint: New York: Free Press, 1962, p. 70.
2. This subject is very controversial. One of the few books even willing to touch the subject in a scholarly biblical manner is Crawford, Jarah B. Last Battle Cry, Christianity's Final Conflict With Evil. Knoxville, TN: Jann Publishing, 1986. Although I don't concur with all of Crawford's conclusions, the book shows more than enough evidence to support the point superscripted.
3. Confidential source personally involved with the it.
4. The documentation to show that the drug war is a contrived scheme is extensive. I have chosen to place some of the documentation much further back, but will state that several researchers give seminars exposing it in detail. The Vietnam War was an important part of the scheme and since then some of the recent important laws passed to implement this contrived war are P.L. 99-570, P.L. 100-690, and the Omnibus crime bill in 1991.
5. Marilyn Ferguson, New Age writer, states in her famous book The Aquarian Conspiracy, p. 90, 'LSD gave a whole generation a religious experience.' But chemical satori is perishable, its effects too overwhelming to integrate into everyday life. Non-drug psychotechnologies offer a controlled, sustained movement toward that spacious reality. The annals of the Aquarian Conspiracy are full of accounts of passages: LSD to Zen, LSD to India, psilocybin to Psychosynthesis."
6. Checks by the FBI, and other federal agencies confirmed this.
7. Sutton, Antony. America's Secret Establishment. Billings, MT: Liberty House Press, 1986, pp. 5,6,8,35, 66-67, 100, 212, 253.
8. Schmidt, Greenwood. Encyclopedia of American Institutional Fraternal Organizations. Westport, Conn.:Greenwood Press, 1980, p. 84.
9. Various Christians have seen Charles T. Russell's KT membership records which are filed in the Mother Lodge in Ireland. The connections between his beliefs and his actions as the WT Society's leader and the Masons is the subject of my previous book The WT & the Masons.
10. Proceedings of the Ninetieth Annual Conclave held in the City of Harrisburg, Dauphin County... PA: Knights Templars, 1943, p.114.

11. This information is compiled from research from several sources. a. Nevin, Adelaide Mellier. *The Social Mirror A Character Sketch of the Women of Pittsburgh and Vicinity during the first Century of the County's existence.* Society of to-day. Pittsburgh, PA: T.A. Nevin Publisher, 1888, p. 19.; b. The Pittsburgh Directory 1878-79 showing Elizabeth the widow of John, and c. John Russell in the 1850 Census, and John Russell's Will.
12. Denslow, 10,000 Famous Freemasons, Vol.4, p.82. William H. Russell is also mentioned in the New Age Magazine (June, 1963) p. 45.
13. This information comes from several sources including a.Boylan, Henry. *A Dictionary of Irish Biography.* NY: St. Martins Press, 1988, p. 345; b. Ancient Wisdom and Secret Sects, Time-Life, 1989, p.154.
- 14.
15. Denslow, op. cit., p.80.
16. ibid.
17. ibid.
18. ibid.
19. ibid.
20. Denslow, op. cit., p.82
21. ibid.
22. ibid.
23. *Biography of Americans.*
24. Sutton, Antony C. *America's Secret Establishment.* Billington, MT: Liberty House, p. 84.
25. Boylan, Henry. *A Dictionary of Irish Biography.* NY: St. Martins Press, 1988, p. 345.
26. Mullins, Eustice. *The World Order.* Staunton, VA: Ezra Pound Institute of Civilization, 1985, p.92.
27. The Fabians.
28. ibid.
29. Boylan, Henry. *A Dictionary of Irish Biography.* NY: St. Martins Press, 1988, p. 345.
30. Springmeier, Fritz. *The WT & the Masons,* pp. 9, 215.
31. Author's genealogical research in Hopkins Co. TX history.
32. Early Convention Report
33. Evans, Richard L. *A Century of Mormonism in Great Britain.* Salt Lake City, UT: Publisher's Press, 1937, pp. 34-35.
34. Gibbons, Francis M. *John Taylor Mormon Philosopher Prophet of God.* Salt Lake City, UT: Deseret Books, 1985, p. 129.
35. Utah Historical Quarterly, 1941, Salt Lake City, pp. 190-211.
36. Boylan, op. cit., p. 344
37. ibid., and Black, George F. *The Surnames of Scotland.* NY: The NY Public Library, 1962, p. 705.

QUESTIONING OLD ASSUMPTIONS

There was enough circumstantial evidence to lead one to question several assumptions. I began to question the assumption that the W.T. presidents were unconnected to each other. Another supposition that was questionable was that the WT Society did not have a hidden agenda.

C.T. RUSSELL'S STORY

Once there was a Jewish family whose name was Roessel. They lived in early 17th century Germany. They moved to a country called Scotland. There they re-spelled the name Russell. They took on the ways of their new homeland. The English tried to settle Protestants from Scotland in Ireland in order to control the Irish. When the opportunity opened up to go to the Emerald Island (Ireland) with the Scottish settlers who went to the plantation Ulster they went. It is possible, but not known for sure that they learned to know the Rutherfords either in Scotland or Ireland.

Scotland repeatedly appears as the source of much of the religious heresy connected with the Power. That C.T. Russell's family were in Scotland for a period, and also from the German states which seem to be a hot bed for Jewish Satanism may be only a coincidence and then again it might be a clue to understanding the origins of the Watchtower Society.

This Author's previous book The Watchtower and the Masons tells the story how the Arian heresy began at the University of Edinburgh, Scotland and spread to the Presbyterians of the Synod of Ulster. The book gives this Author's reasons for believing that the C.T. Russell's family in northern Ireland were Arian in belief before coming to the U.S. and chances are they were involved with Freemasonry also.

THE ACKLEY CONNECTION

In The Watchtower and the Masons the early history of C.T. Russell is given. Charles and his father married two Ackley sisters a number of years after Charles' mother died.

What is an intriguing item is that C.T. Russell's mother's will indicates she owned land in Iowa. A description of that land shows it was north of the town of Ackley, Iowa. It turns out that a man named William Ackley had purchased the land in that area, and had sold it in large part to Scot-Irish settlers of the Presbyterian faith as they were coming to America. At the time C.T. Russell's mother died a town named Ackley had been staked out in 1857, but the Civil War had interferred with construction plans. A Presbyterian congregation had been formed in the area during the early 1860s in the Ackley area, which indicates some settlers had arrived. What connection did the Russells have with the Ackleys years before Charles T. and his father married Ackley sisters?

Who are the Ackleys? Maria Ackley, who was Charles T. Russell's wife, was well-educated and an excellent writer. Interestingly, in the 19th century she believed a socialist revolution was coming. She wrote, "This great revolution has not yet come, but where is the statesman or the intelligent citizen that does not see it coming?" (Russell, Maria. This Gospel of The Kingdom, p. 26.) She was the ghost writer and ghost editor for much of her husband Charles Taze's work. Her family was well-off. William Ackley, the land speculator/seller in Iowa, traces his ancestry back to Prence Doane and Elizabeth Godfrey. Elizabeth Godfrey in turn was the great-granddaughter of William Brewster of the Mayflower fame. The Ackleys were Puritans to begin with and seem to have been

concentrated in the Connecticut area, and from there their family members moved out into NY and PA. Another Ackley (1832-1881) at that time was Richard Thomas Ackley, a Freemason who worked for the Miller, Russell and Company store in Salt Lake City in 1858 soon after the Mormons built Salt Lake City.

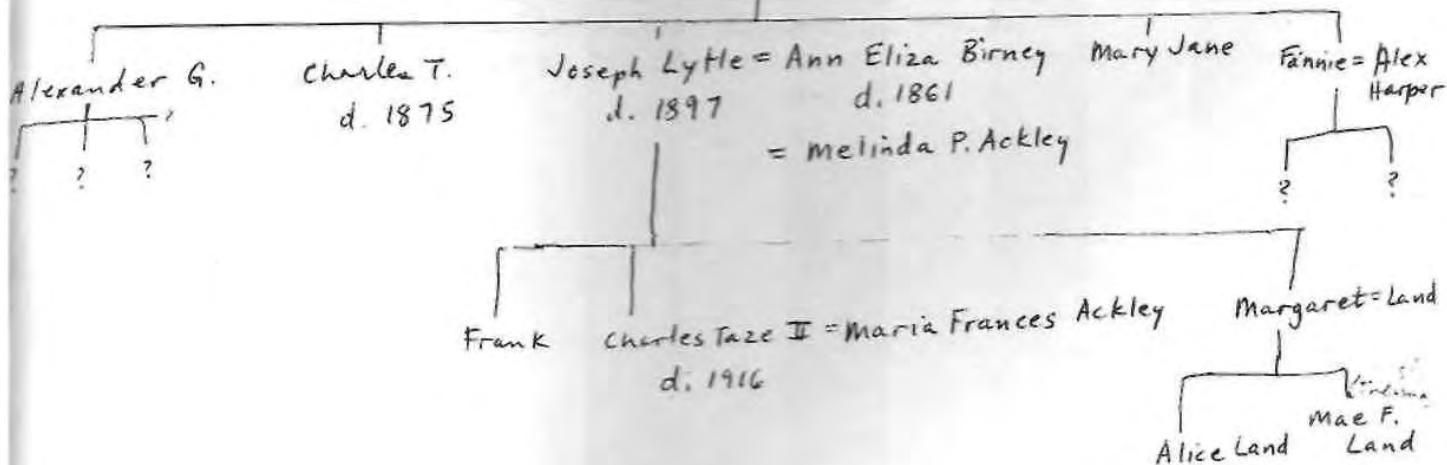
LEADS

Of course, these are all simply tantalizing leads for the investigator but nothing solid. There seems to be much more to Charles Taze Russell than the little that the public has been told. In the next few chapters we will attempt to dispel some of the mystery surrounding the man.

P. 5

Times were gloomy in the Emerald Island during the 1840's. A potato famine drove many to immigrate to a new land named the New World. The Russell family ^{and the other Scottish families} did not have the deep roots that the native Irish had for the land. Earlier in the 1820's, Alexander G. Russell had gone to New York City and on to Orange Co., N.Y. He could tell them firsthand how good it was. So they moved to America; all that is except Fannie's husband Alexander Harper who stayed behind in Donegal estranged from his wife.

Their family tree looked like this



Chapter 1.7

God's "Anointed Seed"

In 1852, the Joseph Lyttle Russell family had a baby who they gave the same name to as his uncle had. This baby, named Charles Taze Russell had a brother Frank who was two years older, but Charles ended up the favorite of his father. Later Charles would get a sister Margaret M.

Both Charles T. and his sister Margaret spoke on various occasions that his had been chosen before his birth for the work that he was to carry out.¹ Margaret referred to her brother as the greatest man alive "a giant unmatched." She stated that he had been chosen for his religious work before his birth. Perhaps, Charles' Russell family, and his father Joseph L., (like Joseph Kennedy who had goals for his son to be president) had goals for Charles. If Charles had been encouraged to meet such expectations and had gone forward, then that could account for his sister's great admiration for him. He had fulfilled her father's wishes.

At the Put-In-Bay Convention his sister Margaret had outlined how God planned and chose her brother. First God had planted a seed with the early church. But the seed had laid dormant for centuries. "In due time", she says, the seed of truth grew and was watered according to God's plan. During the Dark Ages the seed of truth was barely kept alive waiting for God's Chosen One to bring it to fruition. When it was time, God "anointed the eyes" of her brother at age 17, and "God's smile of favor rested upon him." Margaret said her brother was the one, the faithful one who God could depend upon, the "one despite the burden and heat of the day" would remain faithful to God.²

NOTES

1. C.T. Russell is noted to have privately admitted his belief that he was chosen for his great work before his birth. *The Finished Mystery*. The Watchtower Bible & Tract Soc. 1917, p. 53. A testimony speech given by his sister at the Put-In-Bay Convention where she said similar things is commented on the *The Laodicean Messenger*, pp. 179-180.

2. *The Laodicean Messenger*, pp. 179-180.

Chapter 1.8

"To have my throat cut"

The following stories, statistics and facts are revolting and are not something we particularly want to dwell on. However, for the minute it takes to read through the next few paragraphs, this Author wants to point out how prevalent yet secret Satanism is. Whether you the reader are or aren't aware of evil spirits, the facts remain there are countless people down through the ages who have worshipped evil spirits.

On Friday and Saturday nights across the United States members of Satanic Covens are secretly meeting.¹ They also meet on the many Satanic special days. (See the list of their sacred days and the blood sacrifices that they carry out on those days.) An ex-Illuminati member estimates that over 300,000 covens exist in the United States each having 13 or more members. A Black Prince (Black Satanic Magician) estimated 40,000 to 60,000 satanic human sacrifices occur in the U.S. yearly.²

This Author had the privilege to talk to someone who had an accidental rare encounter with Satanists in Kansas City and managed to successfully flee to live and tell about it.

Having been a West Point cadet, it especially caught my attention when the West Point Day Care Center was accused of being involved in the ritual abuse of 30 children. The officer requesting an investigation into his 2 1/2 year old daughter's abuse was told to resign his commission. (This is no surprise in several ways.)

Many dozens of day care centers in California are investigated each year for subjecting the children left in their care to Satanic Ritual Abuse. In Los Angeles County 800 allegations of ritual abuse involving 64 schools and preschools and 27 neighborhoods were reported.

The newsmen and newspapers are repeatedly coming upon news stories involving Satanism. Most of these stories never get printed, and many stories which do, do not draw conclusions from the obvious clues indicating Satanic activity. An example of this is a news story describing the desecration of a grave by some young people. Certain bones are listed as having been taken, and the story writes the incident off as youngsters playing games. If more were known about Satanism the fact that the left hand was taken would have clued people that Satanism was involved. The left hand, the femur, the Skull, and a particular rib bone are especially important parts of the body. Left hands are associated with Satan-right hands with God. Human sacrifices are always done with knives in the left hand, except when the Priestesses battle to the death for power.⁴

Many criminal cases showing clues of Masonic involvement have the Masonic clues ignored by the police and the press. Examples abound such as Jack the Ripper's case.

This Author knows personally from when he did farm work that occasionally cattle would be found obviously killed from some type of Satanic ritual. The newspapers often did not report such stories by farmers.

The Chicago Tribune, Sunday, Apr. 27, 1986 carried a story "Satan Worship Called Dangerous, Growing" by Eric Zorn. The story told how youth in the area had been involved in attempts to sacrifice humans to Satan, and about a series of mutilation killings in Cook and Du Page Counties in 1981-82 in which 4 men abducted and murdered up to 18 women. The parts of the dead women's bodies were used in Satanic rituals involving cannibalism and sexuality.

Satanic Ritual Abuse Calendar

| | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------------------------|---|
| Jan. 1 | New Years Day..... | Druid feast day |
| Jan. 7 | St. Winebald Day | blood ritual, |
| Jan. 17 | Satanic Revels | sex ritual |
| Jan. 20 | St. Agnes Eve | |
| Jan. 20 | | kidnapping, sacrifice preparation |
| Jan. 26 | Grand Climax | sex ritual, human sacrifice (5 wks. & 1 day since equinox) |
| Feb. 2 | Candlemas | sex ritual, one of the witches' Sabbats |
| Feb. 25 | Blood Host or St. Walpurgis Day | blood ritual, animal sacrifice |
| March 1 | St. Eichstadt Day | blood ritual, demon hommage |
| March 20 | Equinox Feast | sex and blood rituals, Sabbat |
| March 24 | | 16 year old bride of Satan ritual |
| April 19-25 | | kidnapping, sacrifice preparation |
| April 24 | St. Mark Eve | |
| April 25 | Grand Climax | female sacrifice (can be a child), sex & fertility ritual (5 wks. & 1 day since equinox) |
| April 26-30..... | high holy days for Beltaine | |
| April 30 | Walpurgis Night or May Eve..... | blood ritual, one of the greatest witches' Sabbats |
| May 1 | Beltaine, Walpurgis or May Day | blood ritual and/or fire festival |
| June 21 | Solstice Feast..... | sex ritual, animal or human sacrifice |
| June 23 | Midsummer's Eve | fire festival, most important times for the practice of magick [sic] |
| July 1 | Demon Revels | blood ritual, sex with demons |
| July 20-27 | | kidnapping, sacrifice preparation |
| July 25 | St. James Day | |
| July 27 | Grand Climax | sex ritual, human female sacrifice (5 wks. & 1 day since solstice) |
| July 31 or Aug. 1 | Lammas / Harvest..... | animal or human sacrifice, great Sabbat |
| Aug. 3 | Satanic Revels | sex ritual |
| Aug. 24 | St. Bartholomew Day..... | fire festival, great Sabbat |
| Sept. 7..... | Marriage to the Beast | sex & blood rituals, female under 21 |
| Sept. 20 | Midnight Host..... | hands of glory / blood ritual |
| Sept. 22 | Equinox Feast Day | sex ritual |
| Oct 23-30 | | kidnapping, sacrifice preparation |
| Oct 29-31 or 31 | All Hallows' Eve | blood ritual, fire festival, great Sabbat, believe the dead return to earth this night |
| Nov. 1 | Halloween | sex ritual |
| Nov. 4 | Satanic Revels | sex ritual |
| Nov. 11 | All Hallows' Eve | the ancient date, celebrated by some groups |
| Dec. 16-23 | | kidnapping, sacrifice preparation |
| Dec. 21 | St. Thomas Day | fire festival, great Sabbat |
| Dec. 22 | Solistic Feast Day | sex ritual (also burial ritual for some groups) |
| Dec. 24 | High Grand Climax | blood ritual |

In addition to the above dates, the following dates should also be added:

| | | |
|-----------------|--------------------------|---|
| year 2009 | Feast of the Beast | year long celebration, occurs every 28 years |
| | Good Friday..... | passion, mock crucifixion, male sacrifice only |
| | Holy Saturday | male or female sacrifice |
| | Easter | male, female, adult or child, sacrificed, followed by three days of chanting |
| | | the survivor's birthday |
| | | highest of all days for that individual |

The sabbath, from sunset Friday to sunset Saturday is also observed. Astrological events like full moons and eclipses are also causes for "celebration."

This is a compilation of 6 different versions of SRA calendars. It is highly unlikely that any one SRA survivor would have been abused on all the above dates. However, most SRA survivors, irregardless of the group they belonged to, were abused on the following dates: April 26-May 1, June 21, October 31, and December 22 & 24. Many survivors are also affected one to two weeks prior to the celebration of any major ritual as this is the time for preparation rituals leading up to a major event.

In Mexico across the Texas border a Satanic group which sacrificed people recently managed to splash across the headlines and television screens. Even though the news media is careful not to give the full ramifications in such stories, and is reluctant to carry these stories, the stories still can't be totally suppressed.

Two points have been introduced, that Satanism is widespread, and that our awareness of its activity is very slim due to its extreme secrecy and poor news coverage.

DEMONIC DEPRAVITY

The Satanic Skull and Bones Order has initiation rites which include the candidate lying in a coffin and relating their sexual exploits. Another part of the ceremony involves wrestling in a manure pile.⁵ This is the type of degenerate activity Satanism is well known to draw people into. One of the top Christian researchers in demons, and author of two excellent books on Satanism and demons Merrill F. Unger writes, "People who deal in the occult are often found to be immoral. Men and women who abandon themselves to immorality reach a point where God gives them up, in the sense of restraining Satan and demonic power from them, so that they are abandoned to the degrading depths of immorality and are shamelessly reduced to actions that even animals avoid (Romans 1:26-32; cf. Revelation 9:20, 21)."⁶

ROLE OF DEMONS IN STARTING RELIGIONS

Hinduism is replete with many gods and many superstitions. It has a deep-rooted tendency toward mysticism, and derives much of its power from demonic activity. Some of the Holiest men of Hinduism are deranged men who run around on all fours like animals. This Author has personally seen the total demonic degradation of the human by Hinduism all in the guise of making the person spiritual.

Primitive religions are as a rule full of magic and the worship of evil spirits. These evil spirits are feared, ceaselessly placated, and slavishly worshipped.⁷

The polytheism of the Mesopotameans, the Sumerians, Assyrians, the Persians, the Babylonians are full of demons from the earliest of historical records. Demonism is the dynamic behind the magic and spiritual powers of these groups' religion.⁸ The Caananite, Egyptian, Greek, and Roman gods relate to the Babylonian gods in character and nature, and are also demonic. All kinds of magic, immorality, human sacrifice, astrology, etc. came to be practiced

2 Page CHART the SATANIC HIERARCHY

BASIS FOR CHART: This chart has been developed from charts by Ex-Satanists, it also is corroborated by information received from many historical sources. Historical information describing the hierarchies and power structure of demonology are worldwide. Although differing in details, it is clear that multiple levels of demonic authority have been experienced by people.

LEVEL A. SATAN AND RULING SPIRIT PRINCES- The ruling spirit princes are widely known among Satanists. Many of the ruling princes go by several names, as do many of the Satanists. Some of the ruling princes are still referred to by names they used in ancient Babylon and ancient Egypt.

LEVEL B. DEMONS- The highest ranking Satanists teach their children that the demons are aliens from other planets. Within the Satanic covens one variety of demons looks like E.T. (but also can have more hair) are common and they serve as guardians. Also a grey type of demon with almond eyes associated with UFOs is also working closely with the high ranking Satanic Illuminati. The first rumblings of Satanic plans to use a mock alien invasion from outer space to unite the world under Satan's rule were given to the Satanists in the 19th century, perhaps at a Feast of the Beast in possibly 1868. After the next Feast of the Beast 28 years later, UFOs began appearing in large numbers in the USA esp. Calif. H.G. Wells novel War of the Worlds was published in serial form the following year too. By 1917, the secret occult fraternities show signs of working toward creating this artificial alien invasion. The UFO phenomena is accompanied with a. repeated accounts by abductees and contactees that man has failed to advance morally as rapidly as he has technologically, and that these aliens will give mankind or the elite of mankind both advanced technology and advanced morality. The secrets of the galaxies- not just ancient mysteries but the mysteries of the ages- will be given to our elite free by these aliens (actually demons), b. mankind is on the verge of a great evolutionary leap forward, but also faces an Armageddon. Demons which appear manage to come in all sizes and shapes. There is a munchkin variety called elves, lepricans, or menihunis. There is a large giant variety too. The spirits are assigned various tasks, and are often grouped in 4's, 7's, or 13's.

LEVEL C. PRINCIPALITIES & POWERS- These forces are akin to "school spirit" or the power that a rampaging crowd has within itself. These powers of synergy are carefully manipulated by the Satanic forces. These energies produce a Zeitgeist -a spirit or fad of the times. Peer pressure is a form of such power. These power structures are known and manipulated by the Satanic forces.

LEVEL D. GUARDIANS - These Nephelim (half men - half demon) are to be found distributed throughout all the levels. They are the goon squads, the enforcers, the Sargeant-at-arms, and have rank according to the level they operate on.

LEVEL E. ILLUMINATI - Illuminati members depending upon their groups have various levels themselves. Their knowledge of Satan's organization depends upon which group they are in and which level they are at, most usually they may have only that knowledge needed to function at their level. Illuminati members have their name written in blood by a quill pen into a book. The various factions of Illuminati rule the world as the Kingpins in politics, finance, porn, drugs, communications, and religion in preparation for the Anti-Christ (Kashema) to take his throne, and rule with rest of the Satanic trinity of the Beast, and the False Prophet. This level includes the Grande Druid Council, and the 13 highest Satanic families. Various branches have their own terminology and rules for their lower levels which are the following pattern.

LEVEL F. BRIGADES- SISTERS OF LIGHT/ ASMODEUS -These are the Mothers of light, the overseers of power. Training for these Illuminati begins at age 11. Coronations for a Queen in the Mother of Light is at 14 years old.

LEVEL G. REGIMENT- This level is led by a Grande Master/Matriarch. Regiments are divided up into various levels of groupings of covens into companies and sub-regiments led by captain and major-types. Rings are worn by various levels.

LEVEL H. COVENS- Basic low level group (similar to an Army platoon) containing 13+ witches with a Priest or Priestess as an officer. Most covens are extremely well kept secrets. A few show temples like Anton LeVey's Temple of Satan are put on for the public's consumption.

NOTES:

Alan K. Russell put together The Collector's Book of Science Fiction by H.G. Wells which gives the information about the Pearson's Magazine serial publication of H.G. Well's War of the Worlds.

Interestingly not only do Masonic publications indicate a Satanic trinity, and Occult and Magic publications describe this, but the Christian Scripture's book of Revelation 20:10 (et. al.) also refers to the Satanic trinity of the Beast, False Prophet, and Satan.

According to the Masonic book An Interpretation of Freemasonry by Mason Martin Wagner, p. 97, the name Solomon which is used by Masons so frequently is actually a Sun-God trinity, "This name Solomon is not the Israelitish king. It is name in form, but different in its meaning. It is a substitute which is externally like the royal name. This name is a composite. Sol-om-on, the names of the sun in Latin, Indian, and Egyptian, and is designed to show the unity of several god-ideas in the ancient religions, as well as with those of Freemasonry." If Wagner, and ex-Mason McQuaig who also claims this is the case are accurate, and this view was known in Elizabethan England, then Solomon's temple that the Masons are building ends up to be nothing other than Lucifer, the light-bearer's temple. [end of Satanic Hierarchy Chart]

under these systems. Another example from another angle, the cloven hooved Greek god Pan from who was derived the English word "panic" is a carbon copy of what ex-Satanists claim Satan looks like.

In Shintoism all kinds of deities and spirits are conjured up, and all kinds of occult practices including divination, fortune-telling, spiritism, magic, and conjuring are practiced.

In Taoism, which is polytheistic, all kinds of magic, divination, charms, dealings with demons, geomancy, and fortune-telling are practiced.

Buddhism exists in many forms. This Author lived in Nepal and can personally testify that Buddhists in Nepal and Tibet as well as other Asian lands have many superstitions, do practice all the occult practices, and they live in fear of demons which are placated.

Confucianism was started strictly as a philosophy, not as a religion and does not concern itself with the spirit realm. By default then most Confucists must learn of the supernatural from Taoism which most of them practice. Taoism is very demonic.

Rabbinic Judaism is based on the religions of Babylon, not the Old Testament as most people especially Christians incorrectly assume. The Kabbala and the Zohar of the Jews are the fundamental books that most occult, magic, and Satanic groups base their activities on. One of the leading well-known Satanists and a magician E. Levi wrote in his book Transcendental Magic, "All truly dogmatic religions have issued from the Kabalah and return therein. Whatsoever is grand or scientific in the religious dreams of the illuminated, of Jacob Bohme, Swedenborg, Saint-Martin and the rest, is borrowed from the Kabalah; all Masonic Associations owe to it their secrets and their symbols."⁹ (Bold added)

A BIZZARE DISCOVERY

One of the strangest things for this Author was to continue running into evidence that seems to indicate Charles Taze Russell, the man who started the Jehovah's Witnesses' Watchtower Society, was secretly an important Satanist. Lest the reader devalue the evidence, permit this Author to state that the evidence came in first before I came up with my theory that Russell was an important Satanist, and not vice-versa.

Some of the outstanding clues are:

- a.) C.T. Russell was definitely a Mason, yet he puts up some great smokescreens in his writing concerning his membership.
- b.) C.T. Russell's Bethel staff became concerned about his occultic activities and required him to take an oath forswearing any further occultic activities.
- c.) In my previous book The Watchtower and the Masons, I study 35 parallel beliefs that Russell had with Masonry. I spent a page per parallel. These 35 are not in any way inclusive, Russell had many other identical ideas to what the Masonic lodges propagate.
- d.) Various items from magic were part of Russell's religious beliefs including healing handkerchiefs, phrenology, the Winged-Sun-Disk, Enochian Magical planes, etc.
- e.) Russell's family's possible Illuminati links, and his wife's possible connections with a family line of Satanists.
- f.) Russell's apparent secret Rosicrucian membership with the Quakertown, PA group of Rosicrucians, as revealed by the pyramid he ordered erected, his use of the Winged-Sun-Disk, and his cremation three days after his death.
- g.) Russell owned a cemetery in Pittsburgh. Leading Satanists try to own cemeteries for several reasons. First, it facilitates the disposal of human sacrifices which are buried in pieces below the fresh holes dug for someone else's burial. When the casket is placed in the hole, it would be rare for anyone to dig below the casket level ever again. Second, magic power is associated with cemeteries. The spiritual power of the dead is pulled up by making a circle of light over them then within the circle a naked Satanist lays. Third, specific bones are sought such as the skulls and left hands. Left hands are preserved in order to hold candles for certain ceremonies.
- h.) Contacts from various places today indicate that the modern Watchtower Society is working with the New World Order. This implies that at some point the Society began cooperating with the New World Order. Russell seems to be the likeliest starting point.

UNDERSTANDING CHARLES T. RUSSELL

As with all occult organizations a veil of secrecy is maintained by requiring initiates to take secrecy oaths on penalty of death. As in Witchcraft, Masonry repeatedly demands secrecy oaths at every new level. Charles T. Russell began participating in this secrecy when he took the Entered Apprentice (first Masonic degree) oath on penalty of mayhem and violent death, "I...do hereby and hereon most solemnly and sincerely promise and swear that I will always hail, ever conceal and never reveal any of the arts, parts or points of the secret arts and mysteries of ancient Freemasonry which I received, am about to receive, or may hereafter be instructed in..."

NOTES

1. Confidential interviews with ex-Satanists.
2. Interview by Dr. Al Carlisle with a Black Prince recorded in Stratford, L. Satan's Underground, p. 144.

3. Stratford, *ibid*, p. 199.
4. Confidential interview with ex-Illuminatus.
5. Schrag, John, art. "Skeleton in His Closet", *Willamette Week* (Sept 19-25, 1991), p. 10.
6. linder, Merrill F. *Demons In The World Today*. Wheaton, IL: Tyndale House Pub., 1971, p. 28.
7. For study of this cf. Codrington, R.H. *The Melanesians*; Spenser, W.B. and F.J. Gillen. *The Native Tribes of Central Australia and The Northern Tribes of Central Australia*; Ellis, A.B. *The Tshi-Speaking People of the Gold Coasr*. Westermarck, E. *Ritual and Belief in Morocco*; Lowie, R.H. *Primitive Religion*.
8. Unger, *op. cit.*, p. 152
9. Levi, E. *Transcendental Magic*, trans. Waite. London: England, n.d. pp. 24f
10. The wording of this quote is taken from ex-33° Mason Jim Shaw's book *The Deadly Deception*. Lafayette, LA: Huntington House, Inc., 1988. The wording also may be found in Revised Duncan's Ritual of Freemasonry, Part 1, by Malcolm C. Duncan, Behrens Pub. Co., Danbury, Conn. 1922, p. 30 where the entire Entered Apprentice ritual is given. The Knights Templar magazine (9/1988) p. 21 indicates that a few Grand Lodges have recently experimented with doing away with the blood-curdling oaths on penalty of death, and substituting the use of the more moderate oath on penalty of "expulsion from the Fraternity." This was done as an expedient to raise recruiting levels.

Chapter 1.9

A BLANK CHECK

WHICH EYE OF GOD BLESSED C.T. RUSSELL?

Jehovah's Witnesses point to their success as proof of God's approval, in the same way that communists have pointed to various revolutions to show proof that the broad masses support them.

COLOSSAL SPENDING

During the half century before his death C.T. Russell spent vast sums of money. Russell travelled nearly continuously. His trips took him to Europe frequently and around the world. He often had large entourages accompanying him. The Jehovah's Witnesses, then called International Bible Students or simply Bible Students, gave out enormous quantities of FREE books, tracts, and other things. For instance consider some of the following expenses,

In 1881 the WT issued a 164-pg book Food for Thinking Christians. The cost of printing was born by the WT Society, and for some unknown reason several newspapers picked up the cost of distribution. These small books (now extremely rare) were distributed free. Zion's W.T. in 1881 says that their tract Supplement No. 2 is "for free distribution. Order as many as you can use."¹

In 1882 the WT magazine (then called Zion's Watch Tower) advertises, "We have plenty of tracts and September numbers, which you can have for free distribution by asking for them."²

In 1886, Russell had 300 workers distributing Food for Thinking Christians. 300,000 free tracts were distributed in Great Britain alone. WT literature was given free to the colporteurs.

In 1893, the WT Magazine says "A good colporteur can put into the hands of the people 5 to 6 thousand volumes of Dawn in a year. One with little talent ought to dispose of 3,000 a year."³ The Dawn books were good looking hard back books with about 370 pages apiece. To distribute such vast quantities of books generally free had to have cost the Watchtower Society plenty. The WT Magazine (Z.W.T) published by the Tower Publishing Co., stated under its title "FREE TO THE LORD'S POOR." For instance, the May 1, 1893 issue states under a first page article "ADDRESSES FOR FREE READING MATTER" that "we are glad to send out matter freely to such." Such refers simply to those interested.⁴

In 1897, there was a mass distribution of 300,000 of the free WT booklet the Bible versus Evolution.⁵

In 1899,948, 459 tracts were handed out by people a half block away from churches in each direction as people came out.⁶

In 1910, Russell had 76 workers at headquarters and paid 2,000 different newspapers to carry his articles. How much money would it take for an unknown person without connections to pay 2,000 newspapers to run their articles? Russell wasn't without connections. In 1910, the German branch ran a \$7,340.49 deficit, even though they received much of their literature free, and the British branch came up \$9,331.41 short that year, all made up by the Brooklyn,NY headquarters.⁷

Had the gigantic literature giveaways ended yet? In 1913, in a Convention Russell states, "Do you know how many copies of free literature have been distributed by the people of Great Britian this year so far? Eight millions of copies....And I am so pleased to see that many of God's people are rejoicing in the privilege of showing forth His praises. Never mind if it is not customary to go about giving out literature. Never mind if it is not popular to give out religious literature. We have a message and work, and this is our way of preaching."⁸

During all this time period of 35 years, the Watchtower Society had managed to rent such hugh building such as Prince Albert Hall—which by the way is famous for many big Masonic events. Renting the Hall would have ranged in the hundreds of dollars. In 1910 they rented it six times.⁹

WHAT WE HAVE BEEN TOLD

Up to now, no one has contested the explanation that has been provided by the WT Society and their official history. Supposedly, Russell sold his clothing store and financed his activities from the proceeds.

Anyone familiar with printing and shipping knows that the large quantities of material Russell distributed free had to cost in just one year alone more than the proceeds from selling his store. On top of that, Russell had legal fees from repeated court battles, exorbant travelling costs, and a full-time staff to house and feed.

His followers were not required to give up their money to become Bible Students. So where did the money come from? The foreign branches received free literature some of which they sold, and came up short even after some sales and donations. Bear in mind, the WT Society was not efficient as it is today. Today they make their own ink and have the latest equipment to typeset and print with. But back then, at least part of the books Russell printed he paid outside printers to print.

Up to now, it has been stated that Russell was a genius with money. That kind of statement simply clouds what really happened. Russell was not Rumplestiltchen. If he was such a man of finance (and he certainly had the reputation then), it seems hard to picture him sending out his people to stand in front of churches to hand out expensive books free to Christians as they left. A man that loose with his own money would hardly makes a fortune in ten years of running a clothing store. Russell wasn't being careless with his money, because he was not having to finance his operation himself. His backers

were obviously quite rich and powerful.

The Greek Orthodox church which jealously guards its turf, has repeatedly accused the Jehovah's Witnesses of being financed by the agents of "International Zionism."¹⁰ This topic is discussed more in chapter 6.

RUSSELL'S FINANCES

It will surprise many people to learn that Charles T. and his father Joseph L. were quite poor in 1870. They boarded and their store was rented to them. In 1870, they were not involved in religion yet, and between the two of them they had not a single piece of property. Joseph's personal belongings were \$2,000.¹¹

Actually, they were doing fine, considering Joseph had left Ireland during the Potato famine, and had left owing his brother-in-law money.¹²

The first good financial break was when Charles T. Russell's uncle by the same name died Dec. 1875. His father inherited \$1,000.¹³ Because his father and him were in business together, this was a real boost. According to court testimony, Russell had a chain of 5 stores by 1880. Soon Russell invested in oil in Butler Co. and his father and him opened a scrap metal business in 1882.¹⁴ They closed the men's furnishing business in 1883.

Charles bought out his father, and when his father died in 1897, his will reveals that he had 3 houses and lots in Allegheny, PA. a house and 3 lots at Farfron Springs, FL. along with another 25 acres, 160 acres in Polk Co., FL and stock in the Carlin Co. Besides that he had shares of stock in the Railway and Dock Construction Co. of NYC which C.T. Russell inherited.¹⁵

Because C.T. Russell's wife divorced him in 1897 Russell hid his money so that his ex-wife would not be able to get any support, in court, C.T. Russell would not honestly state his holdings even under oath. A Reverend J.J. Ross investigated on his own and discovered that Russell had lied under oath. Russell was a stockholder in the Pittsburgh Asphatum Co. which later became the Calif. Asphatum Co. which was the organizer of the Selica Brick Co. Russell also had controlling interest in the Brazilian Turpentine Co. located in Pittsburgh, a cemetary in Pittsburgh. & the U.S. Coal & Coke Co. with capital of \$100,000.¹⁶ After having lied in court, Pastor Russell had to make a clean breast of his lies when the Reverend Ross confronted him in court with the facts and the charters of some of Russell's companies.¹⁷

Russell also had money invested in timber limits. Russell had just secretly purchased silver mines in Nevada, and had gone out to check them out on his western trip when he died.

In 1874, when C.T. Russell began his religious meetings, he also began buying property in Allegheny. He bought again in 1874, 1884, 1885 (two properties), 1889 (four properties), in 1890 (five properties), 1892, 1894, 1896, 1897 (two properties), and four more properties after the turn of the century in that area alone in his own name.¹⁸

Further, the WT Society which he had control of had ownership of numerous properties.

Russell had control (99% of the snares) of the U.S. Investment Co.,Ltd. which in turn held 38 houses and lots in Binghamton, NY, several lots in Tacoma, WA, a farm near Rochester, NY, a house and lot in Buffalo, NY, a farm in OK, 100 lots in TX, a house and lot near Pittsburgh, and 5,500 acres in KT.¹⁹

By the way, the original owners of U.S. Investment Co. were John A. Bohnet (5

shares), Ernest C. Henninges (5 shares), and C.T. Russell (990 shares).²⁰

The popular story is that Pastor Russell gave all his money to his great crusade and died a poor man, leaving his poor wife (the WT Society claims they were only separated--the divorce papers say otherwise) with only \$200.²¹ The court records show a very rich man indeed. And most of Russell's money came in after he started up his Watch Tower Society.

THE ENIGMA REMAINS

Here is a man that starts a religion from scratch. He is busy travelling, writing and talking almost full time. He is well off but not a millionaire. After starting his religion, he spends millions on giving away free literature, and invests perhaps millions in gold, silver mines, government bonds, oil fields, property, and stocks in companies. There has never been a real analysis of C.T. Russell's finances, and his WT Society.

Russell was involved in several financial scams also. He lost in court.

WHOEVER FINANCED RUSSELL HAD BIG PLANS FOR HIS SOCIETY

Russell's WT Society was financed by some heavyweights. The history of the WT Society gives evidence that the power to bring in a one-world-government financed Russell. The WT Society has been a proxy for the One-World New Order to accomplish certain goals. Unfortunately, the JWs "in the trenches", have not known how they have been used. JWs brought upon themselves all kinds of persecution when Rutherford announced to them that the angels had revealed that all national flags were the "devil's banner." On page 44 of Uncovered Rutherford states "Flag saluting is in direct violation of God's law." Individual JWs had to suffer first in order to bring the issue of flag saluting before the Supreme Court. It would have looked bad for the Masonic Lodge to openly support the issue, but the WT Society was accomplishing a goal that they, the Masons had determined in advance. So the populace hated the JWs, and the Masons could continue putting out Patriotic material for public consumption, although in their own literature, they had clearly marked Nationalism for destruction.

J.P.Morgan, the Rothschild's representative in the United States, set up a trust fund to unite the various Christian denominations. Russell praises this in his Jan. 1, 1911 WT, pp.1-4 (WTR p.4735), "Mr. Morgan's well-known business capacity, exhibited in connection with financial trusts, encourages many to believe that he will accomplish the desired end in connection with the movement. More and more all denominations are craving a religious trust or federation and are becoming more and more willing to sacrifice doctrines and principles formerly held dear, in order to accomplish the federation....Evidently this federation is near at hand; the Scriptures have long foretold the Federation, as we have been pointing out therefrom for thirty years. It is to us one of the special signs of our day, one of the special indications marking the end of the Gospel age and the inauguration of Messiah's kingdom."

Here is a trust fund set up to pay denominations to federate, and here is Russell saying this is fulfillment of Scripture.

"Our message was to the Jews as Jews..."

In 1910 and 1911, Jews flocked to hear a Christian preacher. His message at St. Louis (June 11-12, 1911) was "Zionism, the hope of the world."

This fatherly figure of a preacher, the likes of which the Jews had never seen before, was C.T. Russell. And he captured many of the Jews' attention if not their hearts.

They flocked to his meetings. Four thousand Jews listened to this Christian preacher at New York City's Hippodrome on Oct. 9, 1910. Later in London 4,600 went to the Royal Albert Hall (site of many large Masonic gatherings) to hear him, and 800 at the Shoreditch Town Hall. 1,200 Jews came at Manchester, 1,400 Jews turned out at Glasgow, Scotland, and another 5,000 at Cincinnati, OH.

What captured their hearts? Russell sums up his hippodrome message, "We were not preaching Jesus to them. Our message was to the Jews as Jews, from Is. 40:1,2, Comfort ye, comfort ye my people."²²

Russell's repeated assurances that he wasn't proselytizing the Jews achieved their goal to calm the fears of wary Jews. Further, Russell had a radical message for his time, Zionism. Russell was a Zionist before the word existed.

Russell's Zionism

In 1880, Russell began to predict that the Jews would return to Palestine.

He wrote an article "God's Message of Comfort to the Jews" telling the world that God had promised the Jewish nation would be restored. This article was made into a 32 page Bible Student tract around Sept., 1881, and reprinted again in tract and newspaper-article forms in Dec. 1887. One source also says the booklet was put out in 1912. This Comfort for the Jews is not to be confused with Rutherford's later book in 1925 by the same title.

Russell's third book, Thy Kingdom Come, spends its entire 8th chapter on "The Restoration of Israel."

His prophecy about the Jews returning to Israel are, in this Author's estimation, his most accurate. The others failed. This prophecy goes unmentioned by today's WT because it clashes with their present light that the nation of Israel is not in God's plan.

Russell applauded as he saw his predictions on Zionism starting to happen. Russell advertised Dr. T. Herzl's launching of Zionism. Russell published a Yiddish paper Di Stimme, which circulated in Europe and Russia. With Jewish help it was circulated worldwide. It was especially popular in Poland.

The WT Society collaborates with Jewish groups

After Russell's death, and while Rutherford, the second WT president was confined in a Federal Penitentiary, the WT headquarter shifted back from Brooklyn to Pittsburgh. The Watchtower magazine on Sept. 1, 1918 prints a revealing letter from the men in Pittsburgh who were running the Watchtower Society. The letter equates the Watchtower Society with the Jewish Zionist movement. Whether the two are actually the same or not, it is evident from this article, that the Watchtower leaders were not concerned that the Society and the Zionist movement be identified together.

"On Saturday and Sunday we had the pleasure of hearing our dear Brother Thorn expound the further unfolding of God's plan. He spoke of the restoration of the Jews to their land, called the attention to the significance of their Passover Supper coming the day following ours, and also to the significance of the opening date of the recent

Zionist Congress in Pittsburgh, June 22nd, the day following a most memorable day in the history of our Society. Note how in this wonderful sequence of events the ceremonial and governmental features of the movements effected have been kept separate and distinct. This Congress accomplished more than did the former twenty Zionist conventions put together..."(WT 1 Sept '18, p.275)

It has not been a total secret that Jewish groups were associated with C.T. Russell.

"...Russell interviewed a large number of Jewish notables and leaders who came to visit him at the central offices of the Witnesses in Brooklyn."²³

Some like the Jewish editor of the Boston Jewish Advocate, Jacob de Haas, a Hassidic Jew and prominent member of the Munich Zionist meeting on Aug. 25, 1897, felt Russell had identical religious beliefs to his.

Another Jew, Raymond G. Jolly, states about his meeting with Russell, "I was very much impressed with this godly man..."²⁴ So much so that Jolly joined Russell's movement, along with many other Jews. Numerous Jews would become prominent figures in the Watchtower Society including Paul S.L Johnson, John J. Hoefle, and Olin R. Moyle. Many with Jewish heritage would also find Russell's movement attractive such as Frederick Franz and Nathan Knorr. Early lists of Bible Students show that people of Jewish heritage may have made up to 20 percent of Russell's movement. This Author gives that figure, not as a statistic, but as one of the many factors that lead him to conclude that Jews joined Russell faster than the general population.

Jews referred to Russell as a "great friend of the Jewish people."²⁵ And Russell did love them, even those who were secular humanists, "I feel great sympathy for the Jews in their unbelief..."²⁶

When the Berlin Conference in 1878 proposed a Zionist solution to the Jewish question, Russell threw together a hodge-podge of scripture to show that this event in 1878 had to be the beginning of the "Millennial day." This Millennial day would then progress to the restoration of the Jewish Kingdom in 1914.²⁷ Indeed, one of the plans to restore the Jewish bloodline of David with a united Europe with the aid of the European Freemasons was scheduled for 1914, but was delayed due to World War I.²⁸

One of the undeniable leaders of the Jewish people were the Rothschilds. Pastor Russell wrote the Rothschilds several letters, one of which will be quoted, and the importance of the Rothschilds will be discussed later in chap. 3.3.

The B'nai B'rith finances Russell

The B'nai B'rith was behind Russell's start. Before explaining who the B'nai B'rith was and why they supported Russell let's look at some of evidence of the cooperation.

Edith Starr Miller, a researcher into international politics and the causes of social unrest, who managed to position herself in amongst various important people, came upon "irrefutable evidence" of the bewildering drama of a conspiracy between various organizations. She writes that the B'nai B'rith was responsible for getting Russell started.

Frank Goldman, both a member of the Order (as the B'nai B'rith is known) and a Mason, escorted Pastor Russell by car to the Hippodrome for his two hour talk. Jewish financiers had by the way rented the Hippodrome for Russell. After Russell finished his talk, the Zionist anthem "Rosh Hoshkana" was played. Frank Goldman went on to become the President of the B'nai B'rith.

Interestingly, the B'nai B'rith points out in their Los Angeles B'nai B'rith Messenger²⁹ their close affinity,

"The Jews themselves are Jehovah's Witnesses. In due time, according to prophecy, Jerusalem will be the capital of the world and Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, and other Ancient Worthies' will be resurrected and form the nucleus of God's Kingdom on earth. This was the understanding of Pastor Russell from his studies of the prophecies, and he so taught during his long ministry."

Zionism actually encompasses Russell's vision for the establishment of a universal Israel, with Jerusalem as world capital. For instance, Yigal Aldon at the United Nations on Sept. 30, 1975 speaking for the nation of Israel (and therefore in a sense Zionism & Jews worldwide) defines Zionism, "Zionism is, in sum, the constant and unrelenting effort to realize the national and universal vision of the Prophets of Israel." A national homeland is not enough, the universal kingdom the Talmud says is to be Israel's millennial kingdom is their goal.

The Watchtower Society distributed a Yiddish periodical Di Stimme (The Voice) all over the world.³⁰ It was especially attempted to place it Russia, to motivate Russian Jews to emigrate to Palestine. Because the paper was ostensibly Christian its distribution came under less restrictions than Jewish literature.

The Watchtower Society offered to supply the Di Stimme periodical to anyone "in any quantity—free."³¹ There seems to have been no bottom line to the financial backing of the WT Society.

The same year that the offer was made to supply the Yiddish paper to anyone "in any quantity—free", the WT Society's account books claimed a \$22,415.93 deficit. "We doubt not this indebtedness will soon be cancelled; nevertheless the fact that it is nearly double the shortage of last year cautions us that we must to some extent put on the 'brakes!'" (WTR 1911,p.4936)

So how does the Society show caution and put on the brakes? Does it stop printing and distributing millions of pieces of free Zionist literature? No. They have subtly bilked their readers for more donations, but the pace of the free giveaway of Zionist literature worldwide doesn't abate. The reason for this is given away in the WT of Jan. 1, 1911, p. 4 which quietly reveals that funding came from Jewish sources. The distribution of Di Stimme was aided "...by Jewish Journals interested in the message..."

Secret backers have always been the secret to Russell's success. In 1882, Russell tells readers, "...a brother who has already contributed largely guarantees any debts incurred, to the amount of one thousand dollars in excess of receipts."

Although there are reports of anonymous donations every now and then of amounts like \$9,000 and \$1,000, the real underwriting must have been almost a blank check when one examines the WT Society's activities.

Further, the ease with which Russell visits, works with, and writes Jewish leaders indicates a close relationship.

EVIDENCE OF RUSSELL'S JEWISH HELP STANDS IN COURT

Isn't the evidence that the B'nai B'rith helped Russell's Watchtower Society circumstantial? It wouldn't hold up in court would it?

Indeed, it has held up in court.

A swiss physician, Dr. Fehrmann, at a public meeting on Jan. 21, 1924 upset some

people by asserting the B'nai B'rith and the International Jews had contributed large financial sums to the "Ernst Bibel Forscher" (that is in Swiss German the Earnest Bible Students which was the name the Russellites— that is the International Bible Students, the followers of the Watchtower Society were known as.) R.G. Binkele of Zurich charged Dr. Fehrmann with slander on this particular point, and the Dr. in a libel court of law successfully defended his statement.

Dr. Fehrmann brought forth a number of proofs. One letter entered as evidence was a Masonic letter from high Masonic sources dated 27 December, 1922. The letter was of unquestionable genuineness and stated, "We give them (the Earnest Bible Students), in the usual indirect ways, much money through a number of brothers, who during the war made a pile. It won't hurt their fat pocket books. They are Jews."

Why would Jews support the Christian Pastor Russell?

Obviously today the WT Society would be a good investment. And for someone who was trying to destroy the power of Christianity, the WT Society is very divisive. The Society targets minorities and the lower classes so it isn't quite the threat to someone in the power structure. But what about then, in Charles T. Russell's day?

Not much attention has been given this question.

The prominent Jew, Jeane Kirkpatrick, who was the U.S.'s ambassador to the U.N. described Russell's Zionism as "a neglected chapter" and concerning his contributions to Zionism, she describes Russell a "neglected man."³² Such praise is significant. Kirkpatrick is a CFR member, in favor of a One-World-State, and is often praised in the CIA's National Review.³³ Her husband was involved in intelligence in key operations.³⁴

Pastor Charles T. Russell preached Judaism with a veneer of Christianity. Perhaps no one else has more successfully passed off Jewish thought as Christian, than C.T. Russell.

Consider what Russell taught. (Actual quotes documenting these points follow later.) Russell said:

1. the Jews would be the principle rulers during the Millenium.
2. That the nations of the world would have to become Jews during the Millenium.
3. That God would bless the world through the Jewish people
4. Russell advised the Jews to go to their Rabbi's to learn how to protect themselves from Christian teachings.
5. Russell told the Christians they should stop trying to convert the Jews, for it was against God's will to convert them
6. and that it was God's will for Jews to remain Jews.
7. Russell promoted Zionism, and frequently reprinted articles from leading Jews in the WT.

What does Russell do for Christianity? Everything sacred to Christianity is attacked.

8. Russell says the Messiah is a collection of Jews, with maybe a few gentiles included.
9. Russell says the Protestant and Catholic Bibles are inaccurate, and that only he could understand the Bible. The WT Society would carry this to its logical conclusion, they produced their own Bible called the New World Translation, which true to its makers

preconceived ideas, tries to erase the deity of Jesus Christ.

10. Christians are the most guilty and horrible of people.

11. God has not tried to save the world of mankind.

If Russell had labelled himself a Jew, he never would have been listened to by the Christians. But by labelling himself the most orthodox of Christians, many Christians bought into his message which was the same message some of the most rabidly anti-Christian Jews have advocated for centuries.

Let's read some of the documentation on the previous points:

1. Jews will rule the world. After the "times of the Gentiles" ends in 1914 Israel will be restored. The Kingdom of David will be restored.³⁵ "God has certainly promised a restitution and a glorious future to Isreal in the flesh..."³⁶ "The channel through which this spiritual and invisible kingdom will operate amongst men will be the ancient worthies of Israel. 'Ye shall see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the Kingdom.' In close association with these, first to be recognized will be the Jews, natural Israel."³⁷ "We are interested in the earthly Jerusalem and the prosperity about to come to it, when, under Messiah's Kingdom, it shall become the capital of the world."

2. Nations must become Jews. God will answer the prayers of the Jews and fight against the nations. Then the Jewish remnant will be restored. The gentiles will go up to Jerusalem from year to year, to keep the feast of tabernacles.³⁸ "To my understanding, dear friends, the Scriptures are very clear in their statement that this New Covenant will be for Israel only and that all the nations of the world, if they desire to receive the blessings of that covenant, must come into Israel, so that during the reign of Messiah, which will be for 1,000 years, all nations will be pressing into it that they may become members of Israel, and so the nations will eventually come to be a part of Israel, as the Scriptures say—the seed of Abraham, like the sands of the seashore, filling the whole earth—and every one who will not become an Israelite, who will not come into harmony with God, with that divine law, with the New Covenant, will be cut off in the Second Death."³⁹

2 & 3. In the New Order the world is blessed through the Jews. "All who would enjoy Divine favor and restitution blessings will gladly gather to their standard...will become Israelites, proselytes, children of Abraham...all who will obey...will be lifted up, up, up to perfection..."⁴⁰

4. Jews should go to their rabbi to learn how to protect themselves from Christian doctrine. "Jews should be taught by their rabbis, and should be able to answer such arguments by showing that 'the wages of sin is death'... God's Word applies to Jews as well as to Christians- "My people perish for lack of knowledge;" This page goes on to say the blessing of the Messianic Kingdom will come first to the Jew. Also Russell states, "So far from endeavoring to bring Jews into any of the Christian denominations, Catholic or Protestant, I would advise the Jews to stand clear of all of them. I seek to point out to the Jew that he has his own Divine promises, which are separate and distinct from those of Christians. God's promises to the Jew are all earthly. The Israelites are all to come back from the state of death under Messiah's glorious Kingdom, which will gradually efface sin

and death from the world..."⁴¹

5. Christians should not convert Jews. (See quote pt. 8)

6. It is God's will for Jews to remain Jews. "The Jew who ceases to be a Jew ceases to look in the proper direction for the blessings God has promised him."⁴²

7. His promotion of Zionism has already been discussed.

8. The Messiah is basically a group of Jews. "The hidden Mystery is that this great Prophet, Priest and King is not a man, but a Son of God on the spirit plane; and further, the great Messiah is composed of many 'members,' of which he is the 'Head.'" Christ is a son not the son and is made up of many people.⁴³ The church is the Messiah—"twelve thousand for each of the twelve tribes of Isreal..." "This class as a whole is the Messiah..." "Does this make clear my reasons for not wishing to turn Jews into Presbyterians, Baptists, Roman Catholics, etc.? Does it make clear my reason for urging Jews to a preparation mentally, morally and physically for the great work that God has for them to do? I hope so...it is my conviction that the Messianic company, all saintly, will be composed more largely of Jews than of any other nationality."⁴⁴

9. This is discussed in other sections.

10. Christians are the most guilty and horrible of people. "Millions of people are being turned away from faith in a God of Love and from faith in the Bible as His Message by the most monstrous blasphemies of the 'dark ages.' I charge the responsibility of all this against the sects and creeds of Christendom."⁴⁵ Christians are the biggest hypocrites in the world.⁴⁶

11. God has not tried to save the nations. (Evil people would be resurrected to learn Judaism in the New Order.) From the beginning, Russell accepted a very Judaistic outlook. In reviewing the 1877 Three Worlds which Russell agreed with although only helped write one finds...

(p. 11)- God has never tried to save mankind. Rather, God gave the gospel to only a select group. God's promises to the Jewish nation are unfulfilled.

(p. 7-8)- Christ, which is a group of the elect, subjugates all the nations in the Millenium with "real subjection" "with a rod of iron."

(p. 12)- "While under the past Jewish dispensation not a Gentile could be saved..."

(p. 13)- God did not make any effort to save mankind, and they have died without the truth. Why? Scriptures tell us that God made it "unlawful to give the children's meat to dogs". Also, says Russell and Barbour, why did Christ command his disciples "Go not in the way of the Gentiles..." "He (God's son) did not come, at his first advent, to save the world;...He did not even pray for the world, 'I pray not for the world.' (John 17:9)."

(p. 14)- "If God has been trying to save the world during the gospel dispensation, He has made as great a failure as during the Jewish Age."

This Author would direct the reader to a 12 part series of articles Russell wrote for the Overland Monthly. Each was entitled "God's Chosen People". The individual articles had titles which dealt with the following issues: how faith was the foundation of Jewish character, how the Jews could revive their faith in Judaism, how Israel had a "double", about the Jubilee of restoration, the Passover, the Sabbath, Yom Kippur, Zionism, Must Jews Become Christians in Order to Receive Divine Favor?, plus three other topics related to Jews.

THE "CHOSEN PEOPLE-STRONG STUFF

The concept that the Jews are the Chosen people who will eventually rule the world forms the basis of Rabbinical Judaism. In the Cabala, even more than the Talmud (and the original Talmud is pretty strong stuff), the concept of world-dominion is even more noticeable. The Zohar accepts it as an accepted fact. The Toldoth Noah, folio 63b (de Pauly's trans., I p. 373) states, "the Feast of Tabernacles is the period when Israel triumphs over the other people of the world; that is why during this feast we seize the Loulab and carry it as a trophy to show that we have conquered all the other peoples known as 'populace' and that we dominate them." The Zohar relates that the kings of the world will end by declaring war on the Messiah. But "the Holy One, blessed by He, will display His force and exterminate them from the world." (Zohar, section Schemoth, folio 7 and 9b; section Beschalah, folio 58b -de Pauly's trans., III. 32,36,41,260)

WHAT IS ZIONISM?

A popular misconception among the Goyim (gentiles) is that Zionism is simply a desire of the Jews for a small place to call home. The WT Society itself is aware that Zionism entails more. On page 296 of their tenth Souvenir Report, "Many Hebrews of the United States believe that the whole course of world events is now favorable to the Zionist movement, and that the day is near when their aims will be realized and the Jews, as a united people, will become one of the most powerful factors in the modern world."

But when they needed to still opposition to taking over Palistine from the arabs, the B'nai B'rith told the public, The Jews of neither America nor any other of the democratic lands will return to Palestine.*" At that time (before the state of Israel) the B'nai B'rith sounded like the Jewish people were loyal to the countries they lived in, and harbored no desire to go to Israel.

THE HATIKVAH

The Hatikvah ("The Hope") to return to Eretz Yisrael ("Israel") didn't start with Theodor Herzl, but goes back to the Tenakh (the Hebrew O.T.) But by and large the modern movement has been led by secular Jews along with cultic and occultic Jewish leaders. A secular messianism has also pervaded Judaism where the modern state of Israel is believed to be the world's Messiah. The one-world-conspiracy has distorted so many people into a deterministic eschatological frame of mind. This mindset is that God's will has preordained in heaven that this state of Israel would be great. Therefore, to oppose it is wicked. Many Christian leaders and Jewish leaders take this one step further and give Israel a blank check to do whatever they want without any moral responsibility. Persecution has fallen on Goyim who have had the audacity to reprint what the Talmud says on conquering the world and Jewish rulership. One dare not criticize the large gay community in Tel Aviv, nor talk about the Jewish prostitutes there, nor talk about the

Mossad running drugs for profit, nor about the terrorism done by Jews to the Palestinians-many of them Christians. One dare not talk about Christian church services being shot up by Uzis, and innocent Christian ministers being beat up by Israeli soldiers.

RUSSELL SAYS THE JEWS ARE SUPERIOR MORALLY & INTELLECTUALLY

Russell preached that the Jews are superior to Christians morally and intellectually. "Judged in this broad, general way, who will dispute that the twelve millions of Jews are not in advance of the average of Christendom intellectually and morally?"⁴⁸

That's quite appropriate for a man who has turned the Messiah basically into a collection of Jews. Russell's hatred for Christianity, could serve the interests of any group bent on Christendom's destruction. The reader will learn more of how these various anti-Christian group relate.

Whether justified or not, many Jews see the source of their problems as Christians. Most of the various groups working toward a one-world government are united in their hatred for Christianity. That fact doesn't automatically mean they are all in collusion, but it is a tell-tale sign of their similar origins. After their collusion is established, the investigator becomes aware it is an important element of their collusion. This Author is reminded of when he visited a synagogue Shabbat (what gentiles call "Sabbath") service, and how his Jewish host clearly lumped all Christians into the category of evil and anti-Jewish. He was not alone, sections of Chicago and New York, would oblige any Christian desiring actual Martyrdom.

The WT Society vilifies Christianity in the fashion the Talmud does, "...with great pomp and glory that unholy system rides upon the backs of peoples. Without the support of the common peoples that wicked system called 'Christendom' could not survive...instead of heeding the message...those constituting the unholy alliance...continue to oppress...The doom of 'organized Christianity' or Babylon is sealed." (WT 10/15/27 p. 312, cf. Babylon the Great, p. 559 and a host of other WT references.)

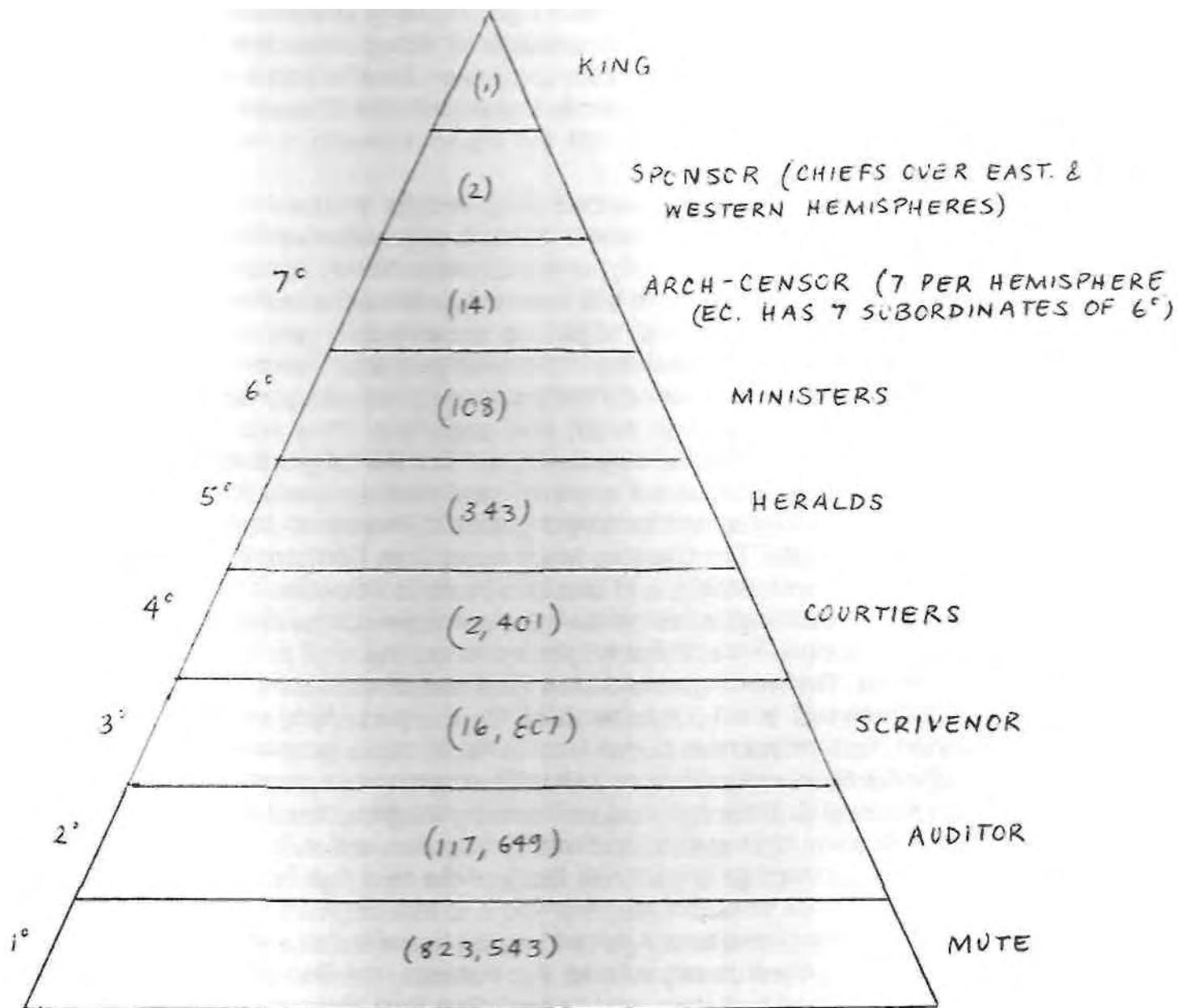
In contrast, the WT Society doesn't attack the modern Jewish religion, or its adherents, except with mild jabs.

"But what grieves me today is the large scale voluntary assimilation (into Christian society) especially among Jewish Youths." (A modern day follower of Russell, Bible Student Kenneth W. Rawson)⁴⁹

THE HOLOCAUST

Today, men like CBS's Norman Lear (who is into humanism and the New Age) like to blame Christianity for the Holocaust. Lear's "Sunday Dinner" hero Ben is used in one scene to blame Christians for the Holocaust. The WT Society has been accusing Christians of the same for years.⁵⁰ The truth is that many Christians opposed the Nazi regime and lost their life for it.⁵¹ The truth is that many Christians risked their lives to save Jews.⁵² The truth is that many Christians died in the Holocaust.⁵³ Even Jewish sources will admit that many of the people rounded up as Jews, were not even Jews.⁵⁴ The Nazis preferred to error on side of killing more than needed, rather than not enough.⁵⁵ The truth is the Nazis did try a final solution, the Holocaust,⁵⁶ and their new religion what is now known as the New Age religion, with its belief in reincarnation helped allivate any guilt.⁵⁷ The Truth is that much of what is shown the public about the

JEWISH KEHILLA



When reading Jewish books written for Jewish readership this Author has repeatedly bumped into remarks mentioning the KEHILLA. KEHILLA is consistently put into the context of being the organisation that controls life in the Jewish communities. It turns out that the KEHILLA is a secret (at least to the non-Jews) organization that does indeed run Jewish life, and at the top it is run by Satanists.

Holocaust is lies. But how can we honestly evaluate what happened when the Power ruthlessly censors any real investigation into the facts? The truth is that Hitler was financed by international financiers,⁵⁸ and that the list of people who have financed the Communists and those that helped Hitler are often the same, for instance Chase Bank, now Chase Manhattan.⁵⁹

The truth is that the religion that the one-world-government conspiracy is going to bring in, the Power behind the New Age religion is responsible for the Holocaust, not Christianity. Be rational and think about such things. Was the Swastika a hindu or a Christian symbol? Did the Masonic Lodges or the Christians use the Swastika as a symbol before W.W. II? The Masonic Lodges and the Theosophic Lodges used it.

TIEING IT ALL TOGETHER

This may be getting quite confusing. Initially, this book describes Russell's belief in a Sun-god, later this book shows Russell, a Jew financed by Jews, was preaching Judaism with a veil of Christianity, and finally this chapter speaks of a New Age religion. Isn't this contradictory? No, and this book will cover all this in due time. Joseph Campbell shows an old synagogue with a picture showing Sun-god worship was part of the synagogue, in his book on Myths.⁶⁰ As one gets into where modern day Judaism is derived and what the Talmud and Cabbala are about, an investigator finds that they are a continuation of Babylonian magic and paganism. They are occultic. But then how widespread is the Caballa among the Jews? For the religious elements it is extensive. Judaism has become a cultural and traditional ritual for many Jews.⁶¹ The small group of Karaites, Samaritans, and the larger groups of Messianic Jews (Christian Jews) have rejected the Caballa. The Caballa, which came from Babylon, forms the basis for many if not all the Satanic, Magic, and occultic Fraternal Societies.⁶³

Further on, this book will show how the syncretism of the New Age movement has no problem including each of these religious strains, and who, why, and how it was brought it to the West. The New Age movement itself tosses various things together like a tossed salad. I know this is difficult to envision for many readers, perhaps one example will suffice until later. When this Author lived in Nepal, many people were both Buddhists and Hindus. The Hindi world-view can and does accomodate most anything but the Moslem religion and real Christianity. Hinduism is many things to many people. Caryl Matrisciana who also lived in that area of the world, and was active in the New Age movement concurs with this Author in her book God's of the New Age that the New Age is basically Hinduism.

Does that mean the New Age isn't related to the occult and Babylon? Hinduism and Babylon's religion are closely related. For instance, the God Moloch goes by the names Pluto, Saturn, Kali(Hinduism), and Durga. (See Spin diagrams) A whole book could be written on the interweaving of religious ideas between Greece, Egypt, Babylon and India. Such as Hinduism's Shiva relates to Jupiter. From Babylon came Rabbinic Judaism. The speculative Kaballah is pantheistic. The Ancient Mystery schools' wisdom is taught by the Jews today according to "Academies", Jew. Encyc., p.67. Just one more of the many examples of how far reaching the interweaving is, Horus of Egypt (sometimes depicted as an evil adversary in the form of a snake) finds its counterpart in Calyia the Snake God that Krishna, the 8th incarnation of Vishnu, killed.

Zionist James P. Warburg of Kuhn, Loeb & Co. told the U.S. Senate that we were

going to get a one-world-government, whether we liked it or not. The only question is, whether world government will be achieved by conquest or consent.⁶³ Another member of Kuhn, Loeb & Co. the Jewish legal officer Louis Marshall said, "Zionism is but an incident of a far-reaching plan."⁶⁴ Russell was fully aware that the Declaration of Independence of the Zionist State (published in The Jewish World, Feb. 9, 1883) said "The great ideal of Judaism is...that the whole world shall be imbued with Jewish teaching, and that in a Universal Brotherhood of Nations-a greater Judaism in fact-all the separate races and religions shall disappear." When one realizes that that Judaism today (aka Rabbinic Judaism, earlier aka Pharism, aka Babylonian occultism) would like to be world-wide, and one observes the New Age movement is spreading world-wide, what this mean? It is apparent powerful forces are trying to move us away from Christ's teachings.

The question can be raised, is it unfair to put down Judaism's goal of world-wide conquest when Christians envision the world will be entirely Christianized at some point in the future? It depends. If Christians want to conquer the world like during the Crusades, then yes the Christians are subject to censor too. The Talmud doesn't portray a peaceful conquest of the world—but slaughter of the "cattle" gentiles. (The author has in his possession photocopies of several different modern Jewish documents spelling out present day plans to carry out such a ruthless bloody conquest.)

In informing people about the New Age "Aquarian Conspiracy", as New Age writer Marilyn Ferguson calls it, she states on pg. 63 of her book who the people are who are supporting the New Age Conspiracy. "Maverick theologians and members of the clergy pondered "the new spirituality" that rose as churches declined. There were networks of innovative, "transpersonal" educators, caucuses of legislators, and a melding of economists-futurists-managers-engineers-systems theorists, all seeking creative, humanistic alternatives. A few captains of industry and finance. Foundation officials and university programmers, artists and musicians, publishers and television producers. A surprising clutch of celebrities. Scions of Old American Wealth. Ex-political radicals, minus their rhetoric, now in positions of influence." As you read further in this book, you'll learn more about who these people are. The Scions of Old American Wealth can be found in groups like the Skull and Bones Order. The publishers and televisions producers are Jews and Masons. (See other chapters.) Thafs right, the Jews own and operate all three major networks, and the major newspapers and publishing houses. On pg. 367 she states, that the religious backgrounds of a poll she took indicated 20 % of the Aquarian Conspirators were Jewish. What is perhaps not known, is the prominant positions that so many Jews are playing. See the footnote for a list of some of these.⁶⁵

The B'nai B'rith

According to Jewish leader Rabbi Meir Kahne of the Jewish Defense League the Jewish leaders such as Adler, Schiff, Marshall, Seligman, Loeb, and Warburg formed the B'nai B'rith and the ADL.⁶⁶

Actually, although these men were prominant in the B'nai B'rith, the origins of the B'nai B'rith also ties in with the Masonic Lodge. Twelve men on Oct. 13, 1843, in NYC began the Order of the B'nai B'rith.⁶⁷ Most of them were Freemasons and Odd Fellows.⁶⁸



Philip Klulznick, B'nai B'rith president (1953-1959), heads a delegation of presidents of sixteen major Jewish organizations meeting with Secretary of State John Foster Dulles in October 1954 on American policy regarding Israel and the Middle East. These cooperative efforts led to the establishment of the Conference of Presidents of Major American Jewish Organizations to coordinate American Jewish policy on Israel.

For the first sixty years the B'nai B'rith was patterned after the Masonic Lodge. The Masonic Lodge had in turn also been patterned to a large degree from the synagogue, with a smattering of witchcraft added. Because they were patterned after the Masons and the Oddfellows, the B'nai B'rith was secret, benevolent, exclusive, and fraternal.⁷⁰ In contrast to the Masonic Lodges which were open to all religions and types, the B'nai B'rith admits only Jews.

But in contrast with the Masonic Lodges which are very select in selecting upper crust candidates, the B'nai B'rith accepted men of low social status. In this regard, it was in the fashion of the Oddfellows. This Author believes it was the need to establish a secret Jewish fraternity open to the rank and file Jew, that motivated the establishment of the Order (as the B'nai B'rith is called.)

The founder taking his cue from the Masons billed his fraternal Order as non-religious and non-sectarian. And then in typical masonic fashion at the same time called the Order as "the restoration of the Ideal synagogue, which had ceased to exist."⁷¹

This gives us a further clue as to Russell's connection to the B'nai B'rith, in that the B'nai B'rith set out to Reform the Jewish religion into the Masonic religion. The B'nai B'rith was associated with Reform Judaism after it was drafted in 1885. Reform Judaism's centers of power were Pittsburgh and Brooklyn, the two cities Russell operated his headquarters from.

BROOKLYN N.Y., JEWISH CENTER OF POWER

Crown Heights Section of Brooklyn is just for JW's but is also the world headquarters of the world's "best organized and most dedicated Jewish organization in the world," the Habad of the Lubavich, at 770 Eastern Parkway. The National Council of Churches reported in 1957 that there were 1,077,000 Jewish synagogue members in Kings Co., NY and 556,000 in the Bronx.⁷²

THE B'NAI B'RITH (THE ORDER) & THE MASONS

The connections of the Order to Masonry are certain. One Mason exposed quite a bit when he wrote about the B'nai B'rith having made a secret treaty with Masonry.⁷³ Albert Pike and Armand Levi concluded this secret treaty.

There are numerous cases of the leaders of the B'nai B'rith also being Freemasons. There are also numerous cases of leading members of the Order promoting socialism and communism. An example of this is that the Grand Master of the Order (of the B'nai B'rith) in Russia in 1917 was also a 32 degree Freemason and one of the leaders of the Socialist Revolution.⁷⁴

THE ORDER WINS ITS FIGHT FOR CONTROL

Various Jewish leaders have fought to prevent the B'nai B'rith from capturing control of the Jewish people, but they were not successful. As this book will show the Christians also have not been successful either, for many of the Christian leaders are marching to a Masonic agenda too.

Many of the Rabbis today are members of the Order, which has in the neighborhood of a half million members and has membership all over the world.⁷⁵

One of the Order says, The question of who speaks for the Jews has no single

answer. B'nai B'rith has urged its own primacy, first on the grounds of its secular and national character, then, after the ADL's establishment, on the premise that whoever defends American Jews leads them. Since B'nai B'rith has represented a cross-section of Jews, it perceives itself as deserving to sit at the head of Jewry's communal table.⁷⁶ The U.S. president recognizes their primacy. And since 1954, has sponsored a Conference of Presidents of Major American Jewish Organizations headed by the B'nai B'rith to coordinate the American government's Jewish policy with respect to Israel.⁷⁷

"A SECULAR SYNAGOGUE"

Those Jews that are tied to the moral values of the Old Testament, are being subverted, and humanism is being promoted. For instance, the B'nai B'rith has promoted all kinds of Jewish education, that has eliminated much of the Jewish religious teaching.⁷⁸ The B'nai B'rith in the 1970s began to feel that the separation of the sexes was an artificial relic to be done away with.⁷⁹ The Order in 1913 started the Anti Defamation League (ADL). This group organized long before the Nazi brown shirts, has used tactics on the level of the Mafia. Their radical leaders have repeatedly gone on record as having contempt for all laws, believing in the end is justified by any means.⁸⁰ Rabbi Meir Kahane removes all doubt about how dangerous he is in his book The Anti Defamation League. A comprehensive dossier on JDLs bombings, killings and maimings is in the book The Zionist Terror Network. They apparently have power within the Christian ranks, because they are able to mobilize Christians for their causes when they need to.⁸¹ It is believed by many students of Masonry that the B'nai B'rith has issued orders to various Masonic orders. If the B'nai B'rith has some influence on the Freemasons, it would explain why the ADL has influence within the ranks of fundamentalists and liberal Christians.(For more info on this refer to chapter 2.1)

The ADL has been exposed conspiring with the FBI.⁸² And its leader Meir Kahane worked for the CIA prior to starting up with the ADL.⁸³

JEWS SPEAK UP

People of Jewish heritage have all kinds of opinions. Some have bravely spoken as one Jewish man, "I am anti-Zionist. Jewish chauvinism is no less despicable than other kinds of chauvinism and more despicable than many since it is based on racist ideology. In the dispute between Israel and the 900,000 Arab refugees it had driven from their lands, I support the Arabs."⁸⁴

Jewish writer Kenneth M. Mitzner, in The Wanderer (June 29, 1989) encourages Christians to oppose those Jewish forces that are corrupting the morals of this country. He writes, "It was not anti-German to oppose Nazism, nor anti-Russian to oppose Bolshevism. It is not anti-Semitic to oppose the forces within the Jewish community which are waging war against you and your family."

Jack Bernstein, a Jew, tells in his book how corruption, graft, persecutions and dangers are forced upon those Jews who want to be Jewish but not Zionists. Another Jew, Henry H. Klein exposes that the certain Jews are out to control this country and the world no matter what they have to do in his book A Jew Exposes the Jewish World Conspiracy.

SOME FUNDAMENTALISTS FALL UNDER JEWISH INFLUENCE

J. Frank Norris, a Fundamental minister in a letter to another fundamental minister

named Swain, reveals that if Rev. Sam Swain will say the proper things he can get financing from the B'nai B'rith.⁸⁵ Some of the nominal Christians willing to work with the B'nai B'rith are those of Jewish heritage. The B'nai B'rith magazine itself has written articles about the widespread practice of Jews who have pretended to become Christians.⁸⁶

The B'nai B'rith has sponsored the National Conference of Jews and Christians, and under the auspices of the Order Protestant, Catholic, and Jewish speakers appeared together in the year of 1939 at 10,000 meetings in 2,000 communities in all the U.S. states.⁸⁷ While carrying on such conferences, the Order has actively pursued the removal of all Christian books from school libraries, have forced numerous Passion plays to shut down, and threatened Christian ministers for discussing the crucifixion on the radio.⁸⁸

New Testament Scriptures specifically describe the anti-Christ as those denying that Jesus is the Christ.

At one point even the Almighty declared of the Hebrews, "How long will this people provoke me?" But Jesus called his disciples to love, and if the Christian can not love the Jew, and the Jew the Palestinian, and the Palestinian the Jew, how can each of these love God. And if there are men among the Christians who want power, the Christian should follow the example of his Master Jesus Christ, and return good for evil. Those who live by the sword will die by it. Those who live by power will die by it.

Zionism's goal of real estate is not as important as the relationship of each Jewish person to his creator. This author would like to see each Jewish person have spiritual power. The religion that C.T. Russell was helped to create, has taken away from its adherents the most precious legacy of the Jew Jesus Christ. That is that God loves each of his children, and has given them the chance to be his sons and daughters, and to receive the Holy Spirit to guide them.

Notes

1. Zion's Watch Tower 1881 (WTR p.214)
- 2 Zion's Watch Tower 1882 (WTR p.213?) (pp.2-3 in orig.)
3. Zion's Watch Tower July 1-15,1893, Vol. XIV (p. 194 WTR)
4. Zion's Watch Tower May 1,1893, Vol. 14, No. 9, p. 1 (WTR p.130)
5. Magnani, Duane and Arthur Barrett. Dialogue with Jehovah's Witnesses, Vol. 1, Clayton, CA..Witness, Inc.,1983, p.7 apparently quoting Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose.
6. WT 1899, p.226 As quoted pg.40 Jehovah's Witnesses In the Divine Purpose, WTB&TS,
7. WT Jan. 1,1911, pp. 5-7
8. Convention Reports, 1913 Convention, p.442
9. WT Jan. 1, 1911, p.5-6 (WTR p. 4737)
10. New York Times, June 4, 1970 cf. Awake! Nov.22,1976,p.23
11. 1870 Census of Pittsburgh, Ward 4, pg. 98, Line 4,5,6
12. Will of Ann Eliza Birney Russell, this will mentions Joseph's business failure in 1839 and his debt to Thomas Birney.
13. Will of C.T. Russell.Sr.

14. Sweetnam, George. *Where Else But Pittsburgh!*, Pittsburgh, PA: Davis & Warde, Inc. 1958, p.112.
15. Will of Joseph L Russell
16. Ross, Rev. J.J. *Some Facts and More Facts About the Self-Styled "Pastor" Charles T. Russell*, Hamilton, Ont.: (self-published), 1920, pp. 31-32
17. *ibid*, p.31
18. Courthouse Records, Deeds, Allegheny Co., PA, citations are from numerous volumes and pages.
19. Ross, op. cit, pp. 34-37
20. *ibid.*, p. 35
21. *The Divine Plan of the Ages*, WTB&TS, 1924, p.8
22. Horowitz, David. *Charles Taze Russell, Early American Zionist*, p. 69
23. *ibid.*, p.33
24. *ibid.*, p.68
25. *ibid.*, p.71
26. Russell, C.T. *Jewish Hopes—Jerusalem Restoration Prospects*, Pittsburgh, PA, 1910.
27. Horowitz, op. cit. p.24 ff
28. *Read Holy Blood, Holy Grail*
29. *B'nai B'rith Messenger*, Los Angeles (Jan. 15, 1971)
30. WT Jan. 1, 1911, (WTR p. 4355)
31. WT Jan. 1, 1911, p. 19 (WTR p. 4743)
32. Horowitz, op. cit. back cover
33. Mullins, Eustice. *None Dare To Call Him Traitor.*, p.2
34. Mullins, Eustice. *The World Order*, p. 115.
35. Russell, Barbour, *Three Worlds*, p.57.
36. *ibid.*, p.88
37. Russell, C.T. *Jewish Hopes...*, p.19
38. *Three Worlds*, p. 84-85
39. *1910 Speech by C.T. Russell*
40. Russell, C.T., *Jewish Hopes...*, p. 19
41. What Pastor Russell Wrote for the Overland Monthly (a collection of his newspaper articles), p. 154
42. *ibid.*
43. *Jewish Hopes...*, p. 10
44. *Overland Monthly*, p. 156
45. art. "Day of Vengeance", *Overland Monthly*, p. 347
46. *Overland Monthly*, p.347
47. *Overland Monthly*, p. 156
48. *B'nai B'rith & the Challenge of Ethnic Leadership*, p.201
- 49.
50. Various WT over the years since the 1940 through 1980s.
51. A recent book that I read, the title escapes me, was a compilation of stories of Christians and Nazi Prison guards who risk their lives to save Jews. -
52. Bartoszewski, Wladyslaw and Zofia Lewin. *Righteous Among Nations How Poles Helped The Jews 1939-1945*. London: EarlsCourt Pub. Ltd., 1969. This book is about Poles who helped Jews during W.W. II

53. This is widely known.
54. Bartoszewski, op. cit., pp. XX-XXI
55. ibid., plus many other sources have said the same.
56. Angebert, Jean-Michel. The Occult and the Third Reich, pp. 238 & 281
- 57.
58. There are so many books and researchers that have brought this to light, to name several to refer to Thyssen, Fritz. / Paid Hitler; Sutton, Antony. Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler, and his America's Secret Establishment, None Dare to Call it Conspiracy, Mullins, Eustice. The World Order.
59. One example is Sutton, America's Secret Establishment, pp.171-174. On page 172 and 173 Sutton reproduces intelligence letters.
60. Cambell, Joseph. The Mythic Image, p. 200-201
61. testimonies of Jewish people to Author
62. Pike, Albert. Morals and Dogma, p. 744; Hall, The Secret Teachings of All Ages, pp. CXII-CXIV; Butler, Ritual Magic, pp. 39, 50, 254 et al.
63. Quoted in several books including Griffin, Des. Descent into Slavery. S. Pasadena, CA: Emissary Pub., 1980, p.214.
- 64.
65. According to my research Jews who have been New Age leaders include (their original names are in parentheses): Helena P. Blavatsky, Benjamin Creme, Baba Ram Dass (orig. Richard Alpart), Werner Erhard (orig. Jack Rosenberg), Da Free John (orig. Franklin Jones), Helen Schucman (author of A Course In Miracles being used by so many churches), Rudolf Steiner, and Stephen Gaskin (of The Farm). Also the Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh was a Jew from India. Some report his second in command was married to a Jew. It is interesting to note that about 20% of the early WT leadership appears to be of Jewish heritage. Polls indicate that about 30% of the humanists are Jewish. New Age author Marilyn Ferguson in her polls found similar high levels of Jews in the New Age movement too.
66. Kahane, Rabbi Meir. The Story of the Jewish Defense League. Radner, PA: Chilton Book Co., 1975, p.59
67. Schmidt, Greenwood. Encyclopaedia of American Institutional Fraternal Organizations. Westport, Conn., Greenwood Press, 1980, p.52
68. ibid.
69. My direct source is lost, however the statement can be realized by noting when the various Masonic elements were dropped such as blackballing, secrecy (much of which was dropped in the '20s), secret recognition signs, and lodge regalia.
70. Schmidt, op. cit., p. 52-53. The first few pages of Moore, Deborah. The B'nai B'rith the Challenge of Ethnic Leadership describes the medieval secrecy that the synagogues had. They were very similar to today's Masonic lodges. Schnoebelen's Mormonism's Temple of Doom provides the parallels between witchcraft & the Masonic lodges. The 1991 Jeremiah Film "Freemasonry from darkness to light?" has a revealing series of interviews with ex-Masons and witches showing the parallels in witchcraft and masonic rituals.
71. Moore, Deborah, op. cit.,p.6
72. National Council of Churches, N.Y..N.Y., Bureau of Research and Survey , Series C. Bulletin No. 6 (1957), Table 29.

73. Margiotta, Domenico, 33rd degree. Adriano Lemmi, Chef Supreme des Franc-Macons. France, 1894.
74. Le Cahiers de l'Orde, Nov. 1927, and other sources
75. Author's research along with Schmidt, op. cit. p.53. Schmidt notes its international nature and its 500,000 membership.
76. Kahane, op. cit. p.156-157. For example, at the Constitution Grand Lodge of the Order (B'nai B'rith) meeting in 1854 Dr. Sigmund Waterman proposed "the founding of a religious free school for Jewish children." The schools and reading rooms that the Order set up, although they taught Jewish culture, tended to wean the Jewish people away from religious values and God toward humanism. The B'nai B'rith aptly calls itself a "secular synagogue"—Moore, op.cit. p.251. cf. p.140 on Frankel.
77. Moore, Deborah, op. cit, p.255
78. ibid., p.216 ff
79. ibid., p.250
80. Kahane, Rabbi Meir. The Story of the Jewish Defence League. pp 25,45, and others
81. ibid., pp. 325-326
- 82.
83. Mullins, Eustice. The World Order, p. 119
84. Kahane, op. cit. p. not known
85. Dilling, Elizabeth. The Octopus. Boring, OR: CPA Book Pub., 1986 reprint of 1940 ed., p. 200-202
86. B'nai B'rith Magazine (4/1940) p. 234, this type of thing is often referred to, example Warrant of Genocide, p. 46.
87. Saturday Evening Post, 6/1/40
88. B'nai B'rith Magazine, (Mar. 1938) p.239 as quoted in Dillings, op. cit. p.4

Chapter 1.10

JEHOVAH

One of the biggest issues the Jehovah's Witnesses make a big fuss about is the name Jehovah. Christians, they say, are obviously evil for Christians are not promoting the name Jehovah. Although it is true the Bible has a Tetragrammaton, even the Jehovah's Witnesses admit in their literature that Jehovah is not the proper pronunciation, in fact it is known to be a Middle Age invention. What is not widely known is the importance that the word Jehovah has played in Black Magic and Freemasonry.

The word was introduced into Freemasonry, not in a Christian context but in a magical context.

Albert G. Mackey, 33 degree, one of the highest respected Masonic authorities for the Masons states in his Encyclopaedia of Freemasonry, Vol. I, 1871,

"JEHOVAH is, of all the significant words of Masonry, by far the most important. Reghellini very properly calls it 'the basis of our dogma and of our mysteries.' ... The history of the introduction of this word into the ritualism of Freemasonry would be highly interesting, were it not so obscure. Being in almost all respects an esoteric symbol... That this name, in its mystical use, was not unknown to the Medieval Freemasons there can be no doubt... It is now conceded, from indisputable evidence, that the holy name was, in the earlier years, and, indeed, up to the middle of the last century, attached to the Third Degree, and then called the Master's Word...Third Degree refers to 'the mystic word, the Tetragrammaton.'"¹

What was the esoteric, mystical use of the word Jehovah? It stood for what Medieval Cabalists and other practitioners of magic called their Satanic Holy Trinity.

E.M. Butler an expert on Magic writes in his book Ritual Magic that "...the 'triple name' could stand for ADONAY, ZEBOATH, JEHOVAH or for JEHOVAH, EMMANUEL, ZAMEH (Father, Son, Holy Spirit) or any other of the variant holy names by which the deity was invoked in black magic. With this exception, the invocation, although there is a learned Renaissance flavour about it, follows orthodox lines, and the word valeat instead of salveat represents ... rather subtle attempt to make the invocation blasphemous. It certainly is at odds with 'Jehovah's name forward and backward anagrammatized' (a pithy poetical way of describing the method used by Kabbalists to determine the seventy-two names for God), and also with the abbreviated names of the saints in the circle. It makes nonsense too of the conclusion: "By Jehovah, hell and the holy water which I now sprinkle, and the sign of the Cross, which I now make.' It would be worse than useless, it would be in the highest degree dangerous, to call on the name of the 'triple deity' who had just been dismissed (however courteously) from the circle."²

The frequent use of the word Jehovah by Joseph Smith, Jr., and Charles T. Russell was the impact of Masonry on their lives. C.T. Russell disliked Christ's name so much he wrote the word Christmas as X-mas in his personal letters.³ Joseph Rutherford, who was involved in the occult, elevated the name. Jehovah even more, and downplayed the name of Christ. There are many solid Scriptural reasons why Jehovah is not the name that Christians are to promote and worship, but that is a topic in itself. The point though is that a balanced view of scripture in no way demands that Joseph Rutherford's worship of the word Jehovah be adopted. The over emphasis these men placed on it, was due to their contact with the occult.

WHO FIRST PROMOTED THE WORD JEHOVAH?

"It was the Kabbalists who emphasized the mystery surrounding the letter JHVH by referring to the name they represented as the 'word of four letter', TETRAGRAMMATON, and this caught on like wild-fire in the magical texts. Few indeed and far between are those modern rituals in which that awe-inspiring name does not occupy the place of honour."⁴

From a group of JW elders at my house came the advice, "If you will say a prayer using Jehovah's name, and say it with lots of will power, you can count on it working."

Folks, those elders don't know it—but that's Kabbalistic Magic. Unfortunately, not knowing history well, they do not realize who promoted the name Jehovah for centuries—the Magicians of the Kaballist Jews.

THE MASONIC HOLY TRINITY

But if the Caballists believe in a Holy Trinity doesn't that make them Christians?

"The Cabala is Occult Science itself. It is the secret theology of the initiates, theology essentially Satanic. In a word counter-theology. Our God, the God of the Christians, is the power of evil in the eyes of the Cabalists; and for them the power of good, the real God, is Lucifer."

"One cannot be a convinced Cabalist without soon becoming a magician and devoting oneself to the practices of occultism."⁵ This explains why many of the famous magicians such as Harry Houdini⁶ have been Jewish Freemasons.

In Freemasonry at the Kadosch the triangle is inverted to represent Lucifer, who is said to be the Very Holy and Indivisible Trinity to which the Kadosch takes his oath of blind obedience. The Grand Inspector Inquisitor Commander takes his oath to this Very Holy and Indivisible Trinity of Lucifer also.⁷ This is clearly described in the 33 degree French Mason Domenico Margiotta's book Le Culte de la Nature dans la Franc-Maconnerie universelle. Is the reader surprised that a Mason would publish something saying their Holy Trinity is the Trinity of Lucifer?

Mackey in his Ency. of Freemasonry, 1887 ed., p.617 explains that "The objection to treatises and disquisitions on Masonic subjects, that there is danger through them of giving too much light to the world without, has not the slightest support from experience. In England, in France, and in Germany, scarcely any restriction has been observed by

Masonic writers, except as to what is emphatically esoteric; and yet we do not believe that the profane world is wiser in those countries than in our own in respect to the secrets of Freemasonry. In the face of these publications, the world without has remained as ignorant of... our art, as if no work had ever been written on the subject.... The truth is that men who are not Masons never read authentic Masonic works. They have no interest in the topics discussed,..."

This Author agrees with Mackey. When this Author has tried to show what the Masons are about, few people will even accord the courtesy of even a few seconds of their time. Even when people are willing to spend a few minutes, how can a few moments dispel all the Masonic smokescreens. Some read that the Masons believe in a Holy Trinity and conclude they are solid Christians. If such men believed in the Christian Trinity, why have most of the most anti-Christian philosophers and writers been fervent Freemasons? Masonry and Christianity are not the same, nor are their trinities.

"Theurgy is the highest degree of occultism. Necromancy is limited to the summoning of dead souls, but the Theurgists of the nineteenth century evoke entities qualified by them as genii, angels of light, exalted spirits, spirits of fire etc. In their meetings, scattered throughout the world, they worship Lucifer. The three mysterious letters J... B ... M.... that the common initiates see in the Masonic Temples, are reproduced in the meeting rooms of the Luciferians, but they no longer mean Jakin, Bohaz, Mahabone, as in the Lodges, nor Jacques Bourguignon Molay, as with the Knights Kadosch; in Theurgy these three letters mean; Jesus Bethlemitus Maledictus. Theurgy is therefore pure Satanism."⁸

The Cabalists and Masons profess to practice white magic and refer to Theurgy as black magic.

What the reader sees here is a common tactic by the devote Satanists. They rename or slightly disguise their symbolism and foister it upon groups of people that don't know what they are really worshipping or getting into. Albert Pike states in Moral and Dogma that the lower levels are deceived.⁹ They have been deceived from the very beginning of the Masonic Lodge. The Masonic symbolism from the beginning has its origins in the occult. Its use of Christian symbols is esoteric.

TOPIC OF CHAPTER

This chapter will explore the relationship of Watchtower symbology and their special words to the Masons and the occult.

A VISITOR

The young blond girl in a patterned dress at my door stammered and shook a little as a Matronly older woman looked on and observed her memorized presentation.

"This is the great issue that faces everyone," she said bitterly.

And indeed the cover of her Watchtower magazine¹⁰ said, "The Great Issue Faces You," along with a picture of an old man with stars surrounding him.

As a scholar of the Watchtower Society, my curiosity was aroused, What is the great issue?

Her visit had caught our family at an unfortunate time when I couldn't invite them in. I took her magazines, and silently prayed she'd keep her word to return on her back call, which she didn't unfortunately.

I opened the magazine. What is the great issue—was it sin? That certainly was Christ's great issue, his central message was man's slavery to sin. He preached that theme from several different angles. The captives he came to set free were the captives of sin. Those he was able to bless, were those poor in spirit, that is those who realized their sinful nature.

The apostle Paul continued Christ's message on sin. "This righteousness from God comes through faith in Jesus Christ to all who believe. There is no difference, for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, and are justified freely by his grace through the redemption that came by Christ Jesus." (Rom. 3:22-24)

Even the Apostle John, a favorite among the Masons and other esoteric groups made sin the great issue. "If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness." (I Jn. 1:8,9)

So what was the Watchtower's Great Issue?

At the end of page three, which is the first article, we learn the answer, "In fact, the great issue facing each one of us is whether we accept or reject the sovereignty of God, "whose name alone is JEHOVAH." Having been associated with Jehovah's Witnesses, I knew that the issue of God's Sovereignty meant Jehovah's name. For instance, Moses had done all he did to Pharoah and the Egyptians the JWs had instructed me, solely to teach them his name is pronounced Jehovah.

Knowing this, it was fairly certain what would follow in the Watchtower article, "The time must come when he will resolve all aspects of this issue of sovereignty in harmony with his own stated purpose: "They will have to know that I am Jehovah."¹¹

And there they did it again. The WT Soc. has taken a Biblical concept the Sovereignty of God and perverted it into a test of "Are they promoting the word Jehovah or not?"

The real issue is not whether some magical word Jehovah is promoted or not. The issue is sin.

If you want words the Hare Krishna's have magical words. "Hare Krishna, Hare Krishna, Krishna Krishna, Krishna Krishan, Hare Hare, Hare Rama, Hare Rama, Rama Rama, Hare Hare," they chant.

If you want magical words the Maharishi Mahesh Yogi will give you for around \$20 a mantra (the name of some Hindu deity picked especially for you) to relax with.

These groups all have plenty of magical words to save us, but what do they say about sin?

Transcendental Meditation (TM) says sin is a state of mind. Hare Krishnas see sin as something that can be purged with eating, clapping and dancing. The Watchtower Society chooses to believe that the results of sin can be ignored, for in the New order sinfull mankind will teach himself to be perfect with the aid of 144,000 elite teachers. The guilt, the horror, and the need for confession of sin eludes their religious teachings.

Christianity realizes sin, realizes the guilt man has, his need to confess his sin to God, and his need to rely on God for salvation.

WHAT IS THE WATCHTOWER'S REASON FOR USING THE TERM "NEW WORLD" & "NEW ORDER"?

The WT's answer to the public was given in the WT May 1, 1987 issue pg.30. Their answer is that the greek word kosmos allows them to fittingly speak of a coming "new world." To quote, "But the Biblical use of Ko'smos allows for a Christian to speak of a 'new world' when referring to the coming Paradise restored on earth." This answer is good fodder for brain-washed androids, but is not a responsible answer at all. Strong's Concordance's Greek dictionary indicates that the word kosmos (word #2889 in the dict.) probably came from a root word meaning orderly arrangement such as a decoration, and by implication means the world. The Bible however does not speak anywhere of a new world order or a new order.

AT-ONE-MENT

Did Russell coin the breakdown of the word atonement into At-one-ment? Hardly, the Christian Scientists and the Masons were using such phraseology before Russell. Russell used it as the title of an approx. 500 page book he put out in 1899. An example of the Masonic use of the term is an article in the Mar. 1923 New Age Magazine entitled "TOWARD AT-ONE-MENT".¹²

Notes

1. Mackey, Albert G. Encyclopaedia of Freemasonry, Vol. I, 1871 ed., p.363 ff

2. Butler, G.M. Ritual Magic. New York: The Noonday Press, 1949, p.307.
3. Author's personal collection
4. Butler, op. cit., p.40
5. Bataille (Carl Hackse). Le Diable au XIXe Siecle, Vol. I, p.29.
6. Denslow, 10,000 Famous Freemasons, p.255
7. Margiotta, Domenico, 33 degree. Le Culte de la Nature dans la Franc-Maconnerie Universelle. (18??), p.227
8. Bataille, op. cit., p. 35
9. Pike, Albert, 33°. Morals and Dogma., p.819.
10. WT Mar. 1, 1991
11. ibid.,p.5
12. Milburn, H.A. art. "TOWARD AT-ONE-MENT", New Age Magazine, Mar. 1923, p. 147.

Chapter 1.11

The Magical Watchtowers

You will learn:

- You will learn why it is possible that the choice of Russell's to name his magazine Watch Tower was due to its secret magical implications.
- You will find out the role Enochian magic may play in tracking the lineage of the One-World-Conspiracy.
- You will be informed how the humanistic renaissance was caused by the movement of Jewish thinkers.

The Masonic Watchtowers

The Masonic Lodges are usually given a number and then are named after the location they are at. For instance, in Oregon something like 9 out 10 lodges are named after the town that they are in. However, some of the lodges are named after famous Masons such as Franklin, Lafeyette, and Washington. Others are named after Masonic themes Mystic Tie, Mystic Circle, Rising Sun, New Jerusalem, and Mizpah. Mizpah? What is Mizpah. The Watchtower Society tells us in the issue of the Golden Age 3/26/24, p. 387, that Mizpah translates Watchtower. The word Hebrew word Mizpah (also spelled Mizpeh, and Mitspeh) occurs only once in scripture.¹ And the use of the word Mizpah among the Masons is interesting.

This Author has located 4 Masonic chapters so far in the world that are named Mizpah, and three of these are in C.T. Russell's area of Pennslyvannia. These are all York Rite (R.A.M-Royal Arch Masons) lodges like Russell belonged to. They are Mizpeh Chapter No. 288 R.A.M. of Allegheny, PA, Mizpah Chapter No. 252 R.A.M. Mahonoy City, PA, and the Mizpah Chapter 96 of the Grand Commandery of Knight Templars of PA.

There is a Mizpah Lodge No. 639 in Cedar Rapids, Iowa and the Grotto, which is an offshoot of the Masons, has a Mizpah Grotto in Long Beach, CA.

What could be important enough to Masonry to call their lodges Watchtowers? The highest Masons which get cryptic and mystic, are exposed to Enochian magic, where the use of the Magical Watchtowers is the key, the heart so to speak, of Enochian Magic.

It is interesting to note that several of the Masons who founded new cults were fascinated in the name and person of Enoch, for instance Joseph Smith, Jr. and Charles T. Russell.

Joseph Smith gave himself the name Enoch, called his first community the City of Enoch, and created the communal Order of Enoch. Further, Joseph Smith, following the Jewish pseudepigraphic Book of Enoch's story, purports to narrate Enoch's experiences in the Book of Moses. (Joseph Smith, as the reader remembers, wrote the Book of Moses.) Joseph Smith in fact believed that Freemasonry went back to Enoch.

Freemasons believed that the correct pronunciation of the sacred name of the Tetragrammaton had been revealed to Enoch.² In Enochian magic the Tetragrammaton plays an important part. Each letter represents a different element. In Joseph Smith's day it was popular for Masons to trace Freemasonry back to Enoch. It is not so much in vogue now.

"...Enoch may be considered as representative of that class of mankind which in the future will be in harmony with God and have eternal life—the ones who will be brought to perfection during the Millennial Age."—Charles T. Russell, 1907³

Russell was careful not to exceed what he could back with scripture, and he was not about to break his Masonic oath of secrecy and blab about Enoch and Enochian magic. However, Russell can still be recognized as having put an inordinate amount of emphasis on Enoch. What happened to Enoch "seems to be one of the secret things which Moses says belong unto God. Deut. 29:29" WT Apr. & May 1884. Russell pointed out on numerous occasions that Enoch was the 7th man from Adam, this meaning he was the perfect man. This view was still coming out in the WT as late as 1941.⁴ The WT Society has been fascinated by Enoch's transformation, but have been variable in their explanation of it. In 1943, the WT Society tells us that "Enoch was put into a trance"⁵ That "God gave him a final vision of the New World..."⁶ and that when scripture says "transferred Him" in Heb. 11:5 that meant God granted Enoch a vision of the New World.⁷ This was a change from Russell's speculation that God may have taken Enoch to another planet. Also that year, the WT Society tells us that Enoch was the first man to prophecy of Christ.⁸

This is just a glimpse of Russell and the WT Society's fascination with Enoch. Now we will discover what Enochian Magic is about.

THE MAGICAL WATCHTOWERS

Twice a month, a magazine called the Watchtower goes out in 105 languages in about 13 million per issue. (Actually minor foreign language editions lag behind the English editions, so that the 13 million copies are not issued simultaneously.)

Yet no one has explained why Charles T. Russell chose the Watch Tower as the name and center idea of his new religion. Many return to the Bible movements like

Campbell's Church of Christ churches, have eschewed being associated with any symbology. The idea of the Watch Tower must have been very important for Russell to have situated it as the central symbol for his movement. Was he thinking that a tower towered him above others? Or was it because ancient Watch Towers could view approaching armies and thereby warn of approaching battles. Or was it chosen because Masons have been associated with building castles and cathedrals?

Each of these explanations put forth, has some merit. But there is another explanation. One that seems bizarre, so bizarre that this author dismissed it until such time as he was able to confirm C.T. Russell's Masonic membership.

C.T. Russell's membership records in the Masonic Knights Templar are kept in Ireland. The Blue Lodge records belong to the Grand Lodge of PA. Lady Queenborough in her book Occult Theocracy published in 1933 notes on page 737 C.T.Russell's masonic membership. His Masonic membership must have also been common knowledge to those associated with him, and those acquainted with the prominence Russell gave to the Knights Templar logo.

Before diving into the evidence of this chapter, this author would like to interject that the idea that Russell used the Second Adventists as the source for the name Watch Tower was the first theory this author considered. Russell associated with Adventists and moved in Adventist circles during the years leading up to the publication of Zion's Watch Tower and Herald of Christ's Presence. The Adventists frequently used the word Watchman as part of the titles of their periodicals. However, after closer-examination this author dismissed the Adventist origin as an incomplete explanation, for it doesn't really explain what happened. First, the original concept seemed to be as much the idea of a Tower rather than a Watchtower. Russell's printing firm was initially called the Tower Co. and only later became the Watch Tower. Is one to believe that later Russell substituted "Watchtower" for his company name of Tower because the Adventists use "Watchman" at a time when Russell was trying to distance himself from the Adventists? Bear in mind that under discussion is one of Russell's central symbols of his movement — the other at that time was the Knight's Templar logo. So the decision to use the word "Watchtower" was not trivial or accidental, but a very important decision. The name of Russell's religious publishing company had to express something important to Russell. Russell by this time was trying to distance himself from the Adventists, trying to remove the idea he was with them. Also noteworthy, Russell does not make any fuss about the word Watchtower. He selects it, but is silent about its importance to him. This silence needs to be taken into account by any explanation of the origin of the title "the Watchtower." Second, when this author surveyed the entire range of Second Adventist periodicals (about 30) printed prior to Russell's Zion's Watch Tower, I discovered 8 of these used the word Watchman in the title but not one used the concept of a Watch Tower. Why would Russell in the beginning, when his movement was really Adventist, substitute the magazine title Watchtower for the very popular Adventist title of Watchman? While there were no Adventist magazines prior to Russell's Watchtower magazine that used the word Watchtower, it appears that the Masonic magazine Mizpah could have served as example to Russell. The Masonic Mizpah magazine, and a masonic article in

an early Masonic Review with the title "Watchman what of the night" do prove a similarity here between that Masonic thinking and Russell's Magazine.

Evidence shows C.T. Russell was not only a high Freemason, but prominent in their schemes, in other words he was a key player. Watchtowers are very important to the very highest Freemasons. The highest secret knowledge of many Masonic rites including such rites as the Scottish Rite, the Rite of Memphis, the Rite of Mizraim, etc. is concentrated in a high level group of Illuminati. The basic group of the Illuminati is the O.T.O. The initials O.T.O. can stand for a several names for this group one being Ordo Templi Orientis (The Order of Oriental Templars). Its esoteric name is Order of To Ov. Its members also have been referred to as the Great White Brotherhood or Atlantean Adepts, and have worked with the B'nai B'rith.

The O.T.O. Illuminati teach their select group of initiates Hermetic Science (occult knowledge), magick (called Holy Magick of Light), Mysticism, and Yoga of all forms. The O.T.O. during C.T. Russell's lifetime established in every important metropolitan area, including New York, a secret hidden center (Collegium ad Spiritum Santum) where members could carry out their "great work" concealed without interference.

However, each Illuminati is nothing if he is not able to practice the Magick that gives him a knowledge of the Watchtowers and the ability to enter the four Watchtowers.

Is this bizarre? Why doesn't C.T. Russell mention any of this in his writings?

This author must unreservedly without any doubt in his mind advise the reader that C.T. Russell would never have mentioned anything of his higher esoteric Masonic knowledge to anyone. The penalties for such higher secrets are harsh. This author knows of some cases that the men were killed. Obviously without presenting, any proof on that point, the reader can simply know that the higher echelons in the esoteric group of Illuminism rarely lose their initiates, because they are so sold out to the occult. This author as a teenager studied the life of Benjamin Franklin, in order to emulate his great character. Benjamin Franklin gives no hint in his Autobiography of his intense activities in the Freemasons. Franklin was the Grand Master of the occultic Grand Orient Masons in France, and participated in many weird unchristian activities. Benjamin Franklin although hailed by many Christians as a Christian was not a Christian, in fact he gave money to a Synagogue. But the bottom line is that, a great man like Franklin, whose life was closely watched, could still get away with keeping his Masonic activities fairly secret. Only the avid historian, or the average Mason, is aware of his Masonic membership, let alone what he did in the lodge or with his Masonic brothers.

C.T. Russell was in the public eye. Everything he published was with the public eye in mind. No one should expect to find any notes or slips about Masonic activities or beliefs in Russell's writings.

C.T. Russell followed a policy of backing everything he said with a scripture. If he could not establish a point by twisting scripture in some fashion, then he would try not to

publish the point. What needs then to be looked for are-occultic strains of thought that seeped into his Bible explanations, because they had a possible scriptural explanation. There are a fair number of statements by Russell that seem to be evidence of ties to the magic of Watchtowers, but this Author must strongly emphasize that this is not written as proof that Russell used the term Watchtower because of its magic meaning. No, this chapter presents this material or evidence because to date this possible explanation has been unpublished, (Indeed, this author knows of no one else who has observed a possible magical explanation for the title Watchtower.) and this author feels it ought to be placed on the table for consideration, for investigation and possibly even rejection (if additional evidence can suffice to solve this mystery.)

WHAT ARE THE MAGICAL WATCHTOWERS?

Watchtowers are regions of the Magical Universe. The type of Magic that uses these regions is called Enochian Magick.

According to occultists, Magic is merely the use of hidden laws to bring about the will. Every person has a spark of divinity—an inner God, also called an angel or Holy Guardian Angel. The Magician is to get in touch with his Angel—his divinity. This is where his knowledge of the Watchtowers is helpful. Enochian Magick claims for itself two unique elements: an original language, and the map of the indivisible worlds. The Indivisible worlds are known as the Magical Universe. The map of this Magical Universe contains 4 Enochian regions called Watchtowers. These are the Watchtower of Fire, the Watchtower of Air, the Watchtower of Water, and the Watchtower of Earth. These 4 regions are often symbolized in ancient esoteric manuscripts. The following are the 7 planes and their regions on the map:

Occult Planes Enochian regions

Divine..... -----

Spiritual.....Tablet of Union

Causal Watchtower of Fire

Mental Watchtower of Air

Astral Watchtower of Water

Etheric Watchtower of Earth

Physical..... -----

Should all the bodies of the planes (except for the physical) be collectively taken together, the Magician calls this the Body of Light. New Age, Masonic, and Rosicrucian Magicians will then speak in terms of leaving their bodies and entering into the Watchtowers (the Body of Light). To be an advanced magician, you must be able to enter the Watchtowers.

It is an established fact the Illuminists all learn this Magic and practice it. Could there be some connection between C.T. Russell and the Illuminists who practice Enochian Magick?

In order to answer this, this chapter will explore a. the history of Enochian Magic (to be divided 3 ways: early, since Sir John Dee, and certain Masons worthy of study), b. clues in Russell's works that may indicate a connection in thought with Enochian Magick.

WHAT IS THE HISTORY OF ENOCHIAN MAGIC?

The history of Enochian Magick is tied in part to the history of the masonic Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn. Sir John Dee (1527-1608) made Enochian Magic known to the esoteric initiates of the Elizabethian Era. However, the roots of Enochian Magick go back before Dr. John Dee.

The name of this magic comes from Enoch. Josephus in Antiquities of the Jews, relates that some Jews identified Enoch as the Sun God. This identification can be better understood knowing that the Hebrew word we translate Enoch comes from the Hebrew word chanak (pronounced khaw-nak') meaning to initiate or discipline. Note also in Gen. 5:21-23 that Enoch lived exactly 365 years. Enoch, the Initiator, living 365 days, as the Sun God gave his name to Enochian Magic.

Esoteric thought from Egypt was learned by the Greeks. Hermes was originally an Egyptian. Hermetic thought and Pythagorean thought (secrets of Geometry), including magic, have been passed down through the years by secret groups.

Today, geometry is merely a field of math dealing with shapes and numbers, but throughout history geometry has been viewed as sacred. Sacred geometry revealed to man the unifying principle of the divine architect of the world. God's mind and glory was revealed in shape and numbers. Even today the New Agers and Satanists place an importance on the geometric shapes of circles, triangles, and squares. Geometry, the study of shapes and numbers, became sacred to both Judaism and Islam. Note the importance of the geometric patterns on their mosques and synagogues. Geometry was held to be tied to the Creator's mind, and to reveal his master plan. It is well-documented that leading operative masons during the Middle Ages also had knowledge of not only sacred geometry, and both its building and mystical purposes, but also were philosophers, and mystics.

The origin of this sacred geometric science is clearer when one notes that its big revival in Western Europe, resulted from the infusion of Greek thought into Italy which resulted in the Renaissance. Remember that the Eastern half of the Roman Empire called later Byzantine, which had as its center Greece, never fell to invaders. The wisdom of the mystery schools and the ancient greek philosophers and scientists was still intact until the Byzantine Empire's capital of Constantinople fell in 1453 to the Islamic Turks. The vast libraries of Greece which dated material back to Alexandria, Egypt were moved to Italy where they spawned the Renaissance. Forty years later Ferdinand and Isabella by expelling the Jews from Spain created another movement of people and ideas. These two influxes of people and their esoteric knowledge are believed to be the single most important contributing factor to the Renaissance. The Flemish Renaissance resulted

because the Netherlands belonged to Spain, and fleeing Jews went both to Italy and to the Netherlands. From the Netherlands and Italy esoteric knowledge went to the house of Guise and Lorraine.

An example of how esoteric knowledge then became associated with the royal house of Guise and Lorraine, is that the first edition of Corpus hermeticum (pub. in 1549) was dedicated to Charles de Guise, the Cardinal of Lorraine and brother of Marie de Guise, who married James V of Scotland and who bore Mary Queen of Scots.

Under the cover of being zealous Catholics, the house of Guise and Lorraine spread esoteric knowledge. Men like Sir William Sinclair imported the esoteric knowledge into Scotland. Another figure was the Scotsman, James Beaton, the Scottish ambassador to France, who was also the former Archbishop of Glasgow and who worked with the house of Guise and Lorraine.

SIR JOHN DEE INTRODUCES ENOCHIAN MAGIC

Esoteric knowledge spread to England before Ireland. A famous Welchman, Dr. John Dee, created a center for esoteric studies. Sir John Dee, was the court astrologer for Queen Elizabeth. He also was a brilliant magician, physician, philosopher, alchemist, Cabalist, mathematician, scientist, and diplomatic emissary. This model of the Renaissance man lay the groundwork for modern speculative Freemasonry. He lectured on the Continent to the great European universities on Geometry. Sir John Dee was fully aware and spoke about the idea of Plato about the Great Architect of the Universe, for which sacred geometry is a method to understand this great architect's mind. In the preface Dee wrote for Henry Billingley's translation of Euclid published in 1570, Dee refers to Plato as "Divine Plato."

Sir John Dee is credited for founding a type of Magick called Enochian Magick. (Practitioners of magic often spell magic with a k.) He believed he could conjure up Angels. And he was convinced that the angels he conjured up with magic were not demons.⁹

John Dee believed he was descended from the tribe of Dan, and that the Queen of England and him were related to the Brutus and the city of Troy. He also associated himself intensely with the King Arthur legends, and his belief that the England had a destiny to rule the world.¹⁰ Dee had a politico-religious program for the imperial destiny of Queen Elizabeth I. This expansion was based on the belief that Elizabeth was descended from King Arthur, who was supposedly also a descendent of Troy which had been settled by the tribe of Dan, and that the Queen had a religious duty to conquer the world. He managed to convince the Queen to follow through on these ideas. Francis A. Yates has described this belief system in his book *Astrea. The Imperial Theme in the Sixteenth Century* (1975). Dee received a vision of a vast universal religion.

A good portion of the Christian caballists in Europe at that time were converted Jews.¹¹

Dee's library contained thousands of books, including Lullist works, Pico della Mirandola and Reuchlin. He had Agrippa's *De occulta philosophia*, and the 1545 edition of the Latin version of Giorgi's *De harmonia mundi*. Agrippa was an cabalist. Giorgi

wrote on architectural symbolism, the sacred geometry and combines cabalism letter-mysticism and Pythagorean-Platonic theory to create his own synthesis of these.

Dee was very influential with the Earl of Leicestershire and his secret son Sir Francis Bacon. The puritan Edmund Spencer the poet was also Cabalist Neo-Platonist.¹²

Dee's idea of an architect is more a description of an esoteric initiate, he writes, "I thinke, that none can justly account themselves Architects, of the suddeyn. But they onely, who from their childe's yeares ascendyng by these degrees of knowledges, beyng fostered up with the atteyning of many languages and Artes, have wonne to the high Tabernacle of Architecture...the Name of Architecture, is of the principalitie, which this Science hath, above all other Artes. And Plato affirmeth, the Architect to be Master over all

The reader has a better appreciation of the significance of Russell's references to God as being the Great Architect or the Divine Architect or Great Architect of the Universe. This masonic buzz word for God, allows us to see the connection between Russell and those who practiced sacred geometry.

In 1603, a scion of the Guise-Lorraine families became King James of England. Scottish families at this point in history carried their esoteric knowledge to Ulster, Ireland, where over two centuries later Russell's family, originally from Scotland would be living before coming to the New World at Allegheny, PA.

One of Sir John Dee's principle disciples was Robert Fludd. Fludd and Francis Bacon spread esoteric thought through the Rosicrucian channels. This esoteric thought came the full circle back to England when Johann Valentin Andreae created the lodge system to protect the Rosicrucians, and some of these lodges emigrated to England. These later became the "Invisible College of the Rosicrucians", and later became the famous Royal Society. In a Rosicrucian work from Germany A Golden Treatise on the Philosopher's Stone (printed 1625) on the page entitled "The only true way ... to attain true perfection.", there is a paragraph labelled "Enigma". Two towers must be passed to get the true believer to where he is going. The sun god is also referred to on this page. A rare plate from Elias Ashmole's *Theatrum Chemicum Britannicum* also throws light upon the subject. The plate is named the "Key to the Great Philosophical Secret". It states the Philosopher's stone is a macrocosm and a microcosm of the universe. It shows four areas which correspond to the four Watchtower areas of the Magical Universe. They are Ignis(fire), Aer(air), Tera(earth), and Aqua(water).

Before dealing with how those who practiced Enochian Magic might have had a common goal or worked with C.T. Russell, let us examine some of the items in Russell's writings that seem to connect him with Enochian Magic and its Watchtowers.

The idea of planes of existence is an important Enochian Magic idea. In Russell's first book, pp. 225-237 a big issue is made of 6 planes of existence. These are

<table>

Plane M- plane of spirit begetting

Plane L- plane of perfection of spirit
Plane K- plane of divine glory
Plane N- plane of human perfection
Plane R- Adamic races' lower plane
Plane P- Plane of typical justification

Russell's answer to the following question is in line with Enochian Magic.

"Is the body of a consecrated person a part of the New Creation? ... It is not a part of the New Creation because the New Creation is spiritual "

"Is the New Creature divine? The New Creature is begotten to the divine nature. The intention of begetting was to bring these new creatures to the divine plane..."

What does Russell think of Enoch? C.T. Russell speculates that, "Since seven is always in the Scriptures recognized as a perfect number and indicates perfection, we might understand that Enoch, the seventh from Adam, would represent that perfect man—the perfection of man, or man in his future state when he will be perfect and when he will not die. And in this sense of the word, Enoch may be considered as representative of (no ending text...)

NOTES __

1. Strong, James. A Concise Dictionary of the Words in the Hebrew Bible; with renderings in the Authorized English Version, contained in Strong's Concordance, (Riverside Book and Bible House: Iowa Falls, IO), p. 71 of the Hebrew dictionary, words #4707 and 4708. The Word Mitzpah occurs at Is. 21:8.
2. Webb, Thomas. The Freemason's Monitor; or, Illustrations of Masonry. NY: Southwick & Crooker, 1802, pp. 245-46,247.
3. Souvenir Notes, Bible Students Convention, Indianapolis, IN, 1907, p.26
4. WT 7/1/41
5. The Truth Shall Make You Free (1943) WTB&TS, p. 127
6. ibid.,p.126
7. WT 3/15/43, p.95
8. The Truth Shall Make You Free(?) , p. 207
9. Yates, Francis A. The Occult Philosophy in the Elizabethan Age. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1979, p. 82.
10. ibid., p. 85.
11. ibid., pp. 111-112.
12. ibid., p. 95 ff.

Chapter 1.12

The Channel of Angelic Redemption

HISTORY REPEATS ITSELF

In July 1636, the town of Aberdeen, Scotland saw a member of the clergy confined to its city limits. The clergyman had been imprisoned in for sedition against the state. The man was Samuel Rutherford, and his radical hatred of the state, and his advocacy of disobedience to it on religious grounds, seems to be a foreshadowing of his descendent Joseph Franklin Rutherford, who would on June 21, 1918 be sentenced to twenty years in the Atlanta Pen for sedition against the United States government.

THE UNEDITED STORY

The whole story of Joseph F. Rutherford may never be known. But the unedited story will be presented, especially in regards to the Masons, the New Age and power.

Joseph was born at Versailles, MO and grew up¹¹ in the rolling farmland of Morgan Co., Missouri.¹² He was ambitious. His father wanted him to remain on the farm, but he wanted to become someone important. He had always had high goals for himself, novel goals at that. His goals were novel in part due to his great imagination.¹⁴ Joseph had his flights into fantasy,¹⁵ and from the evidence available actually channeled with what he felt were spirit beings.¹⁶ He liked to call attention to himself and his theatrics. His booming voice, six foot figure, and emotional earnestness made him a dynamic speaker. He was not interested in accumulating wealth,¹⁷ but he did like the fine life.¹⁸ He lectured all over the United States, and travelled throughout Europe and the Middle East.¹⁹

One Watchtower source says, "Probably no man in the world was closer to Pastor Russell than Mr. Rutherford." This is simply a big lie. Rutherford had made himself obnoxious to the point, Russell had exiled him away from headquarters. Russell even paid him to leave. Rutherford was very sensitive. He seethed at his treatment by Russell. Russell stepped on his toes numerous times. In one case, Rutherford wrote a complaint to Russell about his treatment, and Russell did the wrong thing considering the sensitive feelings of Rutherford. Russell printed the complaint in the WT magazine.²⁰

Alexander Hugh Macmillan, another man of Scottish blood, was responsible for Rutherford joining the Society.²¹ Apparently Rutherford, who was a big reader, purchased three books by Russell. While sick at home he happened to look at Russell's books.²² Joseph Rutherford had become a lawyer, and up to this point had not shown any interest in spiritual matters in his life. He knew practically nothing about the Bible,²³ and did not attend church, although his parents were Baptists. But he liked what Pastor Russell taught. And his friend A.H. Macmillan who was prominent in the WT Society, was able to get Rutherford positions in the Society. Rutherford became the Society's lawyer, and went to court numerous times to defend Russell in court.

After 1907, all the legal matters of the Society were handled by Rutherford.²⁴

A.H. Macmillan's friendship with Rutherford was an important one. A. H. Macmillan claimed he had been put in charge of the Watchtower Society when Russell was gone. (Macmillan, A.H. Faith on the March, p.70) Macmillan along with his cohort Van Amburgh, the Society's accountant used their power to get Rutherford into the WT Presidency. (Faith on the March, p. 68)

As is common knowledge, Rutherford took turns filling in as a special judge in the absence of any regular judge of the Eighth Judicial Circuit Court of Boonville, MO. This happened before he became associated with the Bible Students. Because of this the Jehovah's Witnesses called Joseph Rutherford, Judge Rutherford. It was a term he liked.

The Judge stated, "My purpose is good toward all." But his actions came across entirely different.²⁷

"When Russell died all pandemonium broke out," a Bible Student said. Rutherford's ability to take firm command of a situation was put into motion. Out of his L.A. exile he came, and by force of his personality, legal trickery, and some nasty power grabbing tactics took charge of the situation. He expelled 31 Bethel workers.²⁸ And being the trail blazer that he was, he renounced all the former guide lines and followed his own ideas rather than Russell's. He took the Society out of the rut that the cult around Russell had the Society in. Many that were loyal to Russell left the Society.

It is important to understand Rutherford's nature to think for himself. It was so extreme that he found it difficult to conform to any regulations. He set his own guidelines. He was always resisting anyone thinking for him.²⁹ Consequently, because the Judge liked alcoholic beverages, he was an alcoholic, and even created the same attitude among some of his associates.³⁰ He encouraged JWs to break the prohibition laws and smuggle alcohol.³¹ Because the Judge liked certain women, he had his girlfriends,³² even though the scriptures condemn adultery.

Mysterious, distant, reserved, and cold, Rutherford is remembered best for his greed for power. With dictatorial powers came the ability to live in luxury at the Society's expense. His life of luxury during the depression is hardly known to Jehovah's Witnesses today, but it included the use of several mansions, several 16-cylinder Packards, the best liquors money could buy, and all his desires for comfort. He rarely spent time with his invalid wife, who lived in California.³³

It is hard to picture Rutherford as a Mason. He was so narrow-minded and had so many prejudices that it isn't likely that he would have been asked or would have cared to joined. None the less it would not be beyond the realm of possibility, considering that some of his friends were some of the most powerful Masons in the United States. Initially Rutherford had worked for three time Presidential nominee, and Secretary of State and Arch-Mason William Jennings Bryan (1860-1925). Rutherford had a friend in the U.S. Senate, a German-born Jew from Cumberland, Md. named George Louis Wellington, who also was a banker and president of Edison Electric Illuminating Co.³⁴ Sen. Wellington was a leading Freemason (32° and a Knight Templar). Wellington was also an Oddfellow, and Elks, and a Knights of Pythias. Wellington's family had to leave England during Mary Tudor's reign and move to Germany. His mother's maiden name was Meyer. She was Jewish.^{34a}

Certain Bible Students have claimed that Russell was murdered. They believed that certain men J.F. Rutherford, W.E. Van Amburgh, R.H. Hirsh (Jewish), Morton Edgar (Scottish), Morton's brother Edgar, C.J. Woodworth (Methodist parents), Paul S.L. Johnson (Jewish), Czeslaw Kasprzykowski, A.H. Mcmillan, George Fisher (his father was an Episcopalian clergyman possibly of Jewish descent from Scranton,Pa), Isaac F. Hoskins, William E. Page, Henry Clay

Rockwell, and some others contributed to the murder. They believed that some poison was slipped past Russell's foodtaster.³⁵ They think the body was gotten off the train at the next stop and embalmed quickly to hide the murder. According to Macmillan, Menta Sturgeon took the body to an quack embalmer and got Russell into a \$20 casket.³⁶

It would be hard to determine anything now about Russell's body because the 5 foot thick foundation of the pyramid which is over Russell is reinforced with lots of barbed wire,³⁷ and at least one WT reference says that Russell was cremated before being laid under the pyramid after having lain in state in Brooklyn and Pittsburgh. Russell's body was cremated after three days in the good Rosicrucian fashion. It is the Rosicrucian's belief that the spirit within the body must be given this time. The WT Society at the time owned the Union Cemetery,³⁸ and later placed a decoy tombstone with Russell's name to deceive people as to the real burial spot.

Perhaps the second most vital position of the WT Society was the London office, as it helped with the European and Commonwealth work. Paul S.L. Johnson, a Jew, had been assigned this position by Russell. Paul Johnson had for some time thought Russell had selected him to succeed,³⁹ and a majority of the Directors thought so to.⁴⁰ For a while the London office and British Guinea were loyal to Johnson rather than Rutherford.⁴¹ But Rutherford tricked the law into believing that the four Directors who opposed him were illegal, and forced their dismissal.⁴² Then he had the upper hand.

The motive for murder would have been power and money.

Rutherford and his friends like Macmillan took over the Society. Rutherford became a recluse.⁴³ He gradually solidified his power and wealth. He had the use of several Packards, and several mansions, even in Europe.⁴⁴

[text missing]

On Feb. 8, 1942, Rutherford died according to one WT reference with his boots on.⁷⁰ Some older Bible Students on the West Coast say he fell down the stairs drunk. His death was kept secret for several days, and the local San Diego Union paper didn't get the scoop until the 10th, three days later, and printed a story the 11th. His estranged son Malcolm C. (also a lawyer) and his neglected wife, who he had ignored for years, Mary M. Rutherford lived in Los Angeles. His live-in secretary Bonnie Boyd was with him at his Beth Sarim mansion when he died, and signed his death certificate. Afterwards she married a man named W.P. Heath and dropped out of the picture. It appears his death was kept secret until the petty power struggle between the Triumvirate in Bethel was ironed out. Still why his death was wrapped in secrecy is not known for sure.

His burial was kept secret because he wanted to be buried at Beth Sarim which was outside of any cemetery zone. In a fitting tribute to a man who had no respect for anyone else's opinion nor was ever governed by anyone else's rule, Rutherford was buried secretly against city ordinances at Beth Sarim.⁷¹ Three months later a lone unaccompanied hearse pulled up to Woodrow Cemetery and a mock funeral was held in the Staten Island dawn by a select group of Jehovah's Witnesses.⁷²

The death certificate says Rutherford died of uremic acid which he had had for 1 month, due to Carcinoma Rectum which he had had for 18 months due to Pelvic metastasis which he had had for 6 years.

In exploring the relationship of the WT Society to the One-World-Conspiracy several items can be mentioned in relation to Rutherford.

- 1) What ever Rutherford decided to do, he would have done it, for he was not guided by moral scruples, but his own ideas.
- 2) Rutherford had some powerful friends. He had campaigned with William Jennings Bryan's presidential campaign, worked with civic groups⁷³ and groups like the Masons,⁷⁴ and had friends like Congressman Blackburn Barrett Dovener of W. Va., a lawyer.⁷⁵
- 3) He had some pull with some newspapers, for instance, the National Labor Tribune of Pittsburgh ran his sermon on Thurs. May 9, 1918.
- 4) His modus operandi to cover over the controversy over the widespread use of a demonic oiji healing device by Jehovah's Witnesses was to allow Goodrich to write an article against it, and then to refute Goodrich's article in a subsequent issue, and then to proclaim the issue closed to discussion.⁷⁶ In light of this and other similar coverups it is not out of the question that the anti-masonic article reprinted in the WT in 1930 may have been merely a subterfuge.

Was Paul Johnson slated by the B'nai B'rith to take over the WT Society? Was Rutherford and his close henchmen tried on sedition, because they upset the plans of the B'nai B'rith to put their man in? Did Rutherford strike a deal at some point with the Powers? Circumstantial evidence points to Rutherford agreeing to some kind of working relationship with the Conspiracy. Or did the One-world-government planners support both sides of the struggle for power over the WT Society?

There was a noticeable change in Rutherford during the 1920's. He began channeling. He wrote that wicked angels worked their sins off by bringing messages to the earth for God. Since his messages from these spirit beings have proved false, the conclusion is they were demonic. After God's channel to redeem the angels had died, the WT described his death in these words, "Brother Rutherford's advancing on to greater fields of activity, by Jehovah's grace..."⁷⁷

NOTES

11. Death certificate from San Diego Co., cf. Harrison, *Visions of Glory*, p. 172
12. Harrison, op cit., p. 172 and Cole, *Jehovah's Witnesses*, p. 213
13. ibid.
14. Author's research
15. ibid.
16. Several researchers have studied Rutherford's channeling. Duane Magnani gave a talk at the Pa. Convention of ex-JWs, 1987 on Rutherford's demonic channeling, which was taped and sold as "Angels of the New Light." Magnani has accumulated much information, yet to be published on the subject. At least one New Age channeler has identified Rutherford as channeling. Rutherford indicates this several times, because holy spirit has ceased to function according to him, see *Preservation*(1932), pp.201, WT 11/1/31, p. 327 and WT Apr. 1, 1934, p. 105
17. Author's research into Rutherford's character. One of the salient features of his personality was his independent thinking.
18. Magnani, Duane. *Danger At Your Door*. Clayton, CA: Witness, Inc., 1987, pp. 210-224.
19. Cole. op. cit., p. , and WT publications during Russell's time.
20. WT, 191?, p.
21. Unpublished manuscript of talk by A.H. MacMillan. "History of the WT, 1910-1920."
22. ibid., and other sources
23. Pike, Royton. *Jehovah's Witnesses*. London:Watt & Co., 1954, p.19.

24. Cole, Jehovah's Witnesses, p. 214.
 25. Macmillan, A.H. Faith on the March. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1957, p. 70
 26. ibid., p.68
 27. Rutherford, Government and Peace (1939),p.4
 28. Cole(?) , Jehovah's Witnesses, p.89
 29. Author's research
 30. Gruss, Edmund. Apostles of Denial reprints a BTTBW publication #79, which was a reprint of Olin Moyles letter(Sept. 25,1940) to the Milwaukie, WI congregation of JWs. Olin Moyles had been the Society's attorney. On page 295 of Gruss' book, Moyle wrote, "There appears to a definite policy of breaking in newcomers into the use of liquor and resentment is shown against those who do not join them. The claim is made 'One can't be a real Bethelite without drinking beer." This statement is accord with the author's research on Rutherford's personality.
 - 31.
 32. Confidential Bible Student sources. Obviously this is a delicate situation for an informant. Verna Peal travelled with Rutherford internationally, and was his "nurse". See Bonnie Boyd Heath's testimony for the New York Supreme Court, court transcript pp. 1364-1370. Bonnie Boyd was his devout secretary, from 1923 to his death, she even signed his death certificate Bonnie Boyd. She had a quick Los Vegas marriage to Heath, but lived with Rutherford at his mansion. Rutherford's fascination with bare-breasted women is quite evident just by looking at the many WT illustrations of topless or nude women in their publications during his reign as President.
 33. This paragraph is compilation of indictments made against Rutherford from a host of sources. Some of these sources are a. Letter from W.F. Salter (4/1/37) to Joseph Rutherford. Olin R. Moyle's 7/21/39 letter to Rutherford which says much of the same things that Salter's says. Rutherford's mansion at Beth Sarim is mentioned in Time Magazine 3/31/30 and the San Diego Sun 1/9/31, and photocopies of these are reproduced in Duane Magnani's book Danger At Your Door, published by Witness, Inc.
 34. The Cyclopaedia of American Biography, Vol. ?, p.545 and ?
34a. History of Allegheny Co., p. 702-704.
 35. List do Chrzescijan Nr.149 (orig.in Polish) The Ger. version is Brief an Christen-This is a German trans, of Detroit Bible Student Stanley's letter concerning what his Bible Student (Jehovah's Witnesses) parents who lived in Pittsburgh,PA had experienced. They were friends of Maria Francis Ackley, and left the Society after Russell died. The items in the letter have not been substantiated, but there were Stanleys in the early Pittsburgh congregation.
 36. A.H. Macmillan. "History of the WT Society, 1910-1920"
 37. Souvenir Report of the Bible Student Convention, Pittsburgh, PA 1/2-5/1919, p.7
 38. ibid.
 - 39.
 - 40.
 - 41.
 - 42.
 - 43.
- (more on file below)

70. Consolation (Feb. 4, 1942) p.17
71. Confidential Bible Student sources, cf. Cleveland Plain Dealer Newspaper, Jan. 12, 1942, which says he is to be buried according to their sources at Beth Sarim.
72. UPI reported this April 25 from NY
73. The Catholic Northwest Progress Newspaper, Seattle, WA, Fri. Apr. 22, 1938 as quoted in Consolation, No.487, 1938, p.19.
74. Numerous talks by Rutherford were given at Masonic Halls. For instance, the annual meeting of the WTB&TS was held in late 1923 along with a five day convention. Rutherford was present. The first days were held at the Memorial Hall, but Sunday's convention service was held at Pittsburg's Syria Shrine Temple a.k.a. the Syria Mosque, where not only the Shriners but various Masonic groups held functions. The WT 12/1/23 p.360 records the use of this Masonic facility for their convention. Consequently, with so much interaction between the Society and the Masons, Rutherford could not have avoided dealing with them at some point.
- 75.
76. Goodrich, Roy. Demonism and the Watchtower. Fort Lauderdale, FL.:The Bible Way Publ., 1969, p.1-35
77. Consolation, Feb. 4, 1942, p.17

BROTHERHOOD OF THE GREAT WHITE LODGE

Manly P. Hall, the Great Masonic leader wrote, "Through the labyrinth of diversity only the illumined mind can, and must lead the soul into the perfect light of unity."¹

The Freemasons have promoted the "illuminated minds" of the New Age movement. New Age leaders who have been illuminated by the Brotherhood of the Great White Lodge have been helped by and promoted by the Freemasons. Most New Age channelers are not Masons, nor are they expected to be to receive Masonic sympathy.

The leaders of the Theosophical Society, some of the higher Masons, and Church Universal Triumphant's prophet Elizabeth Clare Prophet are some of those who claim to have received enlightenment from the Brotherhood of the Great White Lodge.

Note the photocopy of the brochure of the New Age group Church Universal Triumphant (Fig.) This brochure indicates that their group will hold a meeting with their prophetess at the Masonic Lodge.

So who is the Brotherhood of the Great White Lodge?

They are called various names, such as Ascended Masters, and spirit guides. They are spirit beings who channel to the New Age leaders.

These Ascended Master are also variously called "the Hierarchy", and "the Brotherhood of Light" by channeler J.J. Hurtig, "the Brotherhood" by channeler Richard Kieninger, and the "Divine Hierarchy of Great Beings of the Universal Brotherhood" by channeler Earlyne Chaney. They have provided much of the information that the New Age literature consists of.
THE MESSAGE OF THE GREAT WHITE LODGE

What have these Ascended Masters told their New Age channelers?

Turn your radio on and you may hear a song such as "In the year 2525, if man is still alive..." The Ascended Masters have stressed that man is on the verge of a New Age, a New Order. Man needs to create a one-world-governent and a one-world-religion. This new period is often called the Golden Age. At least one spirit is reported

to have called it a grand Second Genesis. Technology and New Age spiritual philosophy are to combine to establish a paradise New World. 2 Examples of this are The Book of Knowledge: Keys of Enoch a New Age Bible given by the spirits Enoch and Metatron to J.J. Hurttag in a code to supposedly help man unlock the divine plan in the minds of the Great White Brotherhood. The Keys of Enoch speak of a grand Second Genesis, a second paradise.

Another New Age Bible given by the spirit "god" to Michael Mathiesen warns that man will be severely punished unless mankind organizes into a 1-world-government by the year 2000. Mathiesen titled his 442 page "Bible" The New American Bible.

Interestingly, this message of a coming Golden Age paradise has been given thousands of times to New Age channelers. Often the spirits mention that a cataclysmic or series of cataclysmic events must precede the New World System.

Yes, the terminology and message happens to be identical to message given to Rutherford by the spirits who channeled to him.

Interestingly, the parallels don't end here. The Watchtower Society came out with a Bible called New World Translation. It is apparent that portions of that translation borrow from translations which were channeled, such as Johannes Greber's translation.

THE STRANGEST CONNECTION

The channeling connection between the Watchtower Society, the Freemasons, and the New Age is indeed the strangest type of connection, because it suggests a supernatural power is coordinating such "new light."

For a while it appeared that the idea of the Devil was going to disappear from Western culture. Psychiatrists told us that such supernatural phenomena did not exist. It's interesting that these would be the people to tell us that, because the early great psychiatrists were themselves into the occult and demonic activities.

The New Age channelers don't view their spirit guides as demons. That is the label placed on their activities by Christians who note what the Bible states about such activities. Most of us

have never channelled and can not address the issue of what kind of spirits these are. However, several New Agers have confided with the Author that at some point they discovered the spirits revealed their demonic identity to them. One famous New Age leader who found out that these spirit guides were demons was Randall Baer.

It is believed Randall N. Baer was murdered for revealing too much about the New Age Movement. His book Inside the New Age Nightmare tells the story of someone who left his channeling when he realized he was serving demons. The reader should read his book to fully appreciate why Baer after years of being a New Age leader concluded that Satan and his demons were the spirit guides of the New Age. Baer tells the compelling story of how the spirits had power, indeed a supernatural power, and were not simply figments of the mind. The skeptic of supernatural events, will at least concede from his book that these spirit guides are believed to be real by the people who communicate with them.

Some examples of New Age channeler Baer's conclusions concerning such spirit guides are.

Public channeling is mass hypnosis. "Through speech cadence, orchestrated body and hand movements, voice inflections, and invisible demonic powers that fill the room, the spirit weaves a hypnotic web of rainbow-gilded infiltration. Not only do the participants take in false information but, more deeply, they absorb the permeating influences of the demon's formidable powers into the heart, mind, soul, and spirit. Often, a type of open-eyed trance-state overtakes the listeners with a sense of relaxation, pleasant tingling sensations, and rapt fascination with the goings-on.³

It is refreshing to see Baer, like so few prophets ever do, reveal that the "psychic powers ultimately draw upon demonic principalities as their source of power."⁴

"Channeling is indeed a blending, a merging, a touching, between humans and disincarnate spirits. However, behind the oh-so-friendly and wise facade are demons who touch to deceive, blend to invade, and merge to possess. They come with an olive branch of peace, love and universal brotherhood in one hand, and a smoking gun concealed behind their back in the other."⁵

Baer became a Christian when he discovered that these spirits were demons. Other New Agers who have told their stories to this Author also came to Christ when they realized that demons were the spirits that were controlling them. Baer praised the Lord God for his salvation from "Satan's New Age Movement" and for the true freedom and salvation received through Christ Jesus. He turned his back on all his New Age practices and his demon Ascended Masters.

Baer felt the New Age Kingdom was a delusion. "The ultimate paradox for New Agers is that they believe the lie that they are heading for the New Age Kingdom-on-earth. All the while, they're really following a Satan-conspired path to destruction."⁶

If Baer's insight from his years of leading the New Age can be applied to the Watchtower's channeler Rutherford, then Rutherford was part of a demonic conspiracy. At the very least even if some readers are very skeptical of this whole thing, they must recognize the many similarities between Rutherford and the New Age channelers.

There are more similarities. The similarities go back to such things a Russell believing that Cyrus (who was supposedly an incarnation of the sun god and worshipped by his people as such) was a foreshadowing of Christ. Zoroaster was also viewed by Russell as a great prophet⁷ (and is also tied to the sun and its worship. One of the Ascended Masters is Zoroaster. Elizabeth Clare Prophet has channeled Zoroaster's messages.

The Masons also look to Zoroaster. Their New Age magazine calls this Persian prophet a "noble" prophet.⁸ In another article, of the New Age Magazine (Nov. 1922, p.658,) 32° Mason M.M. Javens writes, "It is useless to dwell longer on Zoroaster and the Zend-Avesta as most Master Masons are familiar with their position in Masonry."

The New Age Magazine, the official organ of the Scottish Rite, in the June 1922 issue, p. 343) pronounce Magic as "good." In another issue White Magicians are declared to be " 'angels encamped about the people,' serving, protecting..." (Sept. 1933, p.554)

THE ILLUMINATI

According to Illuminati, masonic and other sources the Illuminati were white magicians. The masonic leaders believe they continue to guide mankind as the Great White Brotherhood. "The ancient Illuminati manifested...in the 18th century have no inheritors on the physical plane at this time...Their activities are chiefly from the spiritual plane where they are momentous. They may be said to truly exist, but their organized activities and beneficences in aiding needy humanity are from the spiritual side." (The New Age. Sept. 1933, p.554)

1. Hall, Manly P. The Secret Teachings of All Ages, p. CCIII
2. The Book Of Knowledge: The Kevs of Enoch.
3. Baer, Randall. Inside the New Age Nightmare. Lafeyette, LA, Huntington House, 1989, p.104
4. ibid.,p.113
5. ibid.,p.103
6. ibid.,p.42
- 7.
8. The New Age. July , 1961, p.46-50

Chapter 1.13

CULT OF THE DOUBLE-SEXED GOD JEHOVAH

The reader will be shown:

- Clues that indicate that Frederick Franz, WT President and oracle is a Mason.
- Evidence that shows connections between the Power of Masonry and the WT leaders.
- The rampant homosexuality within WT Society's elite.

GOD BECOMES GRAND MASTER

On Tuesday, 23 November, 1954 a slim, reticent, kindly man took the stand in the Right Honorable James Latham Clyde's courtroom.¹ The man's name was Frederick William Franz, who besides Russell and Rutherford, has contributed more leadership for the Jehovah's Witnesses than any other man. He was then Vice-President and later became the President of the Watchtower Society. When he got older, arrangements were taken to place the power in the hands of others. While Nathan Knorr was still President, prior to Franz succeeding him, the Governing Body removed much of the power of the President of the WT Society.²

This was a curious phenomena which will be discussed later. That his power could be taken away so easily, is just one clue that the power controlling the Watchtower Society actually ultimately resides outside of the Society and works through a select clique within the elite of the Watchtower hierarchy.

FRED FRANZ, AN EARLY WT RELIGIOUS LEADER

Fred Franz, before joining the Watchtower Society, had studied to be a Presbyterian minister.³ In 1913, while C.T. Russell was still considered the Faithful and Wise Servant, Fred Franz joined.⁴ He was soon promoted to prominence in the Society, and as an early key player was a key speaker already in the early 1920s.⁵ In 1924, he delivered talks over the WT Society's radio-station WBBR.⁶ Some observers think he may have played a greater role in formation of the Watchtower's Theology during Rutherford's time, than is generally credited him.

Fred Franz remained a bachelor for his lifetime. As part of the Bethel Headquarters, he lived simply, although like other WT leaders because of their power he rarely lacked anything. He went on trips to places like Israel and Ireland. He earned a reputation of being friendly and of not being self-conscious to the point he'd walk around headquarters in slippers and mismatched socks.⁷

THE WT SOCIETY'S SCHOLAR

He was also the Society's Bible Scholar by virtue of a few college classes in Hebrew and Greek. Because he was their most skilled leader (his nephew Ray Franz would prove equally as adept until Ray's conscience bothered him), Fred's skill came under scrutiny at the Douglas Walsch Trial on that Tuesday. Much time and effort was spent in court on witnesses, to uncover the story behind the controversial New World

Translation of the Bible. It is clear from testimony that day, and that testimony is corroborated by testimony from other sources, that Fred Franz, as the Society's leading scholar, played a crucial role in the production of the NWT.

When asked, "Insofar as translation of the Bible itself is undertaken, are you responsible for that?"

To which Fred Franz answered, "I have been authorized to examine a translation and determine its accuracy and recommend its acceptance in the form in which it is submitted."⁸

The New World Translation was billed by the WT Society as the most literal translation available. The NWT itself expresses this, for instance, on pg. 9 of the Forward, of the 1950 ed., "We offer no paraphrase of the Scriptures. Our endeavor all through has been to give as literal a translation as possible, where the modern English idiom allows and where a literal rendition does not for any clumsiness hide the thought. That way we can best meet the desire of those who are scrupulous for getting, as nearly as possible, word for word, the exact statement of the original."

The anonymous Translating committee revised in 1961 and 1970 the NWT. They declare that "An effort was put forth to bring about even greater consistency in the renderings of the related parts of the Holy Scriptures,... the purpose was to attain to closer conformity to the literal reading in the original languages. All this process has resulted in revisions in the main text of the translation."⁹

According to one source connected with the translating committee, the translating committee sat around a table with 20-30 different translations, and went verse by verse picking the version that fit their theology best. Sometimes they relied upon Johannes Greber's spirit channelled translation.

Whether this is exactly how they created their "translation", is not critical at this point. The reader is asked to bear in mind, three pertinent items—

a. That the translation was an attempt to be the most literal translation possible. In this they have succeeded in points to where it is hardly readable. However, all translations must paraphrase to some degree, the languages involved are not constructed so that word for word translations could make sense. In other words, they do paraphrase in spite of their denials, but they have managed to produce a very literal translation. (This is not to imply that they used the best ancient manuscripts, just that they tried to be literal with the ones they chose.)

b. Fred Franz directed and edited the work. He gave the final approval and recommendation to print.

c. Other translations were consulted, if my sources are accurate, other translations formed the base or were relied upon heavily. The wording of the NWT supports this information.

So what? It's important to the discussion, because Fred Franz gives his Masonic membership away, when he translates at Hosea 12:14 the Hebrew word adonai= Lord as "grand master".

The word "adonai" is literally Lord. It is a single word that simply calls for its simple, direct, straightforward translation as Lord. Indeed, almost all translations (with a few minor exceptions) translate "adoni" in Hosea 12:14 as Lord, the Watchtower itself translates the word everywhere else in their NWT correctly as Lord. There is no conceivable, plausible explanation for calling God the "grand Master" except that it is a subtle signal of his Masonic membership. Even if we believe that the committee merely borrowed from other translations, there are no other translations that call God the grand Master at Hosea 12:14. For instance, Young's Literal, the NAS, NIV, NEB, AV, NKJ, and others simply use the obvious word Lord. An exception is the Jerusalem Bible which interjects "Yahweh". In this instance, the Catholic translation does a better job of promoting Gc's name than the Watchtower Society.

MORE EVIDENCE OF FRANZ'S MASONIC MEMBERSHIP

Other clues about Fred Franz's masonic membership have surfaced. The greatest evidence has been brought to light by another researcher.

His firsthand research (which is at some point to be published) may deal with the issue even more indepth.¹⁰ Certainly, if the New Order's plans are defeated it will owe a big debt to men like Russ Pine, who have labored hard to bring to light the actions of the conspiracy to unite the world under their political, economic, and religious domination.

FRANZ'S BACKGROUND

Franz is a German Jewish surname.¹¹

It is interesting to note that the locations of Russell's hometown, Pittsburgh, and Franz's hometown are centers of Jewish thought and power. The location that Russell moved his headquarters to from Pittsburgh, Brooklyn, N.Y., is the center of Jewish power and thought in the world. As this author travelled through Israel, the question was never are you an American, but many times, are you from New York? because so many Jews reside in New York City.

Someone who went to the University of Cincinnati with Franz was Sidney S. Tedeshe, who was a Jewish Freemason, and a Rabbi after graduation. Tedeshe graduated from both the University of Cincinnati and the Hebrew Union College in 1913. He later got a Ph.D. from Yale in 1928. He became the Rabbi of Union Temple in Brooklyn, NY.¹²

Frederick's father was Edward Frederick Franz. He was apparently a German of Jewish heritage who professed to be of the Lutheran Church. Frederick's parents made a big display of Fred and his brother's Lutheran baptismal certificates which were framed and hung on the wall for all to see.

Fred and his brothers though were not sent at school age to a Lutheran school but to St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church parochial school. According to Fred, he took part in Catholic Mass and in going to the Catholic confessional. (Catholics were expected to go to confession before Mass until after Vatican II when it quit being a rule.) Before he entered 3rd grade, his family moved to Cincinnati, OH which is across the river from Covington, KY. When they moved to Cincinnati, Fred and his brothers started attending the Second Presbyterian Church of Cincinnati where he had Bessie O'Barr as his Sunday School teacher, and a Mr. Fisher as his Sunday school superintendant.¹³ Franz's family's changeability raises questions. Having Lutheran relatives, this author is fully aware of the deep ties, devotion, and stubborn loyalty many Lutherans have toward their church. To

prominently display the infant baptismal certificates, etc. makes one wonder if this religiousness was a show considering how quickly they could switch churches.

A RHODES SCHOLAR?

Fred Franz and the WT Society have claimed he rejected the offer of a Rhodes Scholarship to work for the WT Society.¹⁴ While making this claim to enhance Frederick Franz's scholastic credentials, it actually undercuts the reputation of his character in several ways. First, the Rhodes Scholarship people in response to queries have said Franz wasn't selected. On the surface it appears Franz has lied. To have "rejected" it means Franz is claiming it was offered to him. Even if Franz had sat through a personal interview with an election committee (which in the U.S. selects 32 scholars), and then was not selected—that is not the same as "rejecting" an offer of a Rhodes Scholarship.

Did Franz lie? Perhaps he didn't. Just maybe a secret offer of a Rhodes Scholarship did occur. If secret feelers had been put out, concerning whether he would want to go to Oxford or not, he just may have secretly rejected such an offer. What?

MYSTERIES OF THE RHODES SCHOLARSHIP

Cecil Rhodes was a British multimillionaire who during his life time was deeply involved in secret societies and his vision of a united world. His vision of a united world under B'rit-ish rule (that in Hebrew means the rule of the Covenant People, and is a way to legitimize their One-World State) was a big part of his life early on. By age 22, he had already drawn up a will to leave his money for the purpose of furthering the British empire.¹⁵

Cecil Rhodes was a Scottish Rite Mason.¹⁶ He contributed the land upon which the Bulawayo Lodge No. 2566, Rhodesia built a Masonic Temple.¹⁷ He established the Rhodes Scholarships which to no surprise have tended to go to Masons and people sympathetic to his vision of a One-World-State.¹⁸ Cecil Rhodes, along with some of his friends like the Rothschilds, founded a secret society based on the King Arthur Legends and his Round Table.¹⁹ This group ties into the Pierre de Sion whose key facet is the Holy Grail and its legends which they are the caretakers of. Rhodes and Lord Rothschild in 1891 formed a "Circle of Initiates" known as the Round Table.²⁰

The key to Rhodes' spiritual philosophy are Plato and Aristotle.²¹ Rhodes' mentor, John Ruskin, was heavily into Plato and Plato's idea of an "ideal state" under a single world rulership.²²

The Rhodes Scholarship was designed to bring together scholars, and it was viewed that they would learn the ruling class concepts of Rhodes' One-World-State vision. Rhodes and his friends are responsible for the Royal Institute of International Affairs, which expanded internationally and is known in the U.S. as the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR).²³

Rhodes amalgamated the diamond mines in the Kimberley area of southern Africa under the Jewish corporation, the De Beers Consolidated Mines in 1888.²⁴ The Jewish De Beers have a monopoly on essentially the world's diamond market.²⁵ Diamonds are mined in places like South Africa and cut in Amsterdam. Rhodes "was disclosed as instigator of attack upon government of a friendly nation; forced to resign premiership (1896)."²⁶ Rhodes was involved in various political intrigues, because he wanted the British to control South Africa for the fabulous financial benefits it would provide. When

he died 6 million pounds were left which endowed 170 scholarships for youth from the British Empire and the U.S. to go to Oxford.²⁷ German students have been included off and on also.²⁸

THE LEADERSHIP PASSES TO OTHERS

Fred Franz played a big role as the "oracle" of the Society. It was Governing Body member Karl F. Klein that perhaps first referred to Fred Franz as the WT's "oracle." But he became a figure head to conceal that the real directing influence of the WT Society was outside of the Society. A big 6'2" Jewish man has gone everywhere with Fred Franz as his guide these last few decades. This man, Natheer Salih, was needed because Fred became blind. However, for many years people at Bethel found that Salih was more like a bodyguard. Indeed, he was more than a bodyguard, for any communication to Franz has been going through Salih, who then returns with the "answer" from Franz. This Jewish man with obvious rich tastes, big expensive rings and watches, has become the President's mouthpiece, and in effect a decision-maker although he isn't part of the Governing Body.²⁹ Salih was in a position to protect against an old man saying the wrong thing.

THE TRIUMVIRATE

How has the leadership of the WT Society been determined? Apparently the guidance of the Society is by a power outside of the Society and this is secret. However, even those men who carry the titles of leadership are cloaked by the Society in the deepest secrecy. During a tour of the Brooklyn Headquarters, while associated with the Society, this Author found his questions concerning such items as the writing staff were given "answers" that avoided giving information.

Various stories exist about Rutherford's death. It is said that Rutherford, an alcoholic, while drunk, fell down some stairs at his California mansion.³⁰ The official story in the WT publication Let Your Name Be Sanctified (1961), pp. 335-336 describes Rutherford on his deathbed passing the mantle of authority like the prophet Elijah did to Elisha. The WT publication describes the mantle of Elijah falling to a composite three-man Elisah. According to Ray Franz, ex-Governing Body member, Rutherford told these three men to carry on after his death and to "stick together" as a team. These three men were Nathan Knorr, Fred Franz, and Hayden Covington.³¹ Ray Franz has gotten of course his information on what happened from others, these others having a vested interest in what story would be told. Ray Franz trusting his WT brothers bought their story about Rutherford. The WT leaders maintained that Rutherford only left an oral will. A lawyer and author left only an oral will when he knew he was in ill health for some time?? Sure. What is reliably clear though is that these three men took over the rulership of the Jehovah's Witnesses, but when their group dissolved, the mantle was transferred to certain other men on the Governing Body who were also recipients for the One-World-State's directives.

Hayden Cooper Covington is also an interesting WT leader. He took the stand during the Douglas Walsh Trial in Scotland. Covington was a Jewish lawyer who earned his law degree at San Antonio School of Law in San Antonio, Tx. He began passing out Watchtower literature in 1934,³² and was baptized in 1935.³³ He succeeded Judge Rutherford as the Jehovah's Witnesses' legal counsel in 1942. He won many cases for

the Jehovah's Witnesses, sometimes with the help of the ACLU. He also took on clients like heavy-weight boxer Muhammed Ali. He personally argued 41 major cases before the U.S. Supreme court for Jehovah's Witnesses.³⁴

Interestingly, Hayden became part of the Governing Body and was made Vice-President of the Watchtower Society from Jan. 13, 1942 until Sept. 24, 1945 without being part of the annotated class.

According to WT Theology the JWs are divided into two major classes, the annotated and the great crowd.³⁵ Supposedly the recruiting by God for the annotated class was completed by God in the early 1930s, but occasionally when one of the annotated apostasize, they are replaced to keep the magic number of 144,000. The annotated are to be the governing ones. It may have been this blatant conflict with this official doctrine that caused Hayden Cooper Covington to step down from his positions. That is what the Nov. 1, 1955 WX p. 650 indicates.

NATHAN KNORR

Nathan Knorr took over the WT Presidency soon after Rutherford died. He was born in Bethlehem, PA. Apparently he had been baptized as a baby into the reformed church, although he possibly was of Jewish heritage. When he joined the International Bible Students at age 16, he had his name removed from their rolls.³⁶ He graduated from Allentown, PA. Nathan served the Society as an administrator and was not important in terms of their doctrinal gymnastics. He was important in seeing their plans put into action. However, statements made by a relative of Knorr's indicate that Knorr was aware of how the Watchtower Society is part of a world-wide conspiracy.³⁷

Some of the other Governing Body members who may possibly be of Jewish extract may include Albert D. Schroeder, Karl F. Klein, and William Jackson.³⁸

The Cult of the Double-Sexed God Jehovah

The WT magazine was forced to admit to some degree that problems of morality reached to the very top of the Watchtower Society, including homosexuality.³⁹

The leaders of the WT Society belong to a group called the Governing Body. Even the names of this Governing Body are kept secret. For instance, when this Author called headquarter to try and get any information at all about the Governing Body the spokesperson at Headquarters refused to reveal anything, not even how many men served on the Governing Body.⁴⁰

The following paragraph may offend some readers, however it is not included to embarrass any individual but to develop a point about the occult connections of the WT Society.

A number of men on the Governing Body have been bachelors all their life, and are believed by people who worked at headquarters to have been homosexuals.⁴¹ Leo K. Greenlees was forced to resign when his homosexuality became public. He then moved to New Orleans. Governing Body member Ewart C. Chitty, was in the middle of a sexual act with a seventeen year old male Bethelite when some unexpected guests arrived and opened the door. The boy committed suicide. An unconfirmed report says that Chitty was forced to resign later. Ex-Bethelites also report strange behavior by the "oracle" of the Society—the principle light of the Society on religious matters, the

President Frederick Franz. It used to transpire that all the young boys would sit at Frederick's table, and that at other times he would discuss scriptures with them in the nude. That's passed, Frederick is now 97 years old. Other examples have been reported. Anyway, these specific examples are mentioned only to give some credence to the next discussion.

There may be a definite occult link between the homosexual activity of the WT leaders and witchcraft. It turns out that "Homosexual rites, which were most foreign to later religionists, and disturbing to Christian ideas, were associated most strongly with all that the Christian religion hated, notably occult powers."⁴² For instance," In the Congo it was not unusual for a priest to dress as a women and be affectionately spoken of as 'the Grand Mother'.⁴³" Further, "It is possible to link homosexuality with religion and magical practices all through the world."⁴⁴

Several items might lead one to the conclusion that the homosexuality of the WT leadership is related to the occult.

1. Their relationship with the channeler Johannes Greber who lived in NY (later NJ) indicates a. that the leadership has occult connections and b. that they are willing to cover and lie about any occult connections.

2. Their belief going back to C.T. Russell that the perfect state of man is to have the sexual organs of both sexes. This androgenous belief goes back to Baal, to Mithras, Aphrodite, and the Hindu's Siva who are all depicted as double-sexed in some of their statues. It also relates to the Jewish Midrash. Rabbi Samuel-bar-Nachman (third century) says, "Adam when God created him was a man-woman androgyn." Maimonides, a later Jewish scholar also believed this. The singular account of the creation of Brahm and Adam led various Jewish scholars to suggest that Jehovah, like Baal and the Syrian gods, was double-sexed.⁴⁵ The two words that make up the word Jehovah were composed with the male-female idea.⁴⁶ The Hebrew letter Hod (or J) was the virile organ, and Hovah was Eve, the mother of all living things, the procreator. This interpretation of Jehovah as bi-sexual has been preserved by the Cabbala and the mysteries of the Masons.

At first it may seem like jumping somewhat to connect a belief in an androgenous God to homosexuality, but after studying the lives of several homosexual religious leaders/witches that's exactly the connection they themselves make. For instance, Manly P. Hall, the great Masonic philosopher was homosexual. He makes this connection between it all, "These holy persons seldom took part in war, and frequently were distinguished by a costume combining elements of male and female attire. This practice has been common throughout the religious world and has influenced the dress of pagan priests and Christian clergy alike. The androgynous human being, in whom there is a spiritual union of male and female attributes, has been widely accepted as personifying a superior type capable of a greater understanding of the Father-wisdom and Mother-love potencies of Divinity. Such symbolism existed in all the great Esoteric Orders of the past."⁴⁷

This leading 33rd degree Mason Manly P. Hall reports, "Philosophically, Adam may be regarded as representative of the full spiritual nature of man—androgynous and not subject to decay."⁴⁸ He suggests that Elohim may have been androgynous. From these it can be seen that Hall believes homosexuals are on a higher spiritual level.

3. Wicca, black witchcraft believes that Jesus is a great teacher, but not God.⁴⁹

4. The use of the word Jehovah by Caballists and Masons has meant a double-sexed God.

This Author in researching the Occult noticed that there was a connection between homosexuality and the New Age. For instance, upon entering a New Age store called the Third Eye (see the chapter on the Mark of the Beast), he found that free Homosexual literature was being given out.

The whole idea of such connections seem bizarre to those of us who have had little to do with the occult or homosexuality. Yet, in trying to understand others, say for instance, Catholic nuns who openly flaunt their lesbianism, and who are also into the New Age, the possibility that witchcraft and homosexuality play a role with each other may be a worthwhile explanation.

As one climbs the ladder of the Watchtower Society's hierarchy he becomes more immune to any censor of immoral behavior. "Witnesses are resentful of the fact that it seems that Elders commit 'the same wrong over and over, and little is done—and yet if a publisher is caught sinning once, he or she is disfellowshipped almost on the spot!"⁵⁰ This Author has witnessed that double-standard. This is one more reason why it is possible that widespread homosexuality may have been practiced so long at Headquarters.

MECHANICS OF THE GOVERNING BODY

The Governing Body holds meetings at least weekly to discuss appointments, business, and recommendations by branch personnel.⁵¹ The Governing Body in 1971 began a rotation annually by alphabetical order of the offices.⁵² A WT spokesperson told the Brooklyn Heights paper that the Society now had 2 Vice-presidents, George Couch and a Pearson. The WT Society has made the Governing Body so mysteriously powerful that just the rubber stamp of their signature is enough authorization for anything.

NOTES

1. Trial Transcript of the Douglas Walsh Trial, 1954. Witness, Inc., Clayton, CA. has reprinted the full transcript.
2. Franz, Ray. Crisis of Conscience. Atlanta, GA: Commentary Press, 1983, p.73. As Vice-Pres. Fred made the motion limiting powers, but turned around and opposed it when voting.
3. Cole, Marley. Jehovah's Witnesses, The New World Society. NY: Vantage Press, 1955. Also see WT, May 1, 1987, p.24.
4. ibid.-both references, plus other sources give 1913 as the date.
5. Convention reports attest to his talks as early as 1921.
6. WT 5/1/1987, p.28
7. Harrison. Visions of Glory, p. 143.
8. Douglas Walsh v. The Right Honorable James Latham Clyde, M.P., P.C., Scotland, 1954, trial transcript, p. 88.
9. New World Translation, 1970 ed., "Forward",p.6.
10. Russ Pine has done four films that hopefully will become available at some time. They are The Naked Truth (TNT), Matrix of Power, Ancient Egypt-Light of the World, and Modern Day Religion.

11. Heintze A. and Dr. Paul Cascorbi. Die Deutschen Familiennamen geschichtlich, geographisch, sprachlich. Berlin: Ger. Buchhandlung des Waisenhausers, G.m.b.H., 1933, p. 199.
12. Denslow, 10,000 Famous Freemasons, Vol. IV, p. 224.
13. WT 5/1/1987
14. WT May 1, 1987 and other references.
15. "Rhodes, Cecil John" art. Ency. Brit. Vol 19, 1960 ed., p.258.
16. Denslow, op. cit., Vol. IV, p. 29-30.
17. ibid, p.30
18. Still, William T. New World Order. Lafayette, LA.: Huntington House, 1990, p. 151.
19. ibid.
20. ibid.
21. Various books about his life mention this, incl. Ency. Brit, Vol. 19, 1960 ed., p. 258.
22. Still, op. cit., p. 152
23. ibid.
24. Webster's Biographical Dictionary. Springfield, MS: G. & C. Merriam Co., Pub., 1972, p. 1253.
25. Interview by author with an individual who had worked for De Beers.
26. Webster's Biographical Dictionary, p. 1253.
27. Various articles incl. Ency. Brit, Vol. 19, 1960 ed. pp. 258-260.
28. "Rhodes Scholarships" art. in Ency. Brit, Vol. 19, 1960 ed.
29. Various talks with ex-JWs, especially Russ Pine who has been studying the Governing Body for 31 years.
30. Report by a JW elder, and based on an older WT associate.
31. Franz, Ray. Crisis of Conscience. pp. 83-84.
32. Cole, Marley. Jehovah's Witnesses, p. 213.
33. Douglas Walsh Trial Transcript, p. 394
34. Cole, op. cit, p.213.
35. A sample of WT thinking in this mode is, "Since 1919 this 'faithful and discreet slave,' who is a composite person made up of all anointed Christian joint heirs of Jesus Christ, has been taking care of 'all his belongings' on earth....The governing body of the 'faithful and discreet slave' class is taken from the members of this same anointed, spirit-filled class, by God's spirit it is functioning. So, then, when the appointment of overseers is made by this governing body in harmony with the requirements laid down for overseers, it is really by the spirit that such overseers are appointed, although through human intermediaries." WT, Jan. 15, 1958, p.46.
36. WT Nov. 1, 1955, p. 650.
37. Statements by relative of a high WT official indicating awareness of the important connections between the WT Society and the Masonic Lodge.
38. Analysis of references such as Zubatsky, David S. & Irwin M. Berent. Jewish Genealogy A Sourcebook of Family Histories, and Genealogies. NY: Garland Pub., Inc., 1984.
39. WT 1/1/86, p. 13
40. The answer to the Author's phone call on 1/29/91 inquiring about the Governing body, "We don't give out that information, but we'll send you some information about the

Jehovah's Witnesses." The only information the Author received was two Jehovah's Witnesses at his door with WTs and Awake!s.

41. Information concerning the homosexual activities of WT Governing Body members comes from confidential sources who have left Bethel headquarters. People risk a lot when they say anything about an organization with so much power over so many people, even this Author.

42. Leek, Sybil. The Complete Art of Witchcraft. NY: World Pub. Co., p. 169

43. ibid.

44. ibid.,p.168

45. For instance,see George Foote Moore's work Judaism.

46. Leek, op cit., p. 177

47. Hall, Manly P. America's Assignment with Destiny. Los Angeles, CA.: Philosophical Research Society, p. 44-5.

48. Hall, Manly P. The Secret Teachings of All Ages, p. CXXVI

49. Leek, op. cit.,p.64

50. This quote is from Bergman, Jerry. The Mental Health of Jehovah's Witnesses. Clayton,CA: Witness, Inc., p.86.

51. 1978 Yearbook, p. 259

52. WT Dec. 15, 1971, p. 761

Chapter 1.14

THE NEW WORLD SOCIETY

Since 1871 a powerful religious organization has grown up, first headquartered in what is now Pittsburgh, PA and later Brooklyn, NY where it is today. It has established itself worldwide.

Americans are familiar with the door to door Jehovah's Witnesses. They are less familiar with the Watchtower Organization.

The Watchtower Society was actually established by a Knights Templar Mason Charles T. Russell to destroy, and to change the Christian churches.

In the process, an organization worth over a billion dollars has come into being, led by a secret group of men called the Governing Body. Out of the public's view, and even little known to Jehovah's Witnesses these men direct the details of the lives of the Jehovah's Witnesses.

The Governing Body has so much control that they have convinced JWs that the Watchtower Society never prophesied that 1975 would be the end of the world and Armageddon. The Watchtower Society's financial operations are totally secret. Some rumors have circulated that the WT Society is one funnel for money laundering. JWs would never believe that their Society and their Governing Body could ever do such a thing. Indeed the Governing Body has almost a godlike image with the rank and file Jehovah's Witnesses, which they have promoted through their slick propoganda.

Few today can escape the proselytizing efforts of the Jehovah's Witnesses. But few understand the organization that they are coming up against. The organization has frequently affected families, and the careers of tens of thousands of people caught up by its slick propoganda.

Much of what the Watchtower Society writes about itself is fantasy. I have not attempted in this chapter to write an encyclopedia of the organization and its people, but to describe some of its personalities, policies, and political pull in order to reveal some of the myths about the Watchtower Society.

PESONALITIES

General William P. Hall of the U.S. army and General Alexander P. Stewart were early supporters of Charles T. Russell. Although JWs are typically thought of as anti-military such was not the case in the early WT Society. Some early IBS were members of the military for years after joining the society.¹ General Hall was a West Pointer and a decorated sharpshooter. His family had associations with the Masons. General Hall was on the IBSA Committee of which Russell was the Chairman. General Hall was chosen to accompany C.T. Russell on his world-wide tour.²

Fred H. Robison was one of the seven WT leaders sentenced in June 1918 for violating the espionage act. A NY District Court sentenced

him to many years of imprisonment, but he was released after only a short time in prison. Papers were introduced at the trial "showing their connection with German agents in the United States of America and Mexico."³ At his sedition trial, Robison disclosed that his religious experience before joining the WT Society consisted entirely of several years service for the Christian Endeavor groups. He was not a member of any church prior to joining the International Bible Students. The Christian Endeavor groups were known to have departed from the Christian faith.⁴ The President of the Christian Endeavor Society of America (and Sec. of the World Chapter) was Dr. Stanley B. Vandersall, who was a high ranking and active Freemason.⁵

William E. Van Amburgh was treasurer of the WT Society. Some of the older International Bible Students didn't trust him. If one considers what the Society was teaching is it any surprise? In court during the Sedition trial in 1918, he told the court that the Millenium of God had started in October, 1874.⁶

Van Amburgh was one of the suspected ringleaders by those who suspected foul play in the death of C.T. Russell. Before joining the WT Society, Van Amburgh had been active in the YMCA, and the Methodist church. He served on the editorial staff of the Watch Tower, along with the Jew R.H. Hirsh, Robison, and Rutherford.⁷

POLICIES

The WT Society has pushed their people hard to get out in field service, that is the door to door sales work. In order to squeeze more time out of their people the Society ordered the JWs not to have children. This was done in WT 11/1/1938 pp.323-324; in the Children book 1941, and could be seen in the Awake! magazine of 11/8/1974 p. 11.

About Christians the WT Society said, "Do not confuse Christianity with the so-called "Christian religion". The latter operates in the name of God and Christ but is wholly against Christ and his kingdom, which is the only hope of the human race. Religion labeled "the Christian religion" is a racket invented by the Devil to defame the name of Almighty God."--Enemies, p. 146.

About democracy the Society says, "Democracy is the perverted form of the third form of government. . .God's Holy Word says nothing about democracy...God is not the Author of any other ocracy than theocracy." The origin of democracy is demons.--The New World, pp. 69-70

Dr. L.W. Jones (of Jewish heritage) gave an address in a lodge building to the IBSA in 1911, "I was much impressed on looking around to see all of these beautiful mottoes. All of them seem to speak of the one word, "Loyalty," which we have on our badge...friends, the key...is "obedience." And surely, now is the time we must be loyal, and we will not be loyal if we are not

obedient."--Convention Report for Convention at Seattle, Wash. July 2-3, 1911.

POLITICAL PULL

One ex-JW mother found out that the JWs had obtained the political pull of the Governor of her state, which Governor is heavily into the New Age movement, to win custody of her child.⁸

When a JW was arrested for peddling magazines without a license in Tucson, AR. The JW, Hal was found guilty of violating the city's ordinance No. 729 'Peddling Without a License'. The case was appealed to the Arizona Supreme Court. The next day, Judge Cella, who had sentenced him, had a mysterious fire that destroyed his whole office, and Hal was released.⁹

ACTIONS

During the Prohibition days, the WT President had fine Scotch whiskey smuggled into the U.S. from Canada by the Branch Overseer.¹⁰

In 1938, Rutherford tried to enlist the support of various civic agencies to support the Watchtower Society and its upcoming Seattle Convention.¹¹

During Rutherford's presidency, the office of an enemy of the Watchtower Society was destroyed by a special team of Jehovah's Witnesses that broke into the office of Koerber at night and destroyed evidence against the Watchtower Society.¹²

So the Watchtower Society clearly will break laws, will deal with political power clandestinely, and operate in a total cloud of secrecy. It has remained rabidly hostile to Christians. The sinister nature of the upper Watchtower leadership has been clouded in the tightest secrecy, while the rank and file willingly submit to their dictatorship.

NOTES

1. The Case of the International Bible Students, Vol. 1, Court transcript page 717, area 2150.
2. Articles mentioning General Hall are somewhat numerous in the WT Societies publications. WT Oct. 1, 1911 discusses Hall's selection to serve on the committee to go with Russell around the world. WTR p. 4946 has a picture of Russell and Hall, pg. 4888 has some about his life and his opening speech at at WT Convention.
3. The Case of the International Bible Students Association--this is a Witness, Inc. reprint of the trial transcripts. Quote is from page 96 area 287.
4. Masselink, William. What Is Wrong with the Lodge. Chicago, Il.: National Christian Association, p.24.
5. ibid. quoting a Columbus, OH newspaper and information also in Christian Cynosure, Aug. 1947.

6. The Case of the International Bible Students Association, Vol. I, pp. 659, 672.
7. ibid., p. 536.
8. confidential interview
9. WT Magazine, circa 1942, p. 16.
10. The Iconoclast. Also described in other sources.
11. Consolation No. 487, 1938, p. 9 (now Awake!) quoting The Catholic Northwest Progress newspaper of Fri. April 22, 1938.
12. Peter O. Moyle and his father Olin Moyle who left the WT Society's Bethel.

Chapter 1.15 The WT's Mein Kampf

Jehovah's Witnesses and ex-Jehovah's Witnesses will be surprised to see my account of Armageddon differing from the prevailing viewpoint on various points.

It is quite extraordinary to suggest that Jehovah's witnesses would fight during Armageddon, especially since they have built up such a public reputation for being conscientious objectors.

This author is quite conscious that wild accusations or overstatements could damage the credibility of this book. He is including the suggestion that the Jehovah's Witnesses may be ordered to take more than a passive role due to careful consideration. This Author doesn't know what the future holds. He does suggest it is naive to think that the WT Society poses no potential threat.

Several points can be established beyond doubt. These are:

- 1 The Jehovah's Witnesses are not conscientious objectors in the classic sense. They have adamantly declared that themselves. Their reasons for not participating in war are not from being conscientious objectors.¹
2. Jehovah's Witnesses are instructed by their leaders to physically defend themselves (*Awake!* Sept.8,1975,pp27,28) and other JWs (WT June 1,1968, p.367) and that there is no bloodguilt in a death blow to an attacker (*Awake!* Sept.8,'75). Over the entire history of the Watchtower movement there are numerous cases when the JWs have felt the need to physically attack and seriously injure those they consider to be threatening.² One JW attack in N.Y.C. left dozens of people hospitalized.³
3. The WT Society is anticipating a military attack upon themselves during Armageddon.⁴
4. The WT Society's literature does make statements that do include the JWs in the fighting at Armageddon. These statements are on the record, in spite of other WT statements to the contrary.⁵
5. There are numerous case histories from Africa, where WT converts after reading WT literature, have got the mistaken impression God wanted them to kill. So they have gone out and killed. The WT argues that their message has been misunderstood. That may be so, but the point remains that it is at best difficult to clearly understand WT intentions.

The WT Society has played a big role in destroying the colonial governments in Africa, and then in limiting the success of African leaders to try to create nations out of borders left over from colonial rule.

This Author fully recognizes that the WTB&TS has urged their people to be politically neutral, and to stay aloof from politics.

But such neutrality has in some cases in reality translated into political sabotage. When black African leaders try to create national identities and build national consensus from odd ball groups of people and boundaries that are meaningless to Africa, and then the JWs block their efforts, and by intense proselytization encourage others to block their efforts, then it is understandable that African national leaders have often viewed the JWs as a thorn in their side.

And while the JW literature has played a big role in promoting riots, murders, strikes, and other tensions, the WT Society simply ignores their responsibility by claiming that they are not responsible for people misunderstanding their literature.

In other words, an event (effect) is caused by a certain particular cause. Just because the WT did not want the effect that is caused, they feel they are relieved of any responsibility for the effect that they caused.

In Zaire, the Society was held responsible for the 1961 Luba rebellion.⁶

In Southern Rhodesia, especially at Wankie in 1923, "the Watchtower became a kind of surrogate union movement... and was a major element in one of the earliest strikes in the country."⁷

In the eastern province of what was Rhodesia"... protests led by the Watch Tower preachers brought a quick crack-down from the colonial authorities."⁸

A Watch Tower self proclaimed prophet Tomo Nyirenda and his associates murdered 174 people before Nyirenda was captured and executed by the British colonial government.⁹

"... the Watch Tower was a worker's movement. The revolutionary tenor of its teachings helped pave the way for the first modern labour protests on the Northern Rhodesian Copperbelt, the 'rolling strikes' of 1935."¹⁰

If my literature incites people to kill and riot, am I guilt free? The WT Society has never expressed (to this Author's knowledge) remorse for those who became victims of overzealous WT readers. The Society's reaction is to stress that these tragedies are not their fault.

In Africa when a political party loses and is outlawed, their leaders at times seek refuge by joining the JWs. Although the JWs are in their own eyes neutral, by providing a haven for dissidents, and by proselytizing for the hearts of the people in competition with ruling political parties, they appear in practice to be a political threat.

If the WT Society's message were not so anti-state, it would be different. But the Witnesses are taught that their governments represent Satan, and that allegiance should go solely to the WT Society in N.Y.C.

Is the WT Society merely a religious faith, or is it a

government as it so often has called itself? It may be the "perfect scam; call one's government a non-political religion -and then who can dare oppose you? But the Witnesses know who rules them. They are told the WT Society is the voice of God (WT 6/15/57, p.370) They are told that rejecting the WT Society is rejecting God. (WT 2/15/76 p.124) They are told the WT Society is their mother. () They are told that the God's sole visible channel is the WT Society and they must be submissive to it. (WT) They are told to avoid independent thinking, and not to question the WT Society. (WT Jan. 15, 1983, pp.26-27) The WT Society is not just any government, it is a very autocratic dictatorial one, but they believe it is the only legitimate government, all others are Satanic.

3.

4. See point 3 of the WT's Mein Kampf for an example of a statement on this.
5. See point 7 of the chapter The WT's Mein Kampf for examples of ~~the~~ such type of statements.
6. Hodges, Tony. Jehovah's Witnesses in Central Africa.
(prepared for the U.N.), p.1.
7. ibid., p.4
8. Cross, Sholto. The Watch Tower Movement in South Central Africa, 1908-1945. unpublished D. Phil. thesis, Oxford, 1973.
9. Cross, Sholto, op. cit.; and Rotberg, Robert I. The Rise of Nationalism in Central Africa; The making of Malawi and Zambia, 1873-1964, Harvard, 1966, pp. 142-146.
10. Hodges, Tony, op. cit., p. 5.

A NEW PARADISE ON EARTH 115

LOOK at those tall trees, pretty flowers and high mountains. Isn't it beautiful here? See how the deer is eating out of the little boy's hand. And look at the lions and the horses standing over there in the meadow. Wouldn't you like to live in a house in a place like this?

God wants you to live forever on earth in a paradise. And he doesn't want you to have any of the aches and pains that people suffer today. This is the Bible's promise to those who will live in the new paradise: 'God will be with them. There will be no more death or crying or pain. The old things have passed away.'

Jesus will see to it that this wonderful change takes place. Do you know when? Yes, after he cleans the earth of all badness



9.2 The WATCHTOWER'S Mein Kampf

The title to this chapter is not derived from an actual document called Mein Kampf, but rather because the Watchtower Society's words spell out a sinister future, much in the way Hitler spelled out his plans to wipe out certain undesirables. The coincidence is not coincidence. Hitler founded his Nazi religion on Hindi (New Age) beliefs. This author has repeatedly during the course of his research come across New Agers referring to Hitler as one of them.

The Watchtower Society advertises themselves as Christians. They don't now directly identify themselves with the New Age Movement.

The Watchtower Society does a good job of portraying their Millenium as a wonderful paradise. Hitler also promised his people a 1,000 year reign.

The Society anticipates a special race in the New Order. This New Age race is to be especially righteous and spiritual.

Allow the Author to digress. There is a certain disquieting flaw in the WT's history that perhaps when taken with some modern recent WT statements produces an uneasiness. Permit the Author to dig up the WT's unrepented and covered up racist past. It indicates an inability of the Society to admit faults. Who is going to keep the Society honest in the New Age if they have been able to hide their racism during this century? At one time the Society was simply racist. Consider the following Watchtower Society messages, which are but a sampling. "The negro race is supposed to be descended from Ham, whose special degradation is mentioned in Gen. 9:22,25" WT 8/1/1898 A black man whose skin was turning white was hailed in the WT 10/1/1900 as proof that the New Age was about here. The WT 7/15/02 declares Caucasians are more intelligent than others. Russell's Studies in the Scriptures. Vol.6,p.490 advises to keep the races segregated

as New Creatures. On and on the articles went like this. Reformers, such as Martin Luther King, Jr. was to become, were branded satanic. WT 2/1/52 "It is generally believed that the curse which Noah pronounced upon Canaan was the origin of the Black race." The Golden Age 7/24/29 Even up to recent times segregation was practiced. While others were fighting discrimination; the Witnesses were practicing discrimination, yet fighting for the right not to salute the flag and going to jail for it. Their priorities are disquieting.

The Society has never admitted to their racism, or repented of it. In all due fairness, the rank and file JWs are in these times very commendable in their acceptance of racial differences. However, the Governing Body continues to make decisions that reflect a racial bias. Raymond Franz gives an example of that in their decision not to translate the AID Bible encyclopedia into Spanish, because supposedly the Spanish speaking JWs wouldn't use it.

The Society promotes the idea that in the Millenium there will be brotherhood. That is an interesting concept, because it implies tolerance, and acceptance, and love.

For now, let's accept the WT's word that it believes in brotherhood, and that in their Golden Age to come there will be this love, and acceptance, and tolerance. Bear in mind, the WT Society has consistently said that all men resurrected into the New Order will have their same personalities as before.

Most of the resurrected will be all the wicked people throughout history that lived before the JWs began separating the sheep from the goats. Likewise, those that survive the revolution, the battle of Armageddon will also have only the same personality as they always had. From this is to come a special race.

The Watchtower Society has been brutally frank in their literature about what life will really be like under their rule in the New Age. However, because these items are slipped into articles along with nice garden-like paradise pictures with people smiling and a lot of verbage, few people, if anyone, have really stopped to assimilate the whole picture and digest what they are really saying.

It's interesting that the Communists and the Nazi have always spelled out publically to their people what was

THE WT's "MEIN KAMPF"

intended. There seems to be several reasons for this according to political scientists. They have done that while simultaneously painting a rosy picture to other countries. Equally interesting is how most foreigners have tended to prefer to ignore clear statements of evil intentions. In spite of repeated warning by Germans who were scared of Hitler's intentions, the Allies gave him Czechoslovakia. A phenomena for social scientists to study.

Hitler spelled out what he would do in Mein Kampf, but most people choose to ignore it. The WT Society has also prepared its people, while at the same time keeping the illusion going that paradise will be wonderful. Hitler had the Hitler Youth sold on his wonderful predictions for the future. The Society has also maintained an illusion of pacifism which when juxtaposed against numerous statements to the contrary when dealing with the last battle, ought to at least raise some eyebrows.

This author would never want to live in the New Age 1984 Orwellian world that the Watchtower Society describes in their own literature.

This Author has taken a few quotes from older WT material in the following report—but in general most is fairly recent. However, the older material is relevant along with the new in that it hasn't ever been denied, or changed, and today's Governing Body was around when it was published, and finally modern WT literature tells the same story.

THE WATCHTOWER'S MEIN KAMPF

The actual quotes documenting each of the following will follow this summary.

According to the Watchtower Society the future New Age has this waiting for us. 1. A new mark on the forehead will be required to survive the revolution.(more on what this is about later) 2. A fight between "God's Kingdom" (read WT Soc.) and those now in power breaks out 3. precipitated by an attack on the WT Society 4. God's forces and the world clash. 5. The heavenly Zion is actually in part the WT Society 6. The WT Society is God's government, and speaks for him 7.The JWs fight

THE WATCHTOWER & THE MASONS

in the revolution, 8. along with other revolutionary groups 9. The genocide of all Christians 10. and those without the mark begins. 11. A time of slaughter and pain equal to all the bloodshed in history begins. 12. The Society doesn't give advice to Jehovah's Witnesses on where to hide, or protect themselves. 13. The JWs are to treat this as a time of great joy. 14. Tears are not allowed for any victims. 15. The WT Society survives Armageddon to lead the New Age Society. 16. The Society is God's government now and in the Millenium 17. They are training their loyal people right now to govern during the Millenium. 18. Does the slaughter end with the initial genocide?- no, executions continue during the whole New Age period 19. People in the New Age are afraid 20. The WT Society will serve as judges. 21. Their secret police force will have absolute control and even control over the minds. 22. Instant punishment will be handed out 22. Ambitious people will be killed or brainwashed 23. People will be afraid and not permitted to mourn for victims of the slate 24. The world will be reeducated. 25. They must confess how evil Christianity is. 26. People will learn a 1-world-language. 27. The education will be transforming (read brainwashing) 28. Laws will be taught them. 29. People will work hard 30. They will be slaves 31. History books will disappear- the Bible will no longer be used. Many of today's books can be expected to disappear. 32. Executions will occur for any infraction of disobedience. 33. Big brother will watch everything. 34. Factories will be destroyed and closed. 34. The people will be sent to the countryside to plant. 35. Conveniences will be rarer. 36. Life will be in harmony with new age cycles. 37. Vegetarian and new age health food ideas will be around. 38. Rosicrucian and Theosophical ideas about animals will be in force. 39. A Gandhi style of home industry as in India will come into being. 40. Marriage is controlled. 41. All marriages arranged by the government. 42. At first children will be allowed, 43. but they will belong to the state. 44. Then the population will be de-sexed, and 45. the only new people will be those resurrected (this author suggests

THE WTs "MEIN KAMPF"

possibly test-tube babies from baby factories?) 46. Christ who is Satan's brother will rule invisibly but will never show himself. 47. God will never communicate with the world 48. But his occultic power will be used in the Millenium. 49 People will still be the same people as they are today 50. but they will not be taught anything of Christ's redemption, 51. but they will be perfected through training, the Laws, and executions. 52. But what is really wild is that the JWs have all these visions of the New Order being a lazy garden paradise, while the WT Society say that they will spend the first seven months burying dead bodies. Pass out the gas masks! That certainly is one picture one doesn't get from all their colored pictures, but it is what they warn JWs it will be like in the New Order. 53. People will have to wait to see anyone resurrected, because it will take some time before things are ready for any one to be resurrected.

1. A new mark on the forehead will be required to survive the revolution.

One of the WT Society's methods is to hint at something in their literature in a vague fashion and then later come along and reinterpret it in a more precise manner or even in an unexpected manner. When they teach that a mark on the forehead is absolutely needed they are laying the ground work for their people to accept the New Age Mark of the Beast. On the one hand the Society says the mark is symbolic. But then it says that a persons doesn't automatically acquire the mark simply because he has done all the right things. The mark is symbolic alright. But this author suggests it's symbolic of a sinister empire. Somehow the JW is to receive this, but it isn't acquire by just doing all the right things. An allusion to "standing in line" is made in the United in Worship book.

2.A fight between "God's Kingdom" and those now in

THE WATCHTOWER & THE MASONS

power breaks out.

How will there be a war between God's kingdom and the world? "Such wars during the centuries prior to 1914 were mere wars against human nations, human governments; but the wars that the nations, including those of Christendom, were to fight at the consummation of the system of things were to be against God's kingdom and its King Jesus Christ, on the issue of world domination."A New Heavens and A New Earth. 1953,p.246. Note the fight is between more than just Christ but with "God's kingdom."

3. precipitated by an attack on the WT Society. The final assault on the New World Society will provoke the final battle. A New Heavens & A New Earth. 1953,p.32 This will be a military attack on the Jehovah's Witnesses KJ,1971,p.360

4.God's forces and the world's clash.

What alliance makes up God's Kingdom forces at Armageddon?

"At Armageddon the nations and demon powers invisibly behind them will meet up with the Invincibles, 'kings from the rising of the sun', namely Jehovah God and his Son Jesus Christ." A New Heavens and A New Earth, p.290, para. 7

5.The heavenly Zion is actually in part the WT Society. We read much about a heavenly Zion in WT material. Who is God's woman, the heavenly Zion? "The creating of the new heavens at the Kingdom's birth A.D. 1914 was not accompanied by the creating of the promised new earth, for Jehovah's witnesses on earth were desolated during the world war that then began. According to the appearance of them by 1918 God's woman, the heavenly Zion, their mother, was desolate and a rag-covered captive in the dust at Babylon's feet....In 1919 Jehovah...rescued the remaining ones." A New Heavens & A New Earth, p.322

The "heavenly Zion" in this passage is definitively linked to the WT Society leaders here on earth. The "heavenly Zion",

God's woman was captive on earth. It must be then the WT Society that is being referred to or in the least the
THE WTs "MEIN KAMPF"

WT Society and the dead members of the elect that must make up part of the "heavenly Zion." "On earth today the New World society is the only group that is doing true constructive work." Ibid, 328. You mean the WT Society plans to keep on governing after the revolution? "The survivors of Almighty God's victorious war will step out as pioneers into the new earth. Although spread all over the earth according to their pre-Armageddon location, they will promptly operate together as a new-world society in harmony with the theocratic organization already established among them." Ibid. 343-344. This sounds like a subtle hint, "promptly report for orders, so that you can work in harmony." "The new heaven is the government of Messiah, The Theocracy, born and in power." WT June 1, 1943 Who will rule the New Order? The WT Society. "The NEW World Society on earth really started with the remnant when

restored from Babylon in 1919...the new earth can rightly be said to have been founded in this remnant, for the New World society continues on for eternity on earth." A New Heavens & A New Earth, p.338

6.The Watchtower Society is God's government and speaks for him.

7. The JW's fight in the revolution.

Who fights? To protect themselves the Society writes, "Jehovah's woman in heaven brought forth her male child, her theocratic Messianic government....Therefore, let all earthly, man-made governments be put on notice that God's kingdom is not established by any seditious, revolutionary movement of Jehovah's witnesses on earth." A New Heavens and A New Earth, p.222 And yet three pages further Rutherford's oft-quoted 1922 Cedar Point Speech is given which instructs JW's "Be faithful and true witnesses for the Lord. Go forward in the fight until every vestige of Babylon lies desolate." See also Babylon the Great! p.464 The only sense that reconciles both these statements is that the true legitimate King has been born, and that his claim to

THE WATCHTOWER & THE MASONS

the throne can't be taken away. But that meanwhile his foot soldiers will be out destroying Christendom until every vestige of Christendom is destroyed.

When the revolution comes people will say, "I thought Christ and the angel were going to do this." The WT Society will point to a long list of statements where they warn that the revolution actually begins with people like the communists. Babylon the Great! p.537 The book Religion. 1940 compares JWs to an army of locust striking terror into Christendom, (see p.183 ff) When the revolution, or Armageddon comes just what will the loyal JWs be doing under orders from their secretive Governing Body?

"...they will immediately begin working under the direction of the 'new heavens' of Christ and his 144,000 associate kings and priests to subdue the earth." (Life Does Have a Purpose. WTB&TS, 1977,p.141) A Resolution was made that the "faithful remnant...are eager to continue in the fight until and through Armageddon..." (Informant. Sept. 1944) "Will some people be executed? There will be Royal Orders "of an executioner against wicked enemies." (Holy Spirit-The Force Behind the Coming New Order!. WTB&TS, 1976, p. 172-173) The other sheep (that is most JWs) must prove their faith during this by their works. (Children. 1941,p307) "Any not desiring to serve Jehovah will be executed, rightly." (Let God Be True, p.269)

"Jehovah's D-day of Armageddon may be strictly a military secret..."(WT, Oct. 15,1952,p.614) "It is a combat between God's organization under Christ Jesus and Satan's invisible and visible organization." (The Truth Shall Make You Free. 1943, p.348) Jehu's Chariot of God is God's organization. The WT Society is compared to when Jehu went to slaughter Baal-worshippers. (Children. 1941,p.201) At the St. Louis assembly the Pioneers were greeted, "Well, it should refresh anyone's heart to greet a company of real fighters, that are not only willing to fight, but to fight for the greatest thing that has ever been known or ever will be known, namely, the great Theocratic Government. " (Report of the J.W. Assembly, St. Louis. 1941, WTB&TS, p.43)

8.other revolutionary groups fight at Armageddon.

One of the best examples of this are the WT quotes which declare that Armageddon will be like the French Revolution. Occultic Masonic groups are known to have created the French Revolution. The Society tells us under the title: French Revolution. A Foregleam of Things To Come.

"From autumn 1793, the revolutionary government set up a vast plan for dechristianization. The aim was to build a "new man" who would be rid of vice. The Catholic religion was accused of trying to take advantage of the people's credulity. Some churches were destroyed, while others were turned into barracks. The clergy were forced to quit their vocation...Those who refused were arrested and executed."

"The French Revolution sowed ideas that later grew into both democracies and dictatorships. It also showed what can happen when political powers suddenly turn against organized religion. In this, it may provide a foregleam of things to come.—Revelation 17:16; 18:1-24" (Awake! 12/22/1989, p.28)

Does this mean the JWs receive help from others? There is no mixing of good and evil forces according to The 1952 Yearbook. Mon. June 16. Nor will the JWs try to get any converts, for it is too late once the battle begins, according to the 1951 Yearbook. Fri., Oct. 12.

Who else will murder the Christians? Military units no longer acting under orders from their original governments, in the manner that the French military in the French revolution killed the clergy. (Awake! Dec. 22, 1989) Secular forces will leave the Christians "completely desolated" (KJ, 1971, p.289.) Christendom will also be destroyed by the U.N. (KJ, 1971, p.367)

The fighting is summed up in that God will "dash them all to pieces at the final war of Armageddon." (1949 Yearbook, Sept.3) and "Christ will strike the enemy with confusion and the various elements of Satan's visible organization will fight and annihilate one another." (This Means Everlasting Life. 1950, p.263)

9.The genocide of all Christians begins. "The so-called 'Christendom', with its demon religion, is in the most reprehensible position of all because 'Christendom's' leaders have fraudulently and blasphemously posed as the

representatives of Almighty God..."(Religion. 1940,p.79) "They call themselves shepherds of the flock...The Christian Clergy...That they will die in Armageddon is certain...they will demonstrate that they belong to Satan and are unworthy of life..."(Light, p.215) "Christendom will be completely blotted out."(1943 Yearbook. July 18) "...all those clinging to the old world will suffer annihilation." (Report 1942 Assembly. WTB&TS, p.8) 11. "The greatest war and trouble that the world has ever known is just ahead." (Golden Age, #278, 5/14/1930) "The fight is on! Now the greatest issue of all ages will be settled by the most tremendous battle ever fought, and there will never be another. Now all four of the war chariots abreast, and all driving furiously, come out from between the "mountains"; and thus is pictured Jehovah's entire militant organization, foursquare and complete rushing into the battle." "...before Jehovah's irresistible forces the enemy shall crumble like a rotten wall." "Jehovah's forces are attacking every part of the enemy stronghold." (Preparation, 1933, p.311)

Is the destruction just to governments?

No. Everyone who supports the world as it is now, and who will not submit to a Big Brother-1984 type government of this New Order will be eliminated.

Under the caption "Beneficial Results" in the WT book True Peace and Security, p. 43 note the question, "What will result from the destruction of the present world system and its supporters? The text then relates that wonderful things will come from the annihilation of anyone committed to the present system.

Who else will be--as they say "cleansed" from the earth?

"God will cleanse the earth of all who ruin it." (You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth, WTB&TS, p. 15) Page 14 continues, "Rather, as happened at the worldwide flood in Noah's day, it will mean the end only of bad people...those serving God will survive...on an earth made clean, they will enjoy freedom from all who want to oppress them." (This author notes that the Scriptures actually say all people are sinners. The idea that some people are good and others are bad is not scriptural. God loves all people. The idea that the earth can be cleansed by eliminating bad people smacks of Nazism and

New Age threats to eliminate Christians.) 12.Quest. 30 "Would it be wise to try to hide during the great time of trouble, and wouldn't it be safer in the country than in the city?" (The cryptic reply-) "I advise you to hide before the time of trouble."(11th Souvenir Report, Con-Reports, p.20) Although the WT Society has stated it expects many terrible things to happen, they seem to have taken no precautions to ellivate the pain that is to come. The same thing happened in Nazi Germany. The JWs were told simply, "Jehovah will protect you." This attitude is reflected in the following quote, "Those who maintain their integrity toward God and who remain true and faithful to the Theocratic Government will receive protection and salvation from the disasters of Armageddon." (1940 Yearbook, p.215)

13. The JWs are to treat Armageddon as a great time of joy. "a great slaughter...This great carnage at Armageddon...it will...be to those who delight themselves in Jehovah...joy to their hearts and will give them strength to go onward in their work and service which God may yet have for them to do on earth." (1931 Yearbook. Dec.25) "...Allow your mind to dwell upon God's righteous new world. Cultivate a strong desire for it. Keep a clear-cut vision of it before you all the time. Meditate upon it. Picture yourself walking in the midst of its paradisaic beauty. Feel its peace and tranquility. See yourself looking at the ruins of one of the old-world cities and at happy members of the New World Society busily clearing away those ruins." WT July 1, '57 (This sounds to this Author like a New Age visualization.)

14. Tears are not allowed for any victims. "The present mourning of the people world-wide speaks out plainly its own meaning, but now such mourning will not much longer continue. The battle of Armageddon will destroy and remove completely the cause of mourning, the wicked bearing rule." (The New World, p.103) "...Jehovah will show her (Christendom) no pity at the end of the system of things." (You May Survive Into Paradise...1955,p.215?)

15."...as the smoke of Armageddon's battle clears, Jehovah's visible organization will still be here..." (Let Your Kingdom Come. 1981, p.176) The WT refers to its present anointed leadership as the "remnant". "It seems

probable that some of the remnant may be used for a time after Armageddon in directing the people in the way of the kingdom." "...the people will come to Jehovah's temple, his holy organization..." (Preparation, 1933, p.329) "The New World society will be still here on earth after Armageddon has purged the earth." (New Heavens & a New Earth, p.330) "The restored remnant of spiritual Israelites dwell at the center or naval of the earth, that is, they are at the center of the New World society." (You May Survive...1955, p.317)

16. Who will rule the New Order? the Watchtower Society. "The New World society on earth really started with the remnant when restored from Babylon in 1919...the new earth can rightly be said to have been founded in this remnant, for the New World society continues on for eternity on earth." (, p. 338) "You mean

the WT Society plans to keep governing after the revolution? "The survivors of Almighty God's victorious war will step out as pioneers into the new earth. Although spread all over the earth according to their pre-Armageddon location, they will promptly operate together as a new-world society in harmony with the theocratic organization already established among them." (,p.343-344) "In

the endless time to come there shall not be different governments on earth at the same time, one style of government best suited for one section of the land, and another style for another section.. There will be no self-determination of peoples under the "new heavens", different groups of people having each a distinct and independent form of human government. There will be only ONE GOVERNMENT, indivisible, world-wide, only one central authority...All humankind under them shall be subject to them as unto the King whom they visibly represent:..." What is this government? It is in Brooklyn, NY known as the Watchtower's Governing Body. A very secretive group-so secretive the WT refused to tell this author anything about it, not even how many are on it. This Author didn't need their help to learn this. Anyway this group is slated to lead. On page 133 of the recent publication You Can Live Forever On Planet Earth, a picture is shown of two JWs going door-to-door, the caption reads, "Subjects of God's government must tell

others about it." Another tip off that they plan to rule, is that according to their theology, the heavens were cleansed of evil in 1914, yet today God's government rules "In the Midst of Enemies" (You Can Live Forever On Planet Earth, pp. 136-142) God's government must today be on earth, because Christ is safe in heaven, and is not in the midst of enemies.

17."God has been selecting, preparing and training the new government of those who will live on earth in the new system." (The Truth that leads to Eternal Life, p. 73) The WT School of Gilead is training administrators of the Kingdom government, "originally designed for training missionaries...Also receiving training on how to teach for the expanded work during the Millenium." (1952 Yearbook, p.51-52)

18.After the genocide of Christians, and the executions of all who do not have the mark, the New Order will be in process, will the executions stop? "The new heavens of Jesus Christ,...and his 'bride,'...will then be in complete control over the earth. So there is nothing to hinder such children in attaining to a hundred years of age and eternity. And a man who attains to a hundred years of age need not then die as if he had lived his normal span of life....Hence if anyone then lived a hundred years and was executed for willful disobedience to the "new heavens" King, he would be dying relatively a mere youth or child in view of the endless eternity he might have lived. If he did die at a hundred years of age, it would not be then because of extreme age and decrepitude."(A New Heavens and a New Earth, pg 332, para 28) "If one then dies either under or at the age of a hundred years, it will be because of the curse that one may bring upon himself because of steady, willful insubordination to the King.' (Ibid, pg.333, para. 29) Note, Big Brother will execute in the New Order, but very quietly. The option of a long life will be offered a New Age citizen in return for his obedience. Indeed the WT Nov.15,38 p. 1 enunciates, "What will be required of each individual composing that multitude? Obedience. That one word answers the question. God's instructions to his creatures concerning obedience cannot be too strongly emphasized." In the New Order it will be O.K. to execute those who are disobedient, because they will be 100 years

old. Hitler, who exterminated millions was relieved of his guilt in part because he believed in reincarnation and that the ones he exterminated would still see a long life. The WT rationale is similar.

19."...mankind will fear and tremble at all the goodness and prosperity Jehovah shall bring to them." (The Finished Mystery, p.89)

20.In the following quote the parenthesis are the WT's "...and all judges of the earth (the visible representatives on earth of the Theocratic Government)" (WT 11/15/38 Article on God's New Earth.) Russell at various times mentioned the numbers of judges he thought would precede, for instance see his Hell pamphlet, p.26.

21."A spiritual police force will have humanity under absolute control. Every misdeed will be punished as soon as it is determined upon and before it is shall have been put into effect." (The Finished Mystery, p.334) "Any not desiring to serve Jehovah will be executed, rightly." (Let God Be True, p.269)

22."The trial of these is more favorable because the evil influences will then have been removed, and society and Christ's righteous government will be favorable to righteousness, and faithful obedience will then be rewarded and wrongdoers instantly punished."(Man's Salvation, p.89)

23."There will be no ambitious and stronger ones on earth then to push themselves forward...All suchlike will have been wiped out...This will preclude all ambitious and stronger ones from exercising political propensities and seizing the government or any part of it."(WT June 1,1943)

24."An extensive educational work will be necessary, therefore, in the course of the thousand-year reign when billions of 'unjust' dead, need instruction in God's law..."(Let God Be True, p.266) "The greatest educational program of all time will be carried forward under the Kingdom organization." (Let Your Kingdom Come, p.181)

25."The nations of all the earth shall come to the new order of things and cheerfully admit that the teachings of the clergy were chiefly lies and vanity." (The Finished Mystery, p.89)

26."...the wiping out of language barriers will be accomplished only by the same power of Jehovah God during The Theocratic Government...(Consolation, Nov. 8, 1941, p.26)

27.The effect of the New Order's control on its citizen's minds will be a "transforming effect." (A New Heaven & A New Earth, p.333)

28. Let God Be True, p. 270 speaks of how the people will "need instruction in God's law."

29."All will need to be real workers..."(Let Your Kingdom Come, p. 177)

30. In referring to the New World the WT 1/1/1987 says a "A Jubilee for Millions It is noteworthy that twice in Leviticus chapter 25 the Israelites were reminded that from Jehovah's standpoint they were his 'slaves' whom he had liberated out of Egypt." Already the children are standing and pledging unwavering loyalty & alligience to the WT Theocratic government. "2,000 Children stood and pledged unwavering alligience to the Theocracy at St. Louis Assembly 1941." (Report of the Jehovah's Witnesses Assembly, St. Louis, 1941, WTB&TS, p.52ff.)

31.Already the WT forbids much secular and religious reading material. Even more literature will disappear in the Millenium. "There is no reason to conclude that the publications which God's visible organization now publishes and distributes amongst the people will be found of use during the thousand years of kingdom reign, not that even the Bible will be used during that time. Those publications are for present-day use to inform the people."(WT 2/15/37 para. 17 p.54) In reference to the reading material of Christendom, they describe it as miserable. So miserable that Christians are "starved" of any spiritual food. (WT 2/15/37, p. 54, para. 17)

32.

33."Then the eyes of those who see will not be closed, and the ears of those who hear will be attentive. (A New Heaven & A New Earth, p.335)

34."Well, since the big city way of life is part of a world wide system of things that does not work, the only remedy is to replace it..."(Awake! p.10) "Jehovah will shortly destroy the citv..." (His Vengeance. 1930, p.3) "He will teach the great crowd of people who will have lived through

Armageddon how to take care of the earth. These people will learn how to plant the paradise." (From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained, p. 220) The Kingdom Ministry of 12/51 asks "Destruction how long?" and then answers, "Until cities be waste without inhabitant, and houses without man, and the land become utterly waste." —Isa. 6:11,AS." "In view of such expressions of God's viewpoint, a more agricultural way of life will no doubt predominate for the soon-to-be-realized 'new earth.' " (Awake! 1/8/1976 , p.11) A picture in that Awake! article shows factories being destroyed. It sounds to this Author like the clock will be turned back like Pol Pot did in Cambodia.

35."Or, can you imagine the majority of business, industry and city folk willingly reverting to a less production-minded, convience-oriented way of life? Even if political leaders should attempt such innovations, they would be stymied by forces beyond their control. Is the kind of farsighted leadership and power that it would take to make such far-reaching changes anywhere to be found? Superior Direction Needed." (Awake!, p.10, 1/8/1976)
36.Life will be in harmony with "natural cycles". Awake! 1/8/76 p. 10

37.

38.

39. People are not perfect when resurrected. (From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained, p. 234, para.29) Other WT articles also bring out how people have the same ideas in their heads as they had before Armageddon. The WT 1912, p.169 refers to accidents happening in the Millenium.

40. Already in the past JWs were given a choice be loyal to the organization or choose the selfish right to have children. They were expected to be obedient and not have children. This commandment was characterized in the Report of the Jehovah's Witness Assembly, St. Louis, 1941, p.52, "The book Children is manna from heaven prepared by the Lord for the people of good will to enable them to see their relationship to Theocracy." It was said to be proper to wait until after Armageddon to have children. (Children, p.313)

41."The survivors of Armageddon under the direction of the King and his princes, will marry..." (Let God Be True, p. 265) Christ will personally be the matchmaker for every

couple. (WT 1956, p. 604.)

42.
43."The real mother of children is God's organization."(WT 9/1/41)

44. Once the earth is refilled then the reproductive powers of people will be taken away. (WT 6/15/01 p.206) Mankind will be composed of perfect un-sexed units. (WT 6/15/01, p. 204-208)

45."The dead will not come back from the grave on the spot they were buried. Christ Jesus might well resurrect a thousand at one time in one location -from say like what used to be N.Y.C. and from there they would be dispersed to where Christ wanted them." (Bro. Schroeder's Talk at Saginaw, MI, 1953. Will Big Brother regulate who can have children? According to the WT and Ray Franz in Crisis of Conscience they WT Society will take over the selection of spouses. At some time they will also take over control of who can have children and the production of people. They say that this is that "Allowance must be made for those resurrected." This Author speculates such a scenario would happen such as Aldous Huxley's Brave New World, that could fulfill their expectations.

46.Jesus is Lucifer's brother. (WT 3/1/32, p.76) Lucifer (now called merely Satan by the WT) was part of "the heavens" during the Garden of Eden. "That special organization of angels under Lucifer was spiritual, higher than man and invisible to him, and hence they constituted "the heavens" of that original world...That "heavens" and that "earth," therefore, composed the then perfect and righteous world." (The New World, p.22) "God's only begotten Son, The Word, and Lucifer were princes,... they are called "the morning stars" For a long time they worked together, and on special occassions of joy 'the morning stars sang together'..." Christ will be invisible during the Millenium but only present as he is today. Aid to Bible Understanding. 1971, pp.551, 1336. Satan is not bound during, but after Armageddon. (Light, 1931, p. 187)

47. "God has no communication with the world until Jesus has restored the men thereof to actual perfection," (Man's Salvation, p. 87)

48."EVIL OCCULT POWERS IN OPERATION" "The Difference between Samuel and his occult powers, and the

occult powers of others today is this: Samuel's were manifested under Divine direction at a time when God was pleased to use such powers amongst His people Israel.- powers which doubtless will be in exercise also to some extent during the Millenial Age for the world's guidance."

(WT 2/15/15, p.59) Bear also in mind Russell felt that the Persian occultist Zoraster was taught his tricks by Jeremiah, and that he in turn taught the Magi who chased the Star of Bethlahem. (WT 1906, p.14)

49. In the New Order people such as the resurrected ones will have the exact same personalities. "They will be the same personalities, the same people....The "law of sin and death" will not have been abolished from them..." (Life Everlasting -In Freedom of the Sons of God, p.396-397) Pastor Russell is asked, "Ques. 34- Please explain what condition the body will be in the resurrection, whether a lost eye, or the hearing will be restored at their awakening, or how? "...It is not the teaching of the Scripture that man will come forth in the resurrection perfect..." "If there was a wart on that hand before it was withered, it might be there afterwards..." (11th Convention Souvenir Report, p.20)

50. "The 'great crowd' will not undergo a change of nature from human to spiritual and so do not need the justification by faith and the imputed righteousness that the 144,000 "chosen ones" have required. Not imputed human perfection by faith in Christ's blood, but actual human perfection in the flesh by the uplifting, cleansing help of God's Messianic kingdom-This is what the "Great crowd" will need and what they will attain by Christ's kingdom of a thousand years." (Life Everlasting-In Freedom of the Sons of God, p.391)

52. "The first work is to clear away the awful debris of the battle of Armageddon...it does not take many years." (Golden Age. 2/25/28 #218, p.277)

"The slaughter ...Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood." (Religion, 1940,p346)

"Like dung upon the ground will lie the unburied bodies of those who would not heed God. Strewn over the earth, unlamented..." (1952 Yearbook July 27) "That millions of people will be killed in that battle is certain..."(Prophecy,

1929, in the WAR chapter) "For seven prophetic months the Armageddon survivors will gather up the bones and bury them." (From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained, p.211) Boy are they in for a surprise-pass out the gas masks.

Is this New Order going to be an earthly paradise or an Orwellian nightmare? which?

What is the current "spiritual paradise" like for Jehovah's Witnesses - or to put it another way, what is life like as a JW? Does he have a "new personality" or a "split personality" as he tries to reconcile life with what he is told to believe.

Is the condition of the New World society slavery or freedom?

Will the people be given a New Language or Newspeak? Are the JWs truly happy , or just brainwashed robots?

THE WATCHTOWER & THE MASONS

Chapter 1.16

The Mark of the Beast

3 items you will learn:

- That the Power plans to cause all to take a Luciferian initiation.
- That the One World Order plans to tag and mark everyone so that they can be instantly identified by satellites, and so they must buy and sell through their controlled system.
- That the Watchtower Society is coordinating with these plans.

Has the reader watched a TV show on India, or met with a Guru? Perhaps you've seen how Hinduism, especially the Hindu teachers mark their foreheads with a red, yellow, or white dot. This is the position of the third eye.

Geoffrey Hodson, in The Hidden Wisdom of the Holy Bible, Vol. 1, p. 140 tells his readers that man has now advanced to the point where he is able to use the third eye lying beneath his forehead.

This is why public schools are now teaching subjects on the third eye such as "Math and the Third Eye."

This third eye is on one of the Chakras, which are energy points, and initiation sites that open up outside forces to enter the body. Another Chakra is on the palm of the right hand. These two positions happen by some holy coincidence to match up with the marks of the beast prophesied in Rev 13:16,17.

The information that this Author has learned on this subject is vast. Hopefully, the following will summarize this subject before the details are given.

The Plans of the Satanists who control the Illuminati are to have every one take a Luciferian initiation.¹ Luciferian initiations have been given already for years (actually for centuries).² These initiations have already involved using the chakra points of the right palm and the forehead.³ Satanists may initially only push for an invisible mark, but the ultimate goal is to make the mark a visible mark that people will wear as a status symbol that they will be proud of. That will give the Satanists a perverse thrill to look over their slaves who proudly wear their Master's brand, in the same proud manner that a Texas rancher looks over his herd of cattle all wearing his ranch's brand.⁴ The New Age Manual of Initiation entitled The Rays and the Initiations reveals that the mark is to be given to all mankind.

It is also clear that the Power intends to inject coded microchips into everyone under the disguise of a nationwide AIDS vaccination.⁵ Humane Societies are already injecting microchip tags into dogs to prove the viability of the tagging system.⁶ The tags will enable computers via Satellites to track and identify every human being.

It is very likely that hand scanners will come into use and people given a mandatory bar code on their hands. The bar code that we now must use to buy or sell with already has the number 666 hidden within it.⁷

With all my awareness that the initiation point of the New Age is the third eye, it is significant that Jehovah's Witnesses rather than being warned against following the plans of Satan are being warned that they must take a mark on the third eye area to survive into the New World system. That Jehovah's Witnesses are being directed in that direction is another indication who their masters will ultimately serve. As the JWs have been conditioned to obey without question, it is probable that they will also join in taking the Luciferian Initiation. The JWs are not esteemed to highly by the Internationalists. For them the JWs are merely the Internationalists' expendable shock troops. They are not too concerned whether the JWs do or don't fall in line for survival.

MARKS OF LUCIFER

Witches receive a small mark called the Devil's Mark. New Agers are receiving stars on theirs during a Luciferian initiation. This initiation also gives them a Kundalini (aka Skaktipat) experience. Their minds are altered by the initiation and their new personality is now Satan-possessed.

ASTARA's booklet Finding Your Place in the Golden Age has a picture of a New Age thinker with a star on his forehead.

These marks on the forehead's third eye area may vary. The important item is the location. The third eye are is an important point to the occult. It is significant that the Watchtower Society has been warning people in recent years that they need a mark on the forehead to get into the New Order.

What is the WT's test to be worthy to enter into the New Order? Is it placing so many books? Is it praying for so many hours?

Under the section "Tested As To Worthiness of Survival" in the WT's United In Worship, (WTB&TS, 1983) p. 106 it says that the test is to have a "mark" that separates a person from "pretending Christians."

In the WT book Survival Into a New Earth the JWs are given instructions how to survive into the coming New System.

Under the chapter "Identified For Destruction Or Survival" under the Subsection "Do You Have The Mark", the JWs are instructed, "It would be a serious mistake to conclude that if a person tries to lead a 'good' life and if he shuns religions that are doing things clearly condemned in God's Word, nothing more is required of him. All who hope to survive into the "new earth" must also be unmistakably identified as worshippers of Jehovah...What was the key to survival? It was te mark placed on one's forehead by the man with the secretary's inkhorn. . .All who want to be marked as having

God's approval must accept the instruction that Jehovah is providing through that 'slave' class and become true worshippers... No one will put a literal mark on their forehead."

It is not clear to this Author exactly where this teaching is going. On the one hand they refer to an actual physical mark being necessary, yet a further page says the mark means to put on a new personality. This sounds somewhat like the Skaktipat experience. Whatever the Watchtower Society means, it is significant that they have spent one chapter and a colored picture on the theme. Three colored pictures are included in the Survival Into a New Earth book. First is the picture of the person taking a Mark. Second is a picture telling us to be submissive and repent of our own prideful ways. Third is a picture of what happens if a person thinks of what life used to be, or if a person thinks anywhere that the Society doesn't want them to think, they may share the fate of Lot's wife who turned into a pillar of salt. The message is that once you are a JW you can not turn back and look at the world. You must only look where you are being led. (Read this a mind control, a self-imposed censorship. Now if you do this your mind in the WT Society's.)

It is interesting that the location of the WT's required mark exactly matches the New Age initiation point required to survive into the New Age. It is not clear why if this is an invisible mark, and only symbolic, why it is so ominously fussed over so much. The fuss being made is that "all regardless of background, who hope to survive into the 'new earth'...must have this mark."

One WT reference alludes to standing in line to receive the mark. The door has been left open for the WT to do what they have often done before, that is to come back and reinterpret in a different but more precise way what they have hinted at in a vague fashion. This makes it appear that they have held the view for a long time. On the one hand the Society says the mark is symbolic, on the other hand they say it is needed. They say a person doesn't automatically acquire the mark by doing all the correct things.

Who is the man with the inkhorn that gives this mark on the third eye to survive? Originally it was said to be C.T. Russell.⁸ Later the man was identified as "the spiritual remnant or 'faithful and discreet slave' class".⁹

Alice Bailey indicates that the Luciferian initiation will be done in the churches and Masonic Lodges. (Externalisation of the Hierarchy, p. 514) and that what she calls externalized Ashrams will be active along the major line of "The public inauguration of the system of initiation." (p. 700)

Should the Watchtower Society align itself with the New Order when needed, then it's Kingdom Halls may become part of the system of churches and "externalized Ashrams" that provide the initiation.

New Age sources reveal that the Watchtower Society is cooperating with the Power, but that it is showing some signs of independence, which the Power is wanting stopped.

THE WATCHTOWER & THE MASONS

Marrs found stories of marks that are being given even today. Witches receive a small mark called the Devil's Mark. The New Agers are receiving stars on theirs in a Luciferic Initiation. This Initiation gives the New Agers a Kundalini or Skaktipat experience where their minds are altered from these initiations, they have a new personality by being possessed by Satan.

ASTARA's booklet Finding Your Place in the Golden Age has a picture of a New Age Thinker with a star on his forehead.



The New Age and Hindu teaching of an energy point between one's eyes on the forehead is a precursor of the Mark of the Beast.

Marrs finds in his research that various New Agers are already sealing people in the third eye area. An New Age Manual of Initiation entitled The Rays and the Initiations reveals the Mark is to be given to all mankind. It also reveals the marks are related to the third eye and right palm chakras. The pentagram comes up repeatedly in New Age literature as an initiation sign on the forehead. The Mark will be a mark of an advanced thinker.

Rather than restate Marrs' research in full, this Author will mention one more interesting point. The number 666 is also related to the third eye by New Agers.

THE MARK OF THE BEAST

There may be various marks placed on the forehead, or third eye area . The significant item is the location. In recent years the Watchtower Society has been warning their people that they need a mark on the forehead to get into the New Order.'

What is the test to be worthy to enter into the New Order? Is it placing so many books? Is it praying so many hours? Under the Section "Tested As To Worthiness of Survival" in United In Worship, WTB&TS, 1983, p. 106 it says that the test is to have a "mark" that separates a person from "pretending Christians".

In the WT book Survival Into a New Earth the JWs are given instructions how to survive into the coming New System.

Under the chapter "Identified For Destruction Or Survival" under the Subsection "Do You Have The Mark", the JWs are instructed, "It would be a serious mistake to conclude that if a person tries to lead a 'good' life and if he shuns religions that are doing things clearly condemned in God's Word, nothing more is required of him. All who hope to survive into the "new earth" must also be unmistakably identified as worshippers of Jehovah....What was the key to survival? It was the mark placed on one's forehead by the man with the secretary's inkhorn....All who want to be marked as having God's approval must accept the instruction that Jehovah is providing through that "slave" class and become true worshippers...No one will put a literal ink mark on their forehead."

It is not clear to the author exactly where this teaching is going. On the one hand they refer to an actual physical mark being necessary, yet a further page says the mark means to put on a new personality. This sounds somewhat like the Skaktipat experience. Whatever they mean, it is significant that they have spent one chapter and a colored picture on the theme. Three colored pictures in the book give items that are needed to survive. First, is the Mark. Second, is to repent of pride and be submissive. Third, is a picture of Lot's wife turning to salt. The message is that once you are a JW you can not turn back and look at the world. You must only look where you are being led.(Read this as mind control, a self

THE WATCHTOWER & THE MASONS

-imposed censorship. Now one's mind is the WT 's.)

It is noteworthy that this mark is located in the same area that Marr's identities as the Mark of the Beast. It is not clear why if this is an invisible mark, and only symbolic, why it is so ominously fussed over so much . The fuss being made is that "all regardless of background, who hope to survive into the "new earth"—must have this mark."



**Do you really
have the mark
needed for survival?**



THE WATCHTOWER ADVISES JWs ABOUT THE
MARK NEEDED TO SURVIVE INTO THE NEW AGE

1. Confidential interviews with ex-Illuminati members. The New Globalism 2000 curriculum being introduced to the schools will have a veiled Luciferian initiation given to all elementary students.
2. Confidential interviews with ex-New Age leaders,
3. Personal knowledge of Author of what others have experienced and Marrs, Texe. Mystery Mark of the New Age. Westchester, IL: Crossway Books, p. 39, who quotes "Contactee: Firsthand," California UFO, January/February 1987, p. 29.
4. This conclusion also coincides with the exact meaning of the word chargma (mark) in Rev. 13, and is the view that Texe Marrs adequately defends in his book Mystery Mark of the New Age.
5. This is a plan that Joe Frick revealed, which the NSA is trying to implement. Frick speculates that an AIDS vaccination will be used as the cover to inject the tiny microchip tags. A vaccination for AIDS is the only viable cover that exists today. Frick, Joe. art. "Big Brother's Coming! Revealed: Secret plan to tag every man, woman and child." Sun Magazine (Aug. 1, 1989) p. 15.
6. Wright, Mary (Assoc. Dir. of PR for the Marin Humane Society, art. "An ID tag that won't get lost." Pacific Sun (May 4, 1990).
7. Relfe, Mary Stewart. The New Money System. Montgomery, AL: Ministries, Inc., 1982. This is an excellent book.
8. The Laodicean Messenger, p. 150.
9. You May Survive Armageddon Into God's New World, p. 211

Recommended reading:

The New Money System by Mary Stewart Relfe. This book explains the UPC code with its hidden 666, it explains hand scanners, the world ID transaction cards, the cashless society etc. that the New World Order is bringing us.

Mystery Mark of the New Age by Texe Marrs. This book gives the best and most reliable analysis of where the New Age initiation point is going to be. Texe also gives good information on New Age symbology.

Chapter 1.17

SMOKESCREENS

You will learn:

- The reader will learn about Smokescreens that the Jehovah's Witnesses' Watchtower Society and the Masons have thrown up around their organizations.
- The reader will find out why the Satanic activities of the Illuminati are so hard to discover.
- The reader will be given information from history and testimonies that indicate that the Satanic Illuminati threat to rule the world is a serious and very real threat.

One April Saturday in 1974 in sunny southern California, an overconfident Jehovah's Witness met with Bill Cetnar. The Jehovah's Witness was Duane Magnani and he was sure that he could expose the lies that Bill had told his brother about the Watchtower Society. Duane was trying hard to get his brother back into the organization. He felt that Bill had to be met and refuted, even though the local elders had trembled and stuttered with fear and warned him not to talk to Cetnar when they learned who Duane was to meet. They had told him that to "follow God's arrangement" is what was important.

One of the things Duane learned that day was the lies and false prophecies that the Society has propagated. And long story short, Duane did something about the information he learned that day. Duane eventually would realize the mind control that the Watchtower Society uses, and so Duane used their own literature to show the Society's lies in order to crack that mind control. His campaign to expose their lies motivated him within two years to get the largest collection in the world of JW material (outside of the WT Society itself).

His book Eyes of Understanding, (the title based on the WT Society's explanation that one needed eyes of understanding to know God's plan, and they of course were the ones with the correct eyes), exposes their false prophecies. Duane went on to write Who is the Faithful and Wise Servant? Called the Who book for short it shows the WT's coverup of their long held view that Russell was the sole Faithful and Wise Servant. Because their present leadership use the parable of the Wise Servant to justify their dictatorship, that the Society held Russell to be that Servant and that Servant died, is devastating to their theology. They have worked hard to coverup the "creature worship" they gave to C.T. Russell.

The numerous coverups by the WT Society, and their dishonesty is so pervasive, that it boggles the mind of the sincere historian. But they are successfully carrying out their campaign of false information, why?

Most people know nothing or little about the JWs. They have the liberty to investigate before they join, but few know how to and they then rely on WT material. After they join, it is difficult for them to ever make an honest appraisal of their religion or its history.

Outsiders have little interest in the Watchtower movement.

Only a small group of people keep watch over the WT Society. This is why the Society is able to buffalo so many people.

RUSSELL'S SMOKESCREENS

Most of us go through life without questioning why we do the things we do. Why do we wear ties and import granite from Vermont to bury our dead under? However, this Author is one of those who is always asking why. And the problem of why Russell was so deceptive many times in his life, and yet was clearly respected as a very honest man, and indeed considered himself to be an honest man, was a puzzle. His lies in court to cover his friends would hardly seem to be worth the trouble. But once this Author saw how the mindset of Russell was so clearly a reflection of the views surging through the Masonic Halls of that age, then it at last made sense.

Russell was honest as Masons are trained to be, that it is not a lie to deceive those not worthy of the truth. Further, like many Masons, he kept his membership very quiet. He pays close attention not to let out any clues that his beliefs are from the Masonic Hall. He always portrays his beliefs as coming from the Bible. A Mason invented Phrenology, and the Mormons and Russell were big on Phrenology at that time it surged through the Masonic halls. Masons had dabbled in the occult and magic, and both the early Mormon leaders and Russell did healing with magic handkerchiefs. The pyramidology surged through the lodges, and both the Mormons and Russell picked it up. But Russell is careful to always use the Bible as the "fall guy" for his beliefs. He calls his magic handkerchief Paul's handkerchief. He ties his pyramid beliefs back to some scripture which are misused to prove his beliefs.

Russell is always playing to an audience. He is very careful to say and do the right things. He is careful not to expose his deep Masonic mindset. But every now and then he slips. He refers to the woman of Luke 15:8 as "divine energy", but then when questioned about this denies having written it, "The fact that something in the Tower might be misunderstood would not surprise us any. Why, we find a whole lot in the Bible that has been "misunderstood." (Bible Student's Convention, Indianapolis, 1907, p.26)

Russell is also asked if anyone else teaches the invisible presence of Christ. "Are there any other papers than the Tower which teach as it does that Jesus is now present?" Russell answers, "We know of none other which teaches the personal presence of Jesus."(WTR p546 10/1883) That he can say this is just remarkable. He is fully aware that others such as the Rosicrucians teach this, besides the Christians have held that he has been invisibly present since his ascension.

RUTHERFORD

Rutherford is the second WT President. He was a lawyer. He was as honest as the common stereotype of lawyers. In other words, he does what it takes to win.

By reprinting in 1928 an article that is negative about Freemasonry, he may simply have been putting up a smokescreen, so that Masonic goals could continue to be carried out. Certainly, that was his modus operandi with the demonic Ouiji healing devices that headquarters were using. To stifle criticism, he allowed something negative printed, and then forbade discussion. However, it may be that he wasn't a Freemason. Unlike Russell, this author hasn't any Masonic records of membership for Rutherford, although the rumors persist. The powers that controlled him certainly were not concerned whether he was a Mason or not, but simply that their goals could be furthered.

That Rutherford could do what he pleased without the rank and file knowing it is clearly demonstrated. He became an alcoholic, and this and his live-in girlfriend, who even signed his death certificate, managed to be kept secret.

During Rutherford's reign, R.H. Barber of Bethel Headquarters throws out a smokescreen with some false clues about the conspiracy to bring in a one-world-government. He points the finger at the Christian clergy. He says the Christian clergy have originated the conspiracy and are in someway deceiving the governments into becoming a party of the conspiracy. (The Golden Age, pp 277-278, Feb. 3, 1932 #323.)

Another conspiracy smokescreen appears in the book *The Truth Shall Make You Free* (1943). It states that Christendom has an "international police force for her continual world domination."

But Rutherford is careful not to tell us the esoteric Masonic sources that have taught him all about the supposed pagan connections to Christian symbols—such things as Phallic worship. Phallic worship is by the way, declared by Albert Pike's *Morals and Dogma* to be the true worship of Masonry. Each Scottish Rite Mason is given Pike's book after the 32nd degree.

Again Rutherford, like Russell, is careful not to clue us in on any Masonic connections. Isn't easier to believe that he learned all his mystery religion/ pagan symbolism stuff from masonic sources than from angels.

AFTER RUTHERFORD

The WT Society leaders continued their secrecy. Covington, even managed to succeed Rutherford as President and run the Society for a period without the rank and file Jehovah's Witnesses knowing about it. Nathan Knorr pushed him aside, and apparently that suited the Powers in control of things. Knorr, Covington, and Franz were to work together, but circumstances didn't really work out that way. Covington, not one of the appointed, theologically was a red herring. Yet, the Covington family is a prominent family within the Order, so he may have had strong support, at least temporarily.

At the Scottish Douglas Walsh Trial in 1954, we see Covington lying under oath. Another JW, named Hughes, asked the same question, gives the truth. What was the question? The question was whether the JWs use other groups buildings for their Kingdom Halls. The practice of using Masonic Halls and Oddfellows Halls was widespread. Covington was in the best position of anyone to know this. So why did he lie about it? Was this perhaps a sensitive issue?

The questions on page 381 of the trial transcript had touched on buildings rented for use as Kingdom Halls and what steps were taken to consecrate them. On page 382 of the trial transcript, the questioner asks, "Sometimes the Kingdom Halls are shared with other bodies or secular societies, aren't they? A. I do not know of any such cases where the actual hall itself is. I may say this, that Kingdom Halls of Jehovah's Witnesses are often to be found in commercial neighborhoods and in buildings where, say for instance, on the ground floor there might be a store."

However, the truth is that the JWs were using Masonic temples and lodges. In Grand Coulee, WA the Kingdom Hall was located on the bottom floor of the Oddfellows Hail, and while the JWs used the bottom floor, the Oddfellows would at times be conducting meetings above them. This lasted from about 1947 to 1952. Two of the Melbourne Kingdom Halls in Australia were Masonic lodges to begin with. The Kingdom Hall at 256 Murray Road, Pres Victoria, Australilia had been a Spiritist church which was converted into a Kingdom Hall. While Covington only admits to a dedication of Kingdom Halls occurring, the truth is that this Spiritist church required the Spirits to be exorcised by the Jehovah's Witnesses before they could use it. Covington was privy to everything, having been the Society head legal guardian and its President and Vice-President.

A.F. Hughes, under oath apparently doesn't know the sensitivity of the issue for when he is asked, several questions about the Kingdom Halls leading up to the question, These Halls are sometimes owned by the Society? A. They are owned by the local congregation. Q. Or leased by the local congregation? A. Yes. Q. Or shared with others; outside agencies? A. Sometimes, yes, but that would only be where there is a small congregation that is not able to meet the costs for the time being. They would, of course, have the ultimate in mind that they would have a Kingdom Hall of their own. (Douglas Walsh Trial, p.626-627, 1954).

The Society has put out instructions that "Whether you own or rent your hall, it ought to be ... a proper representation of Jehovah's true worship." (Organization for Kingdom Preaching and disciple-making, 1972, p.104) Today the Society is still using Masonic Halls for weddings where one of the spouses is not a Jehovah's Witness. Their use of Masonic and Oddfellow Halls for Kingdom Halls raises questions. Either, these places are proper representations of true worship according to the Society, or the Society has been quietly being hypocritical. This Author tends to believe that the JW top leadership is a Mason, so in that case, the close relationship between Kingdom Halls and Masonic Halls is not hypocritical.

The WT Jan. 15, 1958, p. 46 states "... it is really the holy spirit that leads to the appointing of such overseers;" The Governing Body have issued other statements such as this, that lead one to believe that their decisions are made after prayerful consideration. Ray Franz, former Governing Body member, in his book Crisis of Conscience, pulls the cover off that false picture.

One mask though that has never been pulled off, is the Jewishness of Russell's religion. This book does that for the first time. In the twenties, it appears that some people began to catch onto the connections between the B'nai B'rith and the WT Society. Could this explain why the WT became anti-Zionist. Was this to hide their origins and their Jewishness, or was it because Rutherford had actually broken with the Society's Jewish backers?

It is an intriguing puzzle. The Jew Paul S.L. Johnson, who had forsaken being a nominal Lutheran minister and became a Bible Student, acted like he sincerely believed that he was to be Russell's successor. What is interesting is that 4 out of the 7 board of Directors of the WT Society also thought so. In fact, in the 1975 Yearbook, p.89 it explains that Johnson believed clear back in 1915 before Russell died that the mantle would be passed to him. The British office and the Kingdom Halls in the British South American colony of Guiana (see WT Oct. 1,83) went under Johnson's leadership. It was only by hard fisted manouevering that Rutherford gained control. It meant dismissing those men on the Board of Directors, who at the time didn't think Rutherford had the power to dismiss them. (The 73 Yearbook, pg.101 also gives details of the British events in this battle for control.) Rutherford gained control, but then he and his leadership ended up going to prison. Could it be that the Order did not want Rutherford in? Did Rutherford have to make a deal with them, or did he simply realize from there on that they had power?

One of the biggest smokescreens is the appearance the JW make of hating all religions. In reality, they attack only one religion in their literature—Christianity. They claim that their lack of work in India is that Hindus are hard to deal with, but a close examination shows they have made almost no effort over the last 150 years to convert Hindus. The rank and file witness certainly has little affection for other religions, but his leadership has been careful to direct his hate toward only one group in particular—Christianity (called Christendom).

If the New Age Religion were to be capsulized into 7 teachings it could be reduced to the following seven identifying beliefs.

1. God is impersonal.
2. Christ is not Almighty God, but a good teacher.
3. Jesus is but one of many Christs.
4. Sin and evil do not exist.
5. Man should seek instruction from the spirit world.
6. All religious teachings are of merit, except those that are Christian and believe in absolute truth. Therefore the religious views of Egypt, Babylon, India and the Aztecs are held to be of value for us today.
7. Man can be a god.

8. The Jehovah's Witnesses have made repeated statements over the years that God is not personally involved in events. This is not just an insignificant idea in Watchtower theology—it is necessary because they declare that what is happening in the world is not the will of God. Because they have an incomplete understanding of the will of God they need to distance him completely from evil which they do not realize he has permitted.
 9. The Jehovah's Witnesses are well known for their attacks on the divinity of Christ. If pressed, the JWs will declare he a god, a lesser God.
 10. The Jehovah's Witnesses see a composite Christ class. Jesus Christ is merely the first of a class of exalted men.
4. The Watchtower Society has destroyed the Biblical concept of sin. This is accomplished very subtly. Sin is so trivial that sinful mankind is to receive a second chance and will teach itself how to overcome sin in the Millennium. The Christ class will live perfect lives without sin. Men on their own strength in a perfect environment will be able to attain perfection and sinlessness. (See Truth book, chapter 9, para. 4 as an example of this type of thinking.)
5. While condemning the occult to its followers, the Watchtower leaders have gone to the occult for enlightenment. For instance, Rutherford received his messages from fallen angels supposedly working out their redemption.
6. The WT Society does not accept all religions—in this it appears to disagree radically with other New Age groups. At least this Author thought so, until I scratched below the surface in researching the Watchtower Society. An indepth look at what the Watchtower Society has condemned shows that only lip-service has been given to the idea other religions are false. In reality, there is one exception, that is the only religion has been singled out and targeted for attack as the enemy is Christianity.
7. The Watchtower Society believes that ultimately mankind will elevate itself to Godhood.

Texe Marrs, although very scimpy on the proof, correctly placed the Watchtower Society in the camp of New Age religions in his book *New Age Cults & Religions*.

It was one of the first Masonic New Age religions.

They have been preparing mankind for an alien rulership of 144,000 alien beings—known by Christians as demons.

This last charge—that the 144,000 will be demons is based on the following: demons have been supplying the WT leaders with guidance, and the Masonic Plans to bring in a world government include setting up a government of aliens to rule mankind. Understand that only the very selected top of the leadership realize this. The rank and file are taught to fear demons, and not to believe in aliens.

Several New Age channelers have told me (or someone who spoke with them have said) that the Hierarchy (the Spiritual Hierarchy that guide the occult, New Age, and Masonic groups) has been directing the Watchtower Society leaders, but that the Hierarchy has been having trouble bringing them into line. Apparently there is an effort to bring them into line. Share International Magazine, October 1988 has a article about Maitreya visiting Kingdom Halls. The article concludes, "Some Jehovah's Witnesses have had certain experiences as a result of Maitreya's presence among them which have led them to abandon an entrenched, 'ideological' position."

Another subtle indication that the Watchtower Society is moving its people toward a One-World-Religion is that they have been teaching their people what the other religions

believe. Only Christianity has been singled out as a target for criticism and abuse. True, the Society hasn't approved of these other religions, but the idea of teaching their people what the other religions believe, is a new item and a step toward a possible assimilation. On the other hand, it could be postulated that the Hierarchy has lied to these channelers, and that also the New Agers are exaggerating Lord Maitreya's influence among the Kingdom Halls when he visits. Perhaps as some claim, the Watchtower isn't smart enough to criticize the Hindus. (Even the public papers criticized the Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh— so that argument is very difficult to swallow.)

ARE THE JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES CHRISTIANS AS THEY CLAIM?

This question can be debated, however it is clear that all the fundamental important sacred concepts of Christianity have been attacked by this organization calling itself Christian. Why did they feel a deep seated need to eliminate Christ's name out of our dating system? Why have they felt such a deep seated need to attack the idea that Christ died on a cross. Let us examine their attack on the cross. This is a prime example of their anti-Christ anti-Christian bias.

For most people that Christ died on a cross is taken for granted. It is simply not an issue. And what difference does it make how exactly he died? It is a rare person who questions the idea he died on the cross, unless he is someone who has come under the influence of the Watchtower Society.

If the Christian wants to know how Christ died, the Scriptures are very clear—he died on a cross. A close reading tells us that. In Mt 27:37 it tells us that when Christ was being crucified they nailed the sign above his head. (If the WT is correct then the sign would have been above his hands as a stake would require.) It goes on to say in verse 38 that on his left hand was one robber and on his right hand's side was another. This is nonsense by WT drawings of Christ's hands tied above his head. In Jn 20:25, the resurrected Jesus talks about the prints of the nails in his hands. The WT Society has acknowledged that Num 21:9 is a picture of Christ's death. (For instance see What Has Religion Done For Mankind where they even portray this.) They also acknowledge in the Awake! May 22, 1952 that flag banners were crosses in ancient times. The Hebrew word in Num 21:9 picturing and forecasting Christ's crucifixion is Nec which means a flag banner which in those days was a cross.

The mark placed on the foreheads of those saved (see Ez 9:4, also Rev 7:3) was called "tav" in Ez 9:4. The "tav" in Ezekiel's day was a cross shaped Hebrew letter. For this reason Christians in early times of Roman persecution made the sign of the cross on their foreheads.

Bottom line is that Gal. 6:14 states that the cross is important for Christians to glory and boast about. It is an important symbol. Does the Watchtower use their authority to glorify the cross? Do they instead glorify in the torture stake which they claim was used? NO. What truth loving Christian authority would attack Christianity so viciously as the Watchtower Society does concerning the cross, while ignoring so many Christian scriptures?

The real answer lies in the Watchtower leaders veiled hatred for Christ and his atoning work on the Christ. As with so many Masons who lead various religious groups they do not honor Christ in a Christian way.

MASONIC SMOKESCREENS

The smokescreens put out by the Masonic Lodge are so thick they come close to choking any investigator. Masonic deception and lies are so numerous that any truth loving person should get sick to the stomach. Unfortunately, often when Christians investigate the Lodge, they swallow whatever line the Masons give them— EVEN THOUGH MASONIC LITERATURE ITSELF EXPOSES THEIR LIES. An example is that Masonry is not a religion. The author has seen that line repeated by the Mason to the public ad nauseum. Reproduced as documentary evidence are two broshures that are designed for the public's consumption denying that Masonry is a religion.

However, practically every important Masonic authority has stated in one place or another, that Masonry is a religion. Not only do they believe Masonry is a religion, they believe it is the religion. That is, their religion of Masonry is superior to any other religion. Some pages are photocopied from various Masonic sources showing how in their own literature, they boast about the Masonic religion—and then turn around and lie to the public.

LIST OF MASONIC AUTHORITIES WHO REFER TO MASONRY AS A RELIGION and WHERE THEY SAY MASONRY IS A RELIGION

Albert Mackey—The Mystic Tie, p.32

- Lexicon of Freemasonry, p.404
- Encyclopedia of Freemasonry, p.439, 619
- Mackey's Revised Encyclopedia of Freemasonry, Vol. 2, p. 847
- Textbook of Masonic Jurisdiction, p.95

Henry Wilson Coil—A Comprehensive View of Freemasonry, p.234

- Coil's Masonic Encyclopedia, p. 158

Albert Pike—Morals and Dogma, p. 213, 219, 718 (He calls it "a worship" on pp. 219, 526)

Joseph Fort Newton—The Builder's, p. 243, 258

- The Religion of Masonry, pp. 10, 11

J.S.M. Ward—Freemasonry: Its Aims and Ideals, pp. 182, 185, 187

New Age Magazine (official organ of the Scottish Rite)—Feb. 1959, p. 107-108

Here then are 21 references from Masonry's best authorities written to Masons telling them that Masonry is a religion. Contrast that to the two official Masonic broshures that the Lodge puts out deceiving people that Masonry is not a religion. Even without these 21 references, the thinking person would realize that an organization that has temples, priests, rituals, offers salvation, teaches morality, and worships is a religion.

What religion is Masonry? It is a super-Religion, the Religion over all others, and it is the Ancient Mystery religion of Babylon and Egypt, et. al. according to Albert Pike (33°),

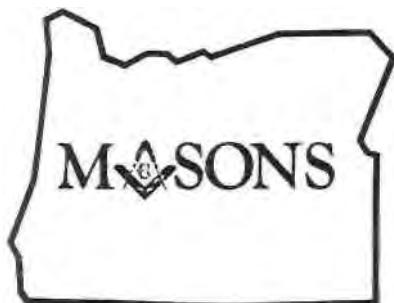
Two IMPORTANT QUESTIONS

Is Freemasonry a religion?

No. Neither is Freemasonry a religion, nor does it require a religious affiliation. However, Masons worship in congregations of their choice. Some are ordained priests, ministers, or rabbis; many serve in lay capacities; and, others have no affiliation. With origins in post-Reformation-England, Freemasonry's allegories and rituals are rooted in Judeo-Christian tradition. They exemplify mankind's universal experience and inculcate an admired moral and ethical value system. With respect to religion, Freemasonry simply teaches the "Fatherhood of God" and the "Brotherhood of Man."

Is Freemasonry a "secret" society?

No. Freemasonry is a fraternity of men who are proud to be known as Masons. Since our inception, the world has known of speculative Freemasonry and its work. Freemasonry does, however, have some secrets, all extending from historic tradition. Our modes of recognition, opening and closing ceremonies, and rituals for conferring the Degrees of Masonry are our only secrets. Thousands of works discussing Masonic history, traditions, craft, and proceedings are widely available to the public.



(Lodge imprint here)

For more information, contact any Freemason or Masonic Lodge in your community or telephone (503) 357-3158 (Portland Metro).



Grand Lodge of A.F.&A.M.
P.O. Box 96
Forest Grove, OR 97116

of its members to worship according to his own belief in the church, synagogue or mosque of his choice. Masonry is not a religion, but Masons are religious.

WHO MAY BECOME A MASON IN OREGON?

All men who are 18 years of age or older, who are of good moral character, who come well recommended and who believe in a Supreme Being and a life after death may petition to become a Mason.

SINCE YOU HAVE GIVEN ME THIS
TO READ, YOU MUST THINK
THAT I MAY BE INTERESTED
IN MASONRY. WHY DIDN'T YOU
JUST ASK ME TO JOIN?

Masons are prohibited from asking anyone to join. We want you to first know what we do and how we act and then make your own decision. We want only those who seek membership because of their favorable impression of us. If you should become a Mason, we want you to be proud of being our Brother and we want you to participate in our work. If, after you have examined us, you have a favorable opinion and would like to share in our work and privileges, ask any Mason for a Petition for the Degrees of Masonry.

What I Would Like My Friends To Know About Freemasonry



By Authority of
The Grand Lodge of Ancient Free
And
Accepted Masons of Oregon

WHAT IS FREEMASONRY?

Freemasonry is a society of men working together in the interest of serving mankind.

HOW DO MASONS WORK TO SERVE MANKIND?

Masons work to enhance their communities and to help needy people in all walks of life.

HOW DO MASONS ENHANCE THEIR COMMUNITIES?

Masons assist public schools and other public bodies in a variety of ways. Masons and members of Masonic affiliated bodies assist as tutors. Some Lodges have scholarship programs, student recognition programs, and activities recognizing the achievements of students and teachers. Masons serve as volunteers for many community projects. The reason you may not have learned about this involvement is that Masons seek only to provide service.

HOW DO MASONS ASSIST THOSE IN NEED?

Most Masonic Lodges and Masonic affiliated bodies provide funds and services for those in need. Some of these activities include helping children who are crippled or burned or who have learning disabilities or visual problems, or who need dental restoration, and contributing to cancer and other research and to other health and rehabilitation services. Masons and Masonically related bodies spend over two million dollars a day for charitable and benevolent purposes. In addition to National and Statewide programs, help is extended to solve personal problems, such as paying medical bills, restoring fire or flood damaged homes and assist-

HOW CAN I AFFORD TO BE A MEMBER?

Masons and those in Masonically affiliated bodies often have only modest incomes. Much of the money spent on charity is obtained by sponsoring fund raising activities.

AS A MASON, WHAT WOULD I GET OUT OF IT?

The satisfaction of knowing you are helping those in need and knowing that future generations may be better off because of your efforts.

WHAT ARE SOME OF THE BENEFITS OF MASONRY?

Fellowship. Fellowship forms a bond between members. Masons plan many activities for the entire family. Our families generally share our interests and goals. Masons assist distressed brother Masons and the wives, widows, and children of Masons. Brotherly love is both an obligation and a privilege.

IS MASONRY A SECRET SOCIETY?

No. Masonry is a society which has some secrets. Our modes of recognition, opening and closing ceremonies and the ceremonies of conferring the degrees of Masonry are our only secrets. We are proud to show that we are Masons.

IS MASONRY A RELIGION?

No. All Masons must believe in one Supreme Being and in life after death. Masonry encourages each

Albert Mackey (33°), J.D. Buck, Daniel Sickles, R. Swinbourne Clymer, C.W. Leadbeater (33°) and a host of other big Masonic authorities.

Can it be possible that Freemasonry is really involved in creating a socialist one-world-government? Obviously, the Freemasons can't be entirely faulted for trying to keep this one a secret. If the common man knew what the ultimate goal of the Masonic leadership was, they would likely be very angry. And who can say what their reaction would be to find out they have made monkeys of us.

By the word of three witnesses an event is established according to the age old wisdom in the Christian Scriptures.

FIRST WITNESS

Within the Masonic Reference 10,000 Famous Freemasons is an article on the Freemason John Robison (1739-1805). John Robison was a professor of natural history at the University of Edinburgh, Scotland and secretary of the Royal Society in that city. We are talking about a well educated respected man. In 1797 Robison published information in a book entitled Proofs of a Conspiracy Against All the Religions and Governments of Europe Carried on in the Secret Meetings of the Freemasons, Illuminati, and Reading Societies Collected From Good Authorities.¹ The book is still available. Clear back in 1797, there were concerned Masons willing to expose the Illuminati plans for world conquest.

SECOND WITNESS

Jim Shaw who was a 33 degree Freemason writes, "Freemasonry is a world-wide conspiracy to destroy the Church of Jesus Christ on earth, a means to bring about a one-world church and government. With the Unitarian and Theosophical system in Masonry it is nearing this goal. Unsuspecting Christians, who do not know that Masonry is controlled by Satan, are also aiding it instead of exposing it."²

THIRD WITNESS

C.W. "Win" Jackson was a 32 degree Freemason. He wrote, "I then focused my attention and study to learn how the lodge was started, and by whom. At this point, I became thoroughly convinced, beyond any shadow of a doubt, that a world-wide conspiracy existed against God, Our Lord and Savior and all mankind."³

OTHER WITNESSES

There have been other Masons and ex-Masons that have given similar testimony. John G. Stevens, an ex-Mason testifies, "If the lodge went unchecked, the United States would have a Masonic monarchy for its government, a Masonic church, a Masonic way to a Masonic heaven...Masonry was a state within a state and that one day Masons would overthrow the democratic government of the United States and would crown one of their 'grand kings' as ruler of this nation."⁴ As the reader continues into Unit 2 he will see in detail how the Masons have done what these witnesses have warned us about.

Freemasonry has repeatedly told the public that it doesn't keep its memberships secret. For instance, in an article entitled "What Can I Tell My Non-Masonic Friends???" in the Scottish Rite's New Age Magazine it says, "You can explain that Freemasonry is not a

"secret society." A secret society is one that keeps its existence a secret and whose members do not make known their affiliation with the group. Freemasonry is not a secret society because it does not hide its existence nor do members hide their membership."

Dear friends, any Mason saying that ought to have his nose grow long. That is simply a boldfaced lie. Repeatedly, the Masons have created secret groups within secret groups. They seem to have a ceaseless urge to create new organizations, and many like the Palladium Rite are secret. That is why they do not keep written records, and why the Palladium Rite's finances are separate from the regular lodges. The Highest Masonic authorities have repeatedly lied to keep secret their memberships.

Gary Blevins has a letter received from Grand Executive Director William G. Sizemore, 33°, of the Supreme Council at the House of the Temple in Washington, D.C. which denies that Ronald Reagan is a Mason.⁵ The April, 1988 New Age Magazine shows on its front page cover President Reagan receiving the honorary 33rd degree of Masonry.

When friends of this Author have called Billy Graham's ministry to ask if he has been or is a Freemason, they were told that his ministry chose not to comment on the matter. And yet on the authority of a number of several very reliable sources his membership has been confirmed to this Author. (See chapter 2.1 for a discussion and an explanation of the meaning of this.)

When President George Bush became president, by law he was required to place in the Library of Congress information about himself. That information included his 33° membership in the Scottish Rite, but after a few months the information disappeared from the Library of Congress. (George Bush by the way took his presidential oath on a Masonic Bible.)

These are just some of the examples I am aware of where the Masonic Lodge is covering up prominent memberships. They are covering up the memberships of Congressmen and religious leaders too.

HEAVIER COVERUPS⁶

This chapter up to this point has only scratched the surface of two organizations who are front organizations for the Power. If the Masonic Lodge and the Watchtower Society have been screened in such secrecy, what about the organization that controls both the Watchtower Society and the Masonic Lodge?

Indeed, Satan's closest worshippers have been shrouded in the deepest secrecy. Each of the top Satanists have at least one cover. That cover is a life that they live in the public's view. They may be a mayor of a town, a business leader, or a Christian evangelist. The primary goal is that the cover makes them look good to the public, or at least too powerful for people to believe criticism of them. For instance, George Bush is nicknamed the teflon president because no criticism of him seems to stick, even though the proof is abundant that the man is a very dangerous servant of the New World Order.

Perhaps one of the most sucessful covers of the New World Order has been the one Adolf Hitler with the help of Satanists world-wide has foisted on the history books. Hitler's cover was to be an anti-Judeo-Masonic crusader. Hitler pretended to be the ultimate crusader against the One World Power, while he really was a powerful Satanist and descendent of the Illuminati family of the Rothschilds. Stalin was a co-conspirator in the Satanic Illuminati's plans. Bear in mind England according to Satanists is the Satanic mother of all nations—the center for Illuminism.⁷ Hitler personally intervened to

prevent his tanks from destroying the British Expeditionary Force at Dunkirk. Hitler personally intervened to prevent the German invasion force from capturing Leningrad, and Stalin personally intervened to prevent the Soviet military from protecting itself when many intelligence sources were warning them of a German invasion. The Illuminati got exactly the war they had planned and exactly the results they wanted, and Hitler's Satanic role for the Illuminati is still basically secret. The fictions revolving around W.W. II are too numerous to try to clear up, the reader's mind would simply not accept them. Perhaps after reading this book, enough of a thinking process will have occurred to get the reader to initiate his or her own investigation. Part of what really went on behind the cover of killing Jews, was the elimination of all devout Christians and the placement of Satanists into leading offices. The U.S. Army and the Soviet army facilitated this after Germany surrendered.

Information about the top level of Satan's organization are hard to get because:

- A. Much of the activities are committed to memory.
- B. Informants or people who know too much are murdered.
- C. High level Satanists from the time of birth have been psychologically worked over by mind programming to commit suicide if they think about things that they are not to reveal.

Information that has come out of the Satanic cults is so unbelievable that most people dismiss it. Why is the information unbelievable? Because the majority of people in this nation have been programmed by the Satanists. Chapter 3.3 documents how the leading Satanists control the mass media. Over a period of decades they have subtly brainwashed the people, in such a subtle way that people do not even know they have had their behavior modified and controlled. This author has repeatedly witnessed that buzz words when told to the masses cause them to respond like Pavlov's dog. (Part of the reason that this Author can write this book is that I was spared from watching Television until age 11, and since then have only seen small amounts of Television and Movies since, in part what little has been viewed was done to understand the American people and the Power.) A program of kidnapping and implanting of control devices within the heads of people has also been going on, without the people knowing what has happened to them when they return to society.

THE FORCE

In order to fully understand why evil men, also do good deeds let us study the philosophy of Satanism which perpetuates the gnostic principle of duality.

Gnostic religions have since their inceptions worked off a dual view of the power. This thinking is directly linked to Hegelian philosophy, which by providing to the masses opposite answers often diverts people from seeing the correct answer which has little to do with the two extreme views nor with their synthesis. The easiest way perhaps to explain what we are discussing is to refer people to how the force in Star Wars could be used for both good and evil. In the final analysis, the mind set of Satanists is that they themselves above all others have been deceived into thinking that light can be used for good or evil. This is seen in their idea that there is white and black magic.

According to Alexander Wilder in his book Philosophy and Ethics of the Zoroasters (pub. 1885) "The Mithraic rites superseded the Mysteries of Bacchus, and became the foundation of the Gnostic system, which for many centuries prevailed in Asia, Egypt, and even the remote West." The importance of this is that if the foundation of the Gnostic

5 INTERLOCKED CONCEPTS
OF
THE SERPENT

| | | | | |
|--|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------------|---|
| LUCIFER AKA LIGHT BEARER/ GODHOOD | SEARCH FOR LIGHT AKA WISDOM | SUN WORSHIP AKA ENERGY | FIRE AKA SUNDALINI FORCE | REGENERATIVE PRINCIPLE (AKA PHALLIC WORSHIP & SEX WORSHIP) |
| | | | | |
| SNAKES | SNAKES | SNAKES | SNAKES | SNAKES |



Early Sumerian version of the caduceus.



Caduceus (Swiss, 1515).

system with its various religious hierarchies is based on Mithraism, then it is apparent that the concept of the Force containing both evil and good was part of the Gnostic system. Mithraism believed in a good god Ahura-Mazda (aka Ormuzd, and aka in latin as Oromazes). The Illuminati today often uses the latin version of the word Oromazes. Ahriman is the evil god and places evil where ever Ormuz creates good or does a good deed. Mithras is the mediator between the two. Today the Illuminati continue to believe in two principles, Satan and Lucifer. Satan is the evil one, Lucifer is the good side of the Force. Mithras tries to harmonize the two. In order to be in step with Mithras the Illuminatus as he (or she) ascends the occult ladder must try to balance his progressively evil deeds with equally benevolent deeds. Consequently, the most wickedest and powerful Satanists are big philanthropists as they try to balance their deeds while gaining Satanic power. The belief of the Satanists is that if an unbalance occurs they are destroyed. The initiate into Mithraism was told Mithra was his own soul, Ormuz was his spiritual nature and Ahriman was his animal nature. The "Grip of the Lions Paw" and the references to the Lion in the Master Masons degree come from Mithraism.⁸

Part of the benevolence done by Satanic organizations and Satanists is part of their belief system to maintain a balance within their lives of the dual principles, it is not entirely done to deceive.

In contrast to this Jesus Christ told the Gnostic religious leaders that evil is will be judged by God, and that all the good deeds of mankind are but filthy rags.

The Caduceus is a wand with two serpents twined around it and often has two small wings or a winged helmet on its wand's top. Today it serves various uses symbolically. It is the insignia of the Catholic bishop in the Ukraine. The symbol is very ancient and goes back to ancient Indian Hindu temples and Mesopotamia (Babylonia, Sumer, Assyria). The Buddhists also use it to represent the world (wand) and the kundalini force (serpents). But what the twin snakes are always expressing is the "idea of active equilibrium, of opposing forces balancing one another in such a way as to create a higher, static form." (book on symbols of witchcraft). This is a symbolic representation of the balance the leading Satanists attempt to maintain between their evil and philanthropic deeds.

[Figures of a Swiss 1515 Caduceus and an early Sumerian caduceus from several thousand ago.]

SATANIC RITUAL ABUSE⁹

Why is this item put in a chapter on Smokescreens? Because what has been called Satanic Ritual Abuse (SRA) is the primary vehicle for maintaining the shroud of secrecy. The primary part of Satanic Ritual Abuse is to use a series of sophisticated and sadistic mind control strategies which use the combined effects of physical pain and threat of pain, double-bind coercion, split brain stimulation, drugs, hypnotism, and other methods to program and brainwash the candidates for membership in the Illuminati. In order for the lower level covens and the Satanic hierarchy to maintain its secrecy, intense effort is expended to program all the members of the Satanic hierarchy to commit suicide if they

betray the Satanic covens. There is no easy way for such people to talk or break lose from the Illuminati.

The professional terminology for this mind control is "conditioned stimulus-response sequences." The programs that are taught the subconscious mind of the Satanists can be triggered by auditory, visual, tactile, olfactory and/or gustatory (taste) modalities. In other words the trigger to cause them to hurt or kill themselves or someone else are subconsciously set to go off by some sensory trigger, perhaps a word that they are not to reveal. But these people are not just given one program. Layers upon layers of destructive back up programs are put into their minds.

These layers of programming are intentionally put into place by creating in the tiny infants multiple personalities called alternate personalities or alters for short. Once the splitting process is started on the human personality, it is like passing critical mass on the splitting process of atoms in a nuclear reaction, it becomes difficult to stop the splitting process which is self-sustaining.

People who are Satanists or come out of Satanism have Multiple personalities. Adolf Hitler is quite a visible example. He could talk peace with the Czechs and Poles while simultaneously preparing for war.

Should something go wrong the Satanists are programmed to do such things as stop eating, have an accident, ingest poison, not sleep, not to take medicene, break their own bones, etc. Reminders to reinforce these triggers are enacted via such things as spoken phrases, taps, or a rapid series of six electronic tones. These suicide programs are responsible for many of the shootings, hangings, overdoses, auto accidents, starvation, etc. that ex-Satanists experience. However, their deaths are not all suicide, Satanists will also put in great effort to kill the ex-Satanists.

Satanists are also programmed with Scrambling programs to confuse and block their alter system, emerging memories, thought processes and incoming data. Other programs forced into the SRA victims are Flooding programs to interfere with any therapeutic process, Recycle programs to cause the SRA victim to re-dissociate memories if any do get revealed, Cover programs to discredit the SRA victims stories with unbelievable content, Verbal Response programs which have been extensively and painfully rehearsed by the SRA victim and his programmer to ward off questions about Satanism and the victim's alters with acceptable answers. Some other programs are the Silence-Shutdown Programs which cause the victim to stop talking, another type is called Nightmare-Night Terror Programs which cause their minds to terrify them with horrible images. These programs can be tripped automatically if the victim tries to talk about forbidden material.

It is critical to realize the extent of such mind programming. Not only have the Satanists practiced this mind control for centuries, going clear back to early Hinduism and the early Mystery religions, but the mind programming is part of the life of the child of Satanists on an ongoing basis without time to be safe from the abuse.

The Ritual Abuse Task Force, Los Angeles County Commission for Women put out a report in 1990. The following are excerpts from it. Because of the nature of this material, I am quoting directly so that it will not appear to be simply this Author's own opinion but rather this is the real story about the indoctrination that people are going through everyday into the beliefs of Satanism.

"Ritual abuse is usually carried out by members of a cult. The purpose of the ritual elements of the abuse seems threefold: (1) rituals in some groups are part of a shared



SORCERERS PAYING HOMAGE TO THE
DEVIL.

Guaccius, *Compendium maleficarum*
(Milan, 1626).



SATAN PRONOUNCES A DISCOURSE TO
SORCERERS

Guaccius, *Compendium maleficarum*.

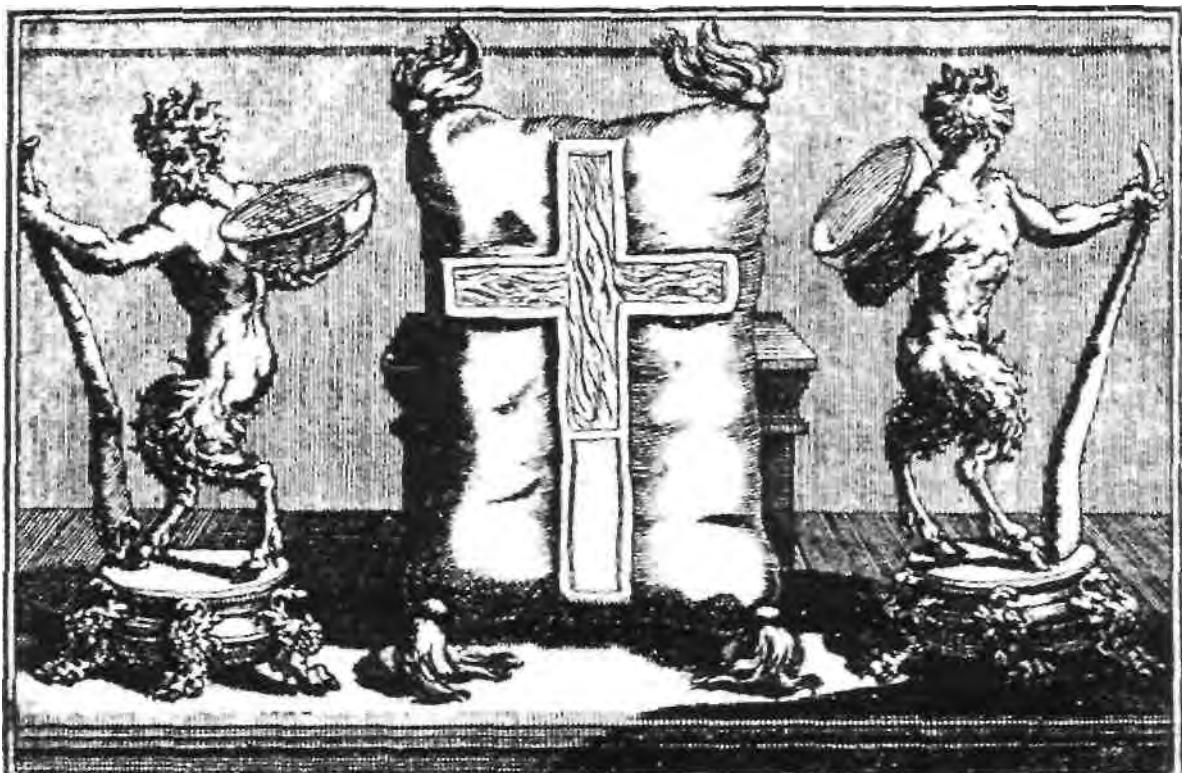
I give you my body



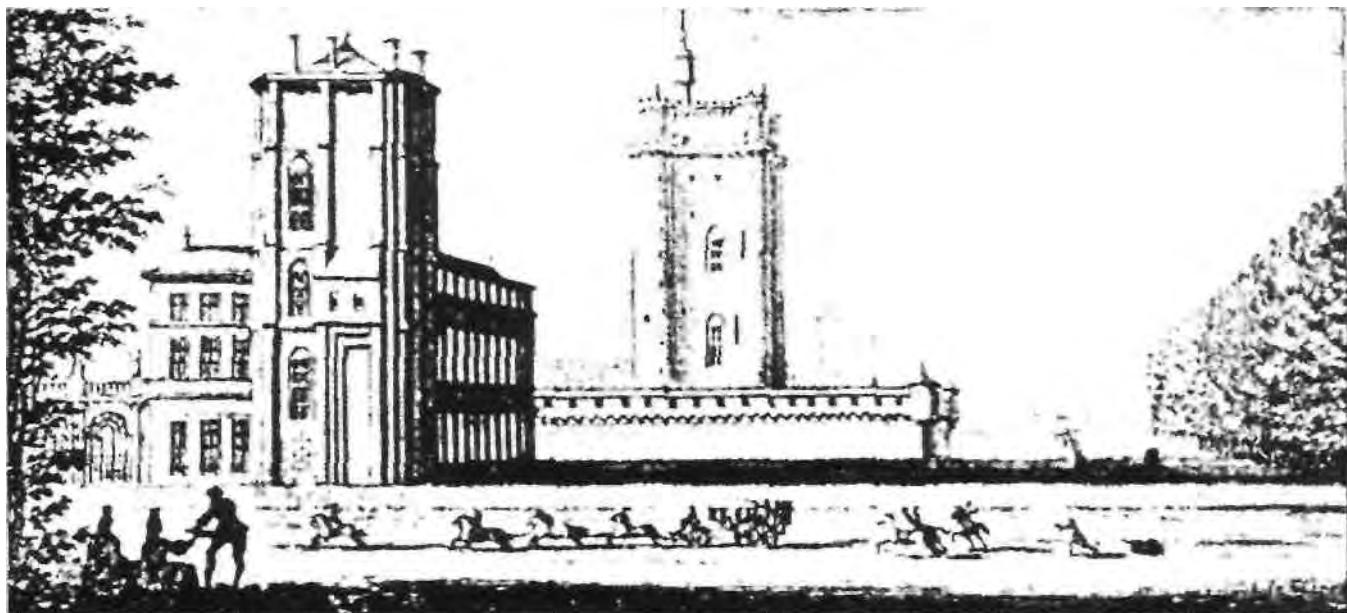
Fig. AUTOGRAPH PACT OF URBAIN GRANDIER
Bibliothèque Nationale, manuscript fonds français, No. 7619, p. 126.

and soul, and my life as holding it from you, having dedicated it for ever without any will to repent. Signed URBAIN GRANDIER in his blood.

PACT SIGNED WITH SATAN IN BLOOD



PARAPHERNALIA OF SORCERY USED BY HENRI III IN HIS SATANIC OPERATIONS
Les Sorceleries de Henry de Valois (Paris, 1589).
Author's collection.



THE CASTLE OF VINCENNES AND ITS KEEP IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY
Sebastien Le Clerc.
In the foreground is the Tour de Paris, where Henri III is said to have secluded himself to carry out works of sorcery.

belief or worship system into which the victim is being indoctrinated; (2) rituals are used to intimidate victims into silence; (3) ritual elements (e.g., devil worship, animal or human sacrifice) seem so unbelievable to those unfamiliar with these crimes that these elements detract from the credibility of the victims and make prosecution of the crimes very difficult.

"Most victims are children under the age of six who suffer the most severe and longstanding emotional damage from the abuse. These young victims are particularly susceptible to being terrorized and indoctrinated into the abusers belief system. During and even long after the abuse victims live in a state of terror and dissociation and suffer from the impact of mind control techniques. All this makes the initial disclosures of abuse exceedingly difficult, and can make each subsequent disclosure a terrifying and painful experience."

"Mind control is the cornerstone of ritual abuse, the key element in the subjugation and silencing of its victims. Victims of ritual abuse are subjected to a rigorously applied system of mind control designed to rob them of their sense of free will and to impose upon them the will of the cult and its leaders. Most often these ritually abusive cults are motivated by a satanic belief system. The mind control is achieved through an elaborate system of brainwashing, programming, indoctrination, hypnosis, and the use of various mind-altering drugs. The purpose of the mind control is to compel ritual abuse victims to keep the secret of their abuse, to conform to the beliefs and behaviors of the cult and to become functioning members who serve the cult by carrying out the directives of its leaders without being detected within society at large."

It is not by accident the the Mason Mesmer came out publicly with hypnotism (aka Mesmerism). The occultists who were the foundation of many of the Science Academies have been working to give scientific credibility to their occult methods. What was once Satanic is now scientific. Hypnotism, spirit guides, visualization etc. which have long been part of the occult's mind control methods are now "scientific" and becoming an integral part of modern society. Other occult beliefs, such as evolution (discussed later), are being made the foundation of many of the arts and sciences. Step by step the Satanic Plan for world domination is being carried out. You the reader will learn what these plans are and how they are being carried out, if you read the rest of this book.

HOW CREDIBLE ARE SUCH ISSUES AS SATANISM?

How can this book maintain credibility in examining Satanism, when to assert the possibility of Satanism seems so unreasonable and monstrous? Not only is Satanism a historical fact, it is a contemporary experience of eyewitnesses who have been interviewed by this Author.

THE HISTORICAL FACTS

Throughout the history of Europe (and the rest of the world) there have been widespread reports of witchcraft.

Not all practitioners of Witchcraft are Satanists, but Witchcraft is a part of Satanism. All across Europe and indeed the whole world come countless historical documents attesting to the practice of witchcraft, and on a lesser scale also Satanism.

It has long been recognized by scholars who study witchcraft that some of witchcraft is merely slight-of-hand, terror, fraud, insanity, sensory illusion, hypnosis or semi-hypnosis.¹⁰

Witches in earlier times believed that they could fly on broomsticks on the Sabbat (the Satanic Sabbath). Chemists who have reconstructed medieval potions that were recipes for flying ointments have identified that these potions are of hemlock and aconite, (henbane and Jimsonweed were also used). These were in reality drugs that often gave the witch the notion of flying through the air when she applied the drugs. There are reports by medieval judges who watched suspected witches toss in delirium after these potions were applied, and then witnessed the individual witches insist that they had "flown" to their Sabbat and returned, yet the judges knew in fact they had never left the room.¹¹ Apparently, the use of these flying potions was widespread, and their covens would secretly carry the witches while they were delirious to the Sabbat, and when they would come down from their drug trip they would believe that they had flown and their belief in Witchcraft as a powerful fulfilling life would be increased.

But in spite of many of the non-supernatural explanations for various aspects of witchcraft, there is an element of the supernatural that persists. I say supernatural based on the common opinion that demonic spirits are supernatural. However, the demons may be more a natural part of this world than is commonly realized.

In 1681, two respected scholars Joseph Glanvil and Dr. Henry More published their scientific and empirical evidence that Witchcraft existed. The book was called *Sadducismuc Triumphatus, Or full and plain Evidence concerning Witches and Apparitions...* After the first came the Third Edition with Additions... (pub. in 2 parts) London, 1700. The book was an extensive compilation of case-histories and other evidence of Witchcraft. The book was so well received it settled the issue for a period until the book was forgotten. The book went through 5 issues it was so popular.

In 1668, Dr. Meric Casaubon came out with a book that contains information and evidence of Witchcraft. His *A Treatise Proving Spirits, Witches and Supernatural Operations by Pregnant Instances and Evidence*, was also well received and republished in 1672.

Obviously, the controversy about the existence of Satanism is an old one, but the evidence concerning Satanism is very old and sufficient throughout history. Skeptics to Satanism, have tended to be people who did not believe in God or perhaps anything supernatural. But within my own lifetime, this Author has seen how those who reject God because they supposedly don't believe in the supernatural and God is supernatural, have turned to the occult for their values and their world-view. They claim they are rejecting the supernatural, but their actions show they are rejecting God.

Witchcraft is not simply silly credulity. It is hoped that as the Power (Satanism) takes a stronger power grip on the world, its Satanic aspect will become more visible, so that when it fails people will know it for its evil deeds. Our written history has typically greatly under reported both good and evil. Evil prefers the darkness and evil prefers good not to shine, consequently the Power as it has controlled the media has ignored many miracles that God has done across the world, while simultaneously ignoring the activities of Satanism. This has served to blow smoke over the whole spiritual battlefield.

This Author can identify with something Joseph Glanvil wrote on page 6 of his *Sadducismuc Triumphatus*. After years of studying witchcraft and trying to debunk the stories and testimony of witnesses, Glanvil writes concerning those people in general who object, "To this aggregate Objection I return, in the general, The more absurd and unaccountable these actions [of witchcraft] seem, the greater confirmations are they to

me of the Truth of those Relations, and the Reality of what the Objectors would destroy. For these circumstances being exceeding unlikely, judging by the measures of common belief, 'tis the greater probability they are not Fictitious: For the contrivers of Fictions use to form them as near as they can conformably to the most unsuspected realities, endeavouring to make them look as like Truth as is possible in the main supposals...¹¹

This Author concurs. Why would people seeking help and understanding (SRA victims) repeatedly say that they had guardian spirits that looked like E.T. (the alien on the film E.T.)? People coming out of the Satanism, the Illuminati, or Encounters of the third kind with Flying Saucers are repeatedly making similar outlandish statements that can only obviously destroy their credibility. These people can't all be irrational in the exact same way. Their stories are too similar.

Statements by those who have become Christians who were into Satanism say that Satan appears like an exceedingly handsome man with cloven hoofs. These contemporary witness, sound just like the testimony that has come forth for centuries. For instance, in France in 1578, Jeanne Hervillier testified that her Satan was dressed in black with hoofs, and in 1646 an English witch named Joan Wallis testified the same thing that Satan was "a large man in blackish clothing, but with cloven feet." Can such confirmation of the description by people in different countries at different time periods simply be dismissed?

These demons are reported to like the triangle symbol. For whatever reasons the triangle is becoming a popular symbol to use today. These demons also lie prolifically. There are many tie-ins between UFOs, demonic activity, Satanism, and the New World Order. That is a subject vast enough for another book.

The foundation of the Satanic religion, its basic doctrine from the middle ages down to the present was that Satan would one day rule the world. "The triumph of Satan will only be accomplished when the dualist dilemma is obviated and when one single force, Satan, rules supreme....This vision and ambition eventually became the fundamental Satanic influence in medieval Europe and laid the ground for the full-fledged Satanic religion known as witchcraft." (—Magic: Black, White, and Otherwise chapter of The Occult Conceit, p. 81)¹²

The inventions that intuitively came to scientists that were involved in the occult, make it suspicious that the technology has been spoon-fed mankind with an ulterior motive. Satanism during the Middle Ages was extensive, but it wasn't the threat to the world, as it is today with the increased world-wide communications, centralized controls, and high technology. Before there was merely the will to have Satan rule, but now there are power structures and the means to. The Old Testament states that God formed the nations to limit the power of evil. Today, the world is being rushed into globalism without being told the dangers. By the end of this book you will learn more about how the plans for the future Satanic slave-state have been carefully concealed.

1. Denslow, 10,000 Famous Freemasons, Vol. IV, p. 54

2. Storms, E.M. Should A Christian Be A Mason? American Heritage Pub. Co., 1980, —in back of the book Jim Shaw's tract "Christianity vs Freemasonry" is printed. Quote is from Shaw's tract.

3. America's Promise Newsletter,(Jan. 1988) p. 1.
4. Vaughn, William Preston. The Anti-Masonic Party in the United States. XT: University of Kentucky, 1983, p. 29.
5. Blevins, Gary D. The Final Warning. Kingsport, TN: Vision of the End Ministries, p. 260 and 482.
6. This section is based on this Author's research and the sources are of a sensitive nature. Suffice it to say that God has been able to break through the most powerful attempts of the Satanists to keep their secrecy, and has given some of the leading Satanists the power to overcome the forces of darkness, to allow them to reveal the details of how the Satanic Power that rules the world operates.
7. A surprising number of confidential sources from the occult confirm this.
8. Hall, Manly P. 33°, The Secret Teachings of All Ages, p. xxiv.
9. Much of this section is taken from Neswald, David W. "Common 'Programs' Observed in Survivors of Satanic Ritual Abuse," The California Therapist (Sept./Oct. 1991), pp. 47-50. David Neswald is one of the leading specialists in the treatment of SRA. People who do not understand the methods and power of Satanism, often tell this Author that there could not be any Satanic conspiracy because people change their minds and plans fail. In other words, life is too unpredictable for any such conspiracy to work. First, they don't realize the mind control that keeps Illuminati members in line, and second, they do not realize how controlled history has been, because the Satanists have controlled what has been put in the history textbooks and teach the masses the accidental theory of history. The reader will learn more about history in chapter 3.4.
10. Kittredge, George Lyman. Witchcraft in Old and New England. NY: Russell & Russell, 1956, p.354 quoting Bekker's treatment of the subject.
11. Glanvil, Joseph and Henry More. Saducismus Triumphatus: or, A Full and Plain Evidence concerning Witches and Apparitions. London, ed. of 1700, Vol. I, p.6.
12. Rachleff, Owen S. The Occult Conceit, a new look at Astrology, Witchcraft & Sorcery. NY: Bell Publishing Co., 1971, p. 81.

Recommended for further study:

Crisis of Conscience by Ray Franz. The author was in a position to inherit the presidency of the WT organization, and was the WT Society's leading Theologian. But his conscience led him to a separation from the WT Society. An excellent exposé by one of the leading Governing Body members of the WT Society.

The Deadly Deception Freemasonry Exposed...By One of its Top Leaders by Jim Shaw and Tom McKenney. Jim Shaw was a 33rd degree Freemason and a Past Master of all Scottish Rite bodies, and a Knight Commander of the Court of Honor. McKenney and Shaw do a good job of informing readers what it is like to participate in Freemasonry. The book also has a good chapter comparing Masonic Doctrine versus Christian Doctrine. Exposes some of Masonry's deception.

Ritual Abuse Task Force Report. Available from Los Angeles Commission for Women 383 Hall of Administration, 500 W. Temple Street, Los Angeles, CA 90012. cost \$5. Exposes the mind control used by Satanism to keep its secrets.